

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

Insert32

LISA

Troy:" we so gonna nail this in court tomorrow"

Me:" yeah, we got all the evidence we need"

He gets up from the floor and walks towards the kitchen

Me:" you were right, coming to your house was a great idea , we got a lot of work done today"

He walks back to me carrying a bottle of champagne

Troy:" we'll save our biggest client this month after a long while, this calls for a celebration"

He hands me the glass then pours for the both of us

Me:" mmmh fancy"

He chuckles

Troy:" we deserve this we worked really hard to get here"

He brings his half full glass forward for a toast, I flash a smile he winks as we click our glasses together and drink up

Me:" mmm but don't you think it's a little too early for us to be celebrating, I mean we got all the proof but we haven't won the case yet"

Troy:" faith lisa, faith, now, who's always preaching to me about that?"

Me:" I have faith"

Troy:" try putting at least a lil bit of it on our case?"

A smile creeps on my face

Me:" our case?"

Troy:" yes, our case"

A huge smile plasters my face as I look down on my glass for a sip ,my eyes land on my wrist when I notice the time on my watch

Me:" oh No! I must get going, I'm very late... again"

Troy:" you should stop promising your husband the exact time you'll be home cause you know us, when it comes to work, we tend to get carried away"

Me:" I really thought we'd be long done by eight, its now ten ... this ain't right, we had a really deep but settled argument about this issue...next thing he will think I'm cheating on him"

I sigh

Troy:" why would he even think of that"

I look up at him, his blue eyes glued right back on mine too

I look down breaking the intense stare down and getting up from my seat, we stand up at the same time

Me:" I have to go"

Troy:" yeah, of cause, look I'm sorry, that didn't come out right, I mean after everything that's happened between us, I

Me:" it's fine, he knows I'd never do him like that, I love him and he trusts me"

Troy:" of cause"

I break the short eye contact and grab my purse

Troy:" I'll walk you out"

Me:” I know the way”

Troy:” it’s late, you came with an uber remember?”

I hit my head in frustration, I totally forgot

Me:” oh yeah”

Troy:” I’ll take you home and I want to make sure you get home safely”

I walk towards the table to put my glass down when we bump each other and the champagne spills on my shirt over my chest

Troy:” ohhh shit, I’m so sorry”

Me:” that’s okay, aahhh I just need something to wipe”

Troy:” on it”

He rushes to the kitchen, I take off my wet shirt meanwhile and I’m left with a vest, he comes back rushing with a wet cloth and tries to clean the stain on my vest causing my boobs to wiggle

Me:” that’s okay Troy it won’t come out that easily.... You don’t mind if I use this to wipe my breasts?”

He shakes his head continuously

Troy:” yeah sure, I don’t mind”

I take the cloth from him and wipe my chest and in between my boobs

Me:” thanks”

I say as I look up to give him the cloth and find his eyes starring at my boobs, I quickly pull down my shirt

He looks up at me with a shocked yet embarrassed reaction

Troy:” oh my God, I’m so sorry’

Me:” please take me home now”

He was about to say something when I grab my stuff and start walking towards door, he follows behind me and unlocks the car, I make my way inside, he gets in and starts the car then drives off. He plays the radio but I turn it off

He glances at me

Me:” please”

He looks back at the road and we drive I silence all the way till we reached my destination

Me:” thanks for the ride”

Troy:” my pleasure”

Me:” goodnight”

Troy:” goodnight”

I once again break the awkward eye contact and jump off the car, I walk towards the door and find the lights around the house are still on so I’m guessing my love bug is not asleep yet, I hope so cause I really need to be in his arms right now and I feel like getting all nasty and dirty for him, plus it’s been a while.

I enter the door and I can’t believe my eyes

Me(surprised):” Oh My Gosh!!”

The lights are deemed, candles around the table but looks like they’ve been burning for a while by the way they’ve melted.

I’m in awe as I walk around, its so beautiful, the romantic song playing softly.

Me:” wow!”

I'm speechless, did he do all this? For me? But he can't cook, maybe he asked one of the helpers to help him. I take a spoonful into my mouth and to my surprise it actually tastes good as it looks. Aaaww man this is so sweet, I feel tears threatening this is so romantic. As I anticipated tear drops escape my eyes.

Where is he though?

I notice the bottle of champagne is opened and finished, my heart sinks.

Me:" shit! He wanted to surprise me!"

I can't believe I broke my promise of coming back early tonight, if only I had known. Tears rush down uncontrollably I'm so mad at myself

Me:" you such a fool Lisa!"

I hit my head repeatedly as I rush up the stairs

Me:" love bug!"

I shout for him, I finally get to our room

Me:" baby! I'm home!"

He's not on the bed where I was expecting him to be since I know for a fact that he's drunk, I mean that bottle did not finish itself. I walk towards the bathroom

Me:" you in here love!?"

I ask as I open the door and to my amusement he's not in here .

Maybe he slept in one of the baby's rooms cause he sometimes does that when he reads them bedtime stories he ends up sleeping on the couch next to their cots.

I start with Rachael's room and his not in there, I check kyle's to my disappointment his not ion here either, after looking every corner of the house I could possibly think of and the countless calls I made I finally decide its bedtime for me.

Argh I feel so awful, I'm such a jerk, he wanted to do something romantic for me and I decide not to show up. Wherever he is I can just feel he's hurting, the last thing I want to do is hurt my love bu.

I make my way to the bathroom an take a nice cold relaxing shower.

I can't get rid of the guilty feeling in my heart for standing up Q. I need to change the way I do things, I should talk to Troy. I miss my man and my kids, work is taking too much of my time and DAMN! When last have we been intimate, I'm always distracted, I'm pretty sure that's what he needed tonight and I just had to disappoint.

I finish up, lotion, I only wear my panty then get in the covers, I was planning on waiting up for him but my eyes failed me.

Cool breeze hits my face, I inhale the fresh air and slowly open my eyes when they instantly meet the beautiful view from the balcony.

I stretch myself as I sit up and look around hoping to see that heavenly face with those crystal blue morning eyes, I look beside me, it doesn't seem as though he slept next to me.

Who opened the balcony door though cause I always make sure its locked.

I flip the covers, wrap my short silk gown around me and walk towards the balcony no one is there so I just stand against the fence and look down, I notice his car coming out of the garage "Quinton!! Wait!!"

He stops the car then rolls down the window

Me:" I'm coming, don't go"

I run out the room and make my way downstairs, after a short run I finally get to the car
Me(heavy breathing):" hey, how are you?"

Quinton:" I'm running late Lisa, please get to the point as quick as you possibly can"

Me:" oh... about last night, I wanted to apologize"

Quinton:" well while you still thinking about it, I should really get going"

He speeds off without giving me a chance to speak, I feel like my heart has just been stabbed with a needle a million times, I walk back to the house with a tail between my legs and a dry throat. He's way too mad at me and I don't blame him, he should be but it's up to me to change that and make it up to him. I just want us to be a happy family and I'm not talking about two minute happiness, I mean lifetime forever kind of happiness.

I shouldn't let my work and busy lifestyle get too busy for my family.

Speaking of family, my BABIES!! I run upstairs all the way to my little princess's room first and indeed she's awake as I had anticipated just sitting quietly on her bed playing with herself.

Me:" heeey boo thaannng"

She giggles as I pick her up

Me:" you a boo thang? Huh boo boo...boo boo booo"

Shes giggling and clinging onto me as if she's hugging me

Me:" someone missed her mommy huh?"

Rae:" mamam amama"

I gasp in shock

When did she learn to say that?

Me:" when did you learn to say that?"

She giggles as her tiny hands play with my face

Me:" you the world's most beautiful baby, you know that right?"

She doesn't move her head from my chest , aaaww my baby, I walk out with her still into my arms to Kyle's room and he's still fast asleep.

We quickly tiptoe out before we wake him up.

I first change her diaper then clean her face before we head downstairs to eat

Me:" mmh yummy yum"

She laughs clapping her hands, I didn't even know she can even clap hands now, its like I've missed out on so much

Me:" you such a big girl, you finished all your food"

I pick her up so we can play

My phone rings as we were still bonding and having our fun girl time. I pick it up

Me:" hello'

"you late"

Me:" uhh uhm I'm sorry, but I can't make it today

what do you mean you can't make it, today is the D day, we'll get to show off everything we worked so hard for"

Me:" I know, but I have a family crisis, I can't"

silence

He sighs

"I understand, I'll update you on how it goes"

Me:" I'd love that, thanks"

“ family comes first,always”

Me:” yeah, okay then, we’ll talk soon hey”

“bye”

He drops the call I switch off my phone and attend to my baby as we go to wake Kyle up, we have so much fun bathing together in the bathtub, after much chaos we were all dressed up and on our way to the carnival, its been a while since I’ve took my kids out, I mean just them and I. We get there and they both jolly and excited playing with the clowns and watching their magic tricks, I seriously thought they’d be terrified of the clowns as I was when I was younger till this very day they still creep me out but at least I can tolerate them now.

After a long fun day, its time for us to go home , I buy take aways at Nando’s since its too late to cook. We head back home singing and laughing the whole way home, I almost forgothow happy being with my babies makes me

Me:” we should do this more often, right babies?”

They busy talking gaberish and laughing at each other at the back seat totally ignoring me

Me:” mommy loves you soooo much, okay? And don’t you forget that.... Actually you can’t forget it cause I’ll be reminding you every single day of your entire lives” (giggles)

We get home and we all freshen up. I prepare the table properly for Q AND I so we can communicate. After a long while waiting on him, I even tucked in the kids a while ago, I finally decide to give him a call

Its ringing but hes not pickin up, I try him again, it rings

“ O’Brien’s phone hello”

A woman’s voice answers

I say a short prayer in my head..... lord so help me not kill a bitch

Me:” Mrs O’Brien speaking, I’d like to speak to my husband”

“ oh Mrs O’Brien, Mr O’Brien is still held up in a very important meeting, I’ll tell him to get back to you, or would you like to leave a message?”

Message my ass, I don’t like her, she sounds like a hoe, excuse my language and judgement

Me:” who am I speaking to?”

“ I’m sorry, you speaking to Stacey, Mr O’Brien’s P.A”

Me:” since when does he have a P.A?”

“He hired me yesterday”

Me:” how long will he be in there? What tim will he be home?”

“ in an hour or so”

Me:” is he coming straight hime after that?”

“ I believe so”

I drop the call and pack up everything then head to bed, I guess we’ll fix this some other time

.
. .
. .
. .

QUINTON

.
. .
. .

Me: "thank you so much, goo doing business with you"

We all shake hands and they head out

, I walk back to my office

Stacey: "judging by their happy faces I'm guessing you everything went well?"

Me: "more than well, everything went smoothly"

She jumps in excitement I automatically run up towards her and spin her in a hug, the feeling of excitement is mutual since sge's been helping me prepare for this meeting the whole day since I was unprepared and I totally forgot about it cause I was too drowned in my own thoughts, I break the hug as I put her down and we try to settle down with the big smiles on our faces

Me: "all thanks to you, I don't know what I would've done without you... seriously, thank you"

Stacey: "its my job to come through for you"

Me: "not to this extent, this was more than expected, and please, allow me to give you credit when its due"

She blushes looking at me

Stacey: "then, it was my pleasure boss"

My eyes wonder all over her

Me: "I need to make an emergency call"

She looks at me worried

I pick the phone

Me: "hello, is this 911 fashon police? Yeah, there's a major disaster in my office that needs your serious attendance ASAP!"

She bursts into laughter grabbing the phone away from me

Stacey: "don't make me call you dooshbag at work please"

We laugh louder

Me: "no but seriously, you need to change your woredrope, no offence, I need you looking extremely professional at work as you've noticed how some of the ladies dress around here, I need you to look ethical so you can be able to even join me in the meetings sometimes"

She looks at herself

Stacey: "but this is all I can afford"

I rest my chin on my hand as I think looking at her

Me: "tell you what, this weekend, you and I we having an important meeting at the mall....I'll see you there?"

She looks at me for a while, I give her a side smile she smiles back

Stacey: "your wife called"

My smile fades instantly, I get down from the table I was sitting on and go sit on my chair

Me: "what did she want?"

Stacey: "she wanted to know what time were you coming back home"

Me: "what did you say?"

Stacey: "in about an hour or so"

Me: "mmh okay"

Stacey: "I hope I didn't say anything wrong, I was just estimating"

Me: "no, its fine, you did good, you can go home now"

She hesitates a bit

Stacey:"oh, okay, goodnight"

I nod she turn and sways her perfect ass out my office, I didn't mean to check her out. I grab my stuff and drive to the house, I get home and head straight to the guest room, I make myself comfortable.

I don't think I can face lisa right now, she has crashed not my heart but my spirit and she's really making this marriage really difficult for me,I mean I married her cause loving her was always easy when it comes to her,no matter what was the situation or condition, I thought by marrying her, things would get better and we'd love each other more, I thought kids will be even greater cause that's all we ever talked about even the time we were still friends... I don't know whats happening but the happily ever after I always had faith in is slowly getting blurry, just like the old Lisa I used to know,she's getting blurry and as for my love for her? I don't know, I never thought I'd ever question my love for Lisa, never in a million years, but now everything about the decisions I made all end with a question mark?? And this terrifies me to death.

.
. .

I'm truly sorry for the late post, i just didnt expect so much work..i already have assignments due this month. its been hectic guys but thank you to those who never unliked and waited patiently much love to yall

HAPPILY, EVER AFTER

Insert 33

.
. .
. .
. .

LISA

.
. .
. .
. .

Two weeks later

.
. .

I stretch my body all over the bed hoping to wrap my self around a warm strong body, but to my disappointment I hug a pillow instead.

Me:" love bug?"

A yawn escapes my mouth as I sit up rubbing my eyes, I feel his side of the bed and its cold. I guess he didn't sleep with me last night, again, its been weeks now and he hasn't been sleeping in the same bed as me, I always wake up and he's already long gone for work, I always come back early from school or from work and prepare dinner for him but he always comes home late when I'm fast asleep, I know he comes back cause I always wake up when he's just making his way out of the gate with his car. Kinda like now.

I walk up to the balcony and watch as he drives through the long drive way and out the very last gate, we haven't had no real conversation ever since the night he planned a failed surprise for me, he doesn't respond to my texts, ive been trying to make to get him to talk to me, but his PA always picks up his phone and tells me he's in a meeting or he's too busy to talk I should leave a message. He's avoiding me in all possible ways and I feel terrible cause all I want to do is freaken apologize for being a jerk to him and our kids, for being a sucky wife, for doing all the things we promised each other we wouldn't do. But how can I do all that if he's not giving me a chance to?

Sighs

I get back inside the room and make my bed before heading to the bathroom to take a shower. After I'm all fresh and cleaned up I wake the kids up and get them ready as I'll be driving them to daycare. Yep I'm sure y'all wondering, what happened to mah Vic, well after many years in an unhappy marriage her daughter finally saw the light and divorced the monster and got back to her mother, I felt like this was a family crisis and I let her go, her family needs her, and mine needs me too, so I guess it was best for the both of us, now I'm forced to always be home before six, troy made a reasonable work time table where ill be able to have time for school, work and my family.

After dropping off the kids I head back home, today is Friday and I have a day off, no classes, no work and a cherry on top, no kids! Perfect.

I pour myself a glass of wine, switch on the TV and watch me some Netflix movies.

A call comes through, disturbing my movie, I pause it and answer the call carelessly

Me:" hello"

"hey bitch! What you up to? I got up tickets to the most exclusive party ever!"

Me:" well hello to you too, I'm good thanks for asking, how are you?"

"oh, come on. What's with the formalities, I know you well, you happily married got your dream job, two beautiful children, you don't have to boast about how super good you are.... anyway, since I know you won't let us continue with this awesome conversation, I started without getting it your way.... how are you doing Lisa? And please I want to hear all about how Quinton is showering you with gifts and all your sex positions"

I burst into laughter

Me:" you crazy, I don't share that much info with you about us.....do I?"

"Girrl psshhh"

Me(chuckles):" well you don't have to worry about that anymore"

My voice accidently hitches at the last word of my sentence as I tried to hold in my cry

"oh shit, what did that asshole do now?"

Me:" this time it was all my fault Nella"

"I'll be right over, give me twenty minutes"

Me:" Nella, baby, I just want to be alone right now, please"

"No, but you need someone to talk to"

Me:" I know, but I just don't feel like talking right now, I need to get through this one on my own, this is not like the other times, we married now, and its time I solve things on my own"

"you don't necessarily have to, you know"

Me:" I know, but I need to. I'll call you when I need to talk, alright?"

"(sighs) alright, I love you"

Me:” I love you too”

“the offer about the tickets still stands...for two days only though”

Me:” I’ll get back to you about those, bye’

“bye”

I hang up, take a galp of my whole glass of wine, I run upstairs, I need something super sexy to wear, full blown proper makes up, then I need to go do my hair and nails. Where am I off to? I’m going to give my husband some lunch bitches! And that PA must know, why I’m THEE one and only Mrs. O’Brien and will always be, the one and only.

.
. .
. .
. .

THANDO

.
. .
. .

“ever since I met you, its like I’ve become this totally different person, and I think you the girl for me, Thando, will you be my girlfriend?”

Me:” get up from your knees already, you so cocky”

He chuckles

Me:” of cause I’ll be your girlfriend”

“really! Oh God you’ve made

Me:” me the happiest man alive....

“you have no...

Me:” idea how much this mean to me ...

“Thando I

Me:” love you. I love you so much....

“how did you...

Me:” know how you were going to say all that? Oh, I don’t know, I guess we watch the same kinda movies, from the way you asked me to be your girlfriend and everything you said throughout this entire date, it was all a script from a movie.... but it was really cute of you for trying though”

He chuckles nervously, scratching his head

“I’m sorry, it’s just I’m

Me:” not used to this kinda stuff? Its okay Chris, you really don’t have to explain, I’ve already agreed to be your girlfriend”

Chris:” uhm, thank you, I’ve been meaning to ask you but I just didn’t know how to. I’m sorry I took straight from a script, but believe me, I meant every word, I really do love you”

A big smile is plastered on my face, and no, its not because his words got me way head over heals for him, I’m smiling because this cute idiot is using his player lines on me and he thinks I’ll just fall to his grace like that, oh no, he got another thing coming, I know the game too sweetie, and trust me when, I say, I can play.

Me:” love is a strong word Chris, but let’s give this a try and see where it goes, shall we?”

He looks at me confused a bit before a smile creeps on his face

Chris:" yeah, you right, let's see where it goes"

I make the first move and get my face closer to his, he meets me half way and we share a kiss.
I break it, then jump up

Me:" let's have some dessert, shall we?"

Chris:" yeah I'd like that"

I head to the kitchen to dish us some pudding and ice cream

I take out the dishes when I feel someone wrapping his arms around me, I close my eyes as I imagine his arms stronger, I lay my head on his chest as I imagine it to be buffer...mmhh Clyde
You so strong

Chris:" someone is enjoying my touch, I should do it more often hey"

His voice against my ear bring me back to earth

Me(chuckles):" yeah, you should"

Chris(chuckles):" I can't believe the ever so over protective Clyde left you to be home alone for the whole weekend, without a babysitter"

I laugh

Me:" well, actually he did leave me with a babysitter"

He looks around

Chris:" oh, where is she?"

Me:" I got rid of her"

Chris:" how?"

I laugh as I think about it

Me:" well its kind of a funny story actually"

He laughs a bit

Chris:" why don't you tell me over dessert"

I dish up the pudding and ice cream on the side. I hand him his bowl and we make our way back to the lounge

We make ourselves comfortable on the couch, sitting between his legs with his arms around me and his bowl on my lap and mine on my tummy

Chris:" well, tell me, how did you get rid of the babysitter"

Me:" well, I made fake tattoos on my body on Thursday the day Clyde left, very evil tattoos, I mean like fucking scary demonic stuff"

Chris:" shit"

Me(laughs):" I'm telling you, so then the other day, it was a Friday, I walked around the house half naked on purpose, you should've seen the horrified look on her face when she saw my body, you would've laughed, she asked me about them, exactly WHAT I WANTED HER TO DO"

Chris:" oh-oh she made a big mistake for asking. What did you tell her?"

Me:" I told her, that its my religion to have these tats, and she was like, religion? What kind of God do you serve? I told her, Lucifer....

Chris:" no...you didn't"

Me:" I'm telling you, she was shocked out of her titties, then she asked why do I have to have tattoos, I told her that's the sacrifice, I have to make to him, every after three months I have to make a blood sacrifice, and that's the only way I can get my blood, or sometimes he demand a

human sacrifice so I have to capture anyone, but he likes women mostly, if I give him a woman, he makes me more powerful, and that's why my brother Clyde and I are so rich...

Chris:" shit that's some evil shit, what did she do?"

Me:" she acted cool, and stopped talking to me, when I woke up this morning and she was not there, and my plan worked, so now I had the whole house for the whole day today and for the whole day tomorrow until Monday night"

Chris:" you so evil, so this means I can sleep over?"

I burst into laughter

Me:" if you wanna sleep over, then you using the guest room"

Chris:" why? What's wrong with your room?"

Me:" nice try buddy, but you not getting under my covers or under anything that's mine anytime soon"

He laughs

Chris:" wanna bet?"

Me:" hell no, we not betting cause its not gonna happen anyway"

He groups my boobs playfully I giggle hitting his hand off me

Chris:" you like that don't you?"

Me:" No!"

I get off him making a run for it

Chris:" you sure you wanna try that? Cause just a fair warning, you won't get any far.... You are aware I won cross country last year and I am captain of the soccer team?"

Me:" uhhh and that makes you Flash? Boy, don't take these legs for granted, I'm a runner"

He chases me, I run upstairs with a plan to go lock myself in my room but before I know it, I'm in the air as he has caught me, he throws me on the bed and gets on top of me locking me between him

He stares into my eyes

Chris:" now, I warned, didn't I?"

Me:" yeah great, now, get off me player"

His smile slowly fades away

Chris:" is that what you think of me? A player?"

Okay, he looks hurt

Me:" you did say you are captain of all the players.... the soccer players, am I wrong?"

He smiles and slowly gets off me and lays beside me as we both face the ceiling

Chris:" I know you think I'm a player just waiting for you to sleep with you then I'll be done with you... but I'm not that guy. I really do like you, and I'm sorry I didn't have the right words to tell it to you, the way I did everything painted me as the kind of guy you think I am, and I promise you Thando, I want you to be my girlfriend"

I turn to look at him, oh he's a good actor, he looks sincere, I know his kind, he's going to say anything to win my heart then crash it like it's nothing

Thando:" and I already agreed to that request, don't worry Chris, I know you not like the other players... cause if you were, then you wouldn't have gone against the hottest girls in school to protect me, the 'weird' girl"

He turns to look at me, he cups my face

Chris:" you not weird, trust me, you very awesome, and beautiful"

Me:” really? Not weird at all?”

He chuckles

Chris:” okay maybe a little, after the stunt you did with your babysitter”

I laugh

Me:” Clyde should accept that I’m a big girl and I can take care of myself, I don’t need a babysitter”

Chris:” yet here I am”

Me:” you not babysitting me”

Chris:” really? Cause I feel like I am”

Me:” and how’s that so?”

Chris:” cause I’m taking care of you”

Me:” nahh I’m pretty sure you not”

Chris:” I am now”

He gets on top of me and smashes his lips against mine, we share a deep kiss as it gets heated by the minute, he takes off my top, for some reason I let him be as I help him take off his, he takes off his pants, I help him as we both on our knees. I take off my pants too, we throw them on the floor, I get back on laying on my back as I enjoy his sweet kisses on my neck.... Mmh yeah that’s the spot, oh Clyde.... shit it’s so much better if I imagine him as Clyde

“What the fuck is going on here?”

Damn he sounds like him too.... mmmhh I must be losing my mind

“I said what the fuck is going on here!”

My heart literally stops beating as Chris jumps off me and is already getting dressed

Me(astonished):” Clyde! What are you doing here?”

Clyde:” you gonna ask me bullshit in my own goddamn house?”

Chris:” sir, I apologize, I didn’t mean to disre....

Clyde:” you still here boy?”

He unexpectedly points a gun at Chris, I swear to God my heart is going to jump out my chest right now

I jump out the bed and stand in front of Chris

Me:” please don’t kill him, I’m sorry, its my fault, he has nothing to do with it”

Clyde:” get the fuck out my house”

He takes his shirt and runs out the room, a while after he left, I sit on the bed and let out a sigh, I seriously thought someone was going to die

He’s still standing by the door against the door frame just looking at my half naked self, well nothing happened between Chris and I yet

Me:” you really have bad timing dude”

I laugh and look up at him but he looks angry as hell

Me:” o-kay, too soon.... You home early?”

Clyde:” where’s the helper?”

Me:” you mean the babysitter? Well, since there’s no baby to be taken care of, I gave her permission to leave”

Clyde:” so you can bring boys here to fuck? In my house? And who gave you the right to chase out people I invite in my house?”

Me:” you back early... I was expecting you in two days’ time?”

Clyde:" you know Thando, you should learn to respect me and my house, I think you getting too comfortable, I don't owe you anything, you not my blood, so everything that I'm doing for you, I can easily take it away and let you leave your own life that you so desperately need.... So, you better get your attitude right, I'm not your hommie, not your boyfriend nor am I your husband, I don't have to do anything for you..... nxa"

He makes his way out leaving me dumbfounded

Me(whisper):" shit"

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

LISA

.
. .
. .

Me:" thanks Angela you the best"

I make my way out of the beauty spa, Angela is a make up artist, she also does nails and hair, she just gave me a full makeover, she the best around Joburg, I'm wearing my short sexy black dress hugs me on top and loss at the bottom and black stripy heels, I dyed my hair black, I like it when its extra dark, Quinton likes it that way too.

I prepared his favorite pasta and mince, I'm now driving to his work to surprise him with lunch, its been a lonnng while since we've done that.

I get out of the car and make my way to the big building, to the reception

Me:" hey, is Quinton in?"

Her:" yes, he's in his office but he said he doesn't want to be.....

Me:" thanks, I know my way"

I make my way to the lift, I knock once and make my way inside before I'm invited to come in.

My eyes pop out, in disbelief

Me:" well, this is cosy"

They both look at me

CONTINUATION

.
. .
. .
. .

HAPPILY EVER AFTER

.
. .
. .

LISA

.
. .

Me:” so this is what’s been making you love the office lately?”

She’s sitting between his legs and he was playing with her hair while feeding him grapes
She stands up quickly, while Quinton takes his time to fix himself as he stands up showing no emotion whatsoever

Me:” huh Quinton? Is this what’s been making love your office more than your family lately?”

PA:” uhm, I I should go and... and sort out those papers... (walks past me) nice meeting you Mrs. O’Brien”

She walks out the office in a hurry

I look back at Quinton who is now busy on his laptop, pretending I don’t exist

Me:” you know, we too old for this hide and seek we playing, we married, we have kids, you can’t avoid me forever”

I go take a sit on the chair in front of his table, I put his lunch on top of his desk

Me:” cheating on me won’t solve our problems instead it will only lead to a complicated life for our kids, you know that, you’ve seen the future right?”

He continues on his laptop

Me:” now, all I’ve been trying to do in the past week is to apologize for the way I’ve been acting, I also don’t know.... Okay, truth is, I got caught up in trying to be the best at my work and school, forgetting to be the best for my family, and I understand the hurt I put you through...I’m sorry”

He stops pressing his laptop then lifts his head to look up at me

Me:” am I forgiven?”

Quinton:” yeah, you forgiven”

I sigh in relief

Me:” good, your PA is pretty”

He looks down back at his laptop avoiding eye contact

Me:” are you having an affair with her?”

He looks up at me

Quinton:” No, I’m not”

Me:” is that the truth? Cause I don’t want it coming out the ugly way”

He sighs

Quinton:” we’ve made out a couple of times, but I’ve never slept with her”

My heart sinks into a million needles as I feel the pain at the sound of his words

Me(chuckles):” oh, well, since you just made out and you didn’t sleep with her... I guess that’s no big deal, nothing to worry about, I mean what does a few kissing sessions behind your wife’s back mean? Nothing.... everything is perfectly FINE!”

I grab my purse and get up

Quinton:” Lisa, wait, I didn’t mean it like that”

I turn to look back at him

Me:” how did you mean it?”

Quinton:” I was mad at you, and things between us weren’t going so well and....

Me:” you know what makes what’s coming out your mouth even more shitty? The fact that you still trying to justify the reason you kissed her and not thinking that you should feel sorry about it”

Quinton:" why should I be sorry Lisa? You the one who's been pushing me away, I tried talking to you, but you never listened to me, I tried putting as much effort as I could to try keep things perfect for our marriage but you'd always throw every little effort right back to my face... you made me feel useless, I felt like I've failed you as a husband, I thought I lost you to Troy, when I touched you in bed you'd always say you tired, you killed my pride, Lisa, you made a man feel unattractive, do you know how fucking painful that shit hurts? So, I'm sorry if I don't feel sorry for feeling more love from another woman than my wife, I'm sorry if she gave me something that you've been refusing me every day cause you were too caught up at being the best for your boss"

He sighs heavily then sits back down

I walk back to his desk

Me:" do you love her?"

He looks up at me

I take a sit

Quinton:" don't be ridiculous, you know I'm not capable of loving another woman other than you"

I sigh as a smile slowly creeps on my face

Me:" baby, I'm sorry for all the drama and the bullshit, I love you and I want my love bug back"

Quinton:" I'm sorry for sneaking around and kissing someone either than you"

Me:" I'll forgive you, in one condition"

Quinton:" let's hear it"

Me:" you fire your PA"

Quinton:" I'm sorry but I can't do that, she didn't do anything wrong, and she really needs this job"

Me:" fine, but she can't be working for you, the receptionist at my work has been fired, so Troy is still interviewing, she can come try there and I'll put in a good word for her, besides, that's a better position than a PA and she'll get paid more"

Quinton(chuckles):" you really would do anything to get rid of her wouldn't you"

Me:" yeap and now she'll be in my sight more often so she can get her filthy claws off my man"

Quinton:" mmmh, I like it when you feisty"

He gets up and comes around towards me

Me:" you do huh"

I stand up, he pulls me closer to him, I rest my forehead against his as we gaze into each other's eyes

Quinton:" we have to stop hurting each other like this, it's not healthy"

Me:" you right, we've been through so much to come ruin it now all on our own"

His hand holds my neck gently as he pulls me towards his lips, we share a slow heartfelt kiss, I pull out not removing my head from his

Me:" I love you"

Quinton:" I wanna fuck you too"

I look at him with creased forehead

Me:" that's not what I said"

Quinton:" it's not?"

Me:" No"

Quinton:" you sure? Cause that's how it sounded like...sounded like you wanna fuck me"

I laugh

Me:" well, I did come prepared for you"

I move towards the table, I lift my dress bend over and place my hands on the table

Quinton:" you little slut, you came all the way here, in this sexy short dress with no panty?"

He slaps my butt cheek a bit hard, but the burn creates an instant river down there along with an uncontrollable vibration

Me:" I thought you'd be hungry for cake sir"

Quinton:" you naughty girl"

he slaps my butt again, a moan escapes my mouth

I feel wetness on my punani his face buried in my butt cheeks

Me:" oh yes baby, mmmh ohh that feels so damn good!"

Quinton:" mmh you taste like strawberries, I see you did come prepared"

I not continuously as he nibbles with my neck his one hand playing with my boob while his other hand is rubbing Mr. B all over, my butt cheek and above my nunu

Me:" love bug... put it in already, you torturing me"

Quinton:" let me hear you say?"

Me:" oh so now you think you Cardi B or something"

Quinton:" I guess you don't want this"

He taps it fast right on my punani

Me(moaning) ohhh fuck...please"

Quinton:" that's more like it"

He chuckles before slowly sliding it in we both groan at the same time, I forgot how big he was, he starts moving faster as my hands fail to hold the table any longer, he's pulling my hair roughly

Quinton:" ohh fuck your pussy is still as good as ever, tight, mmh fuck"

Me:" aahhh harder Q! Please!"

He pulls out and turns me around to face him

He pulls me close to him as Mr. B finds his way inside, he picks me up and I wrap my legs around him, he walks us towards the wall and fucks me hard against it

I can't keep my moans in control and so can he

Me(moaning):" I hope your walls are sound proofed"

Quinton(laughs):" I hope so too"

We burst onto laughter when I orgasm unexpectedly

"ahh mmhh babe I just released"

He continues banging me hard

Quinton:' wait, I'm almost there..... ohhhh yeah, there you go"

He releases in me, damn that felt good, he pulls out as he puts me down gently on the couch as he walks toward the table with his pants half down, I can't help but check out his sexy ass

Quinton:" stare as much as you want sweetheart, it's all yours"

I giggle, he takes a box of tissues and wipes himself then comes towards me, he squats down and opens my legs, he wipes Miss M gently, which kinda turns me on all over again, our eyes are locked into each other as he pulls down my dress.

He brings his face closer and we share a lustful kiss

He pulls out

Quinton:" I love you too Bub"

Me:" so you did hear me, you little slut"

We burst into laughter as he helps me up

Quinton:" come, my wife bought me some lunch, you should join me"

Me:" mmh your wife is a darling"

Quinton:" take a sit my crazy Prada diva"

I giggle, I guess he still remembers the sex freak Prada the Diva

He pulls my chair closer to his and feeds us his lunch, but I end up eating most of it

Me:" I'm not full, lets order pizza"

Quinton:" are you kidding me, you ate all my food I only had two forks full"

Me:" then I guess you with me on the pizza because I'm starved"

Someone knocks at the door disturbing our kiss

Quinton:" I'm sorry about that.... Come in!"

She lets herself inside

PA:" I'm sorry to disturb, but a client called and wants to book an appointment with you, what should I tell them?"

Me:" gosh, aren't you the PA you should know his schedule.... figure it out! Now do you mind, before you go please make yourself useful and order a triple decker pizza creamy chicken, thanks...and close the door behind you"

She looks at me as though she could just slap me across the face, good cause now she knows how I felt when I found her all cozy with my husband

Me:" are you just gonna stand there? Go on, come on move along, get to work"

She looks at Quinton, I don't believe this

Me:" are you deaf or something, or you waiting for my husband to defend you like his bitch, well news flash, I'm his bitch, his slut, wife, friend, sister whatever you thought you were that's me, now please, we hungry, the pizza"

She makes her way out with much hurt written all over her body

I laugh right after she bangs the door, I look at Quinton who's giving me the look

Me(smiling):" what?"

Quinton: "was all that necessary?"

Me(laughs):" yeah, it was, she has to know that no body messes with the O'Brien's or takes what's theirs"

He smiles at me

Quinton:" you looks so hot when you markings yours territory"

Me(giggles):" you thinks so?"

Quinton:" I knows so"

We laugh and start catching up, we both realize how much we missed on, on each other

Me(laughing):" I forgot what an idiot you are, you want me to believe all that"

A knock comes through as we were busy laughing with me on his lap

Quinton:": come in"

She comes in with the pizza

Quinton:" thank you Stace.... would you like a slice?"

she looks at me, I give her the deadliest look ever

Her:” no thanks I’m good”

Quinton:” you sure?”

Me:” she said she’s good”

He gives me a warning look I return in with a what? Look as I lift my shoulders

She walks out and closes the door

Quinton:” now you just being a jerk”

Me:” really? If I was you and I had the kind of relationship I have with Stacey, what would you do if you were in my shoes? Be nice? To a girl who showed me more love than my wife when we were going through some shit?”

He remains quiet

Me:” exactly”

I open the box of pizza and we eat, the moods gets back to normal as he keeps tickling and playing with me.

.

.

.

.

THANDO

.

.

.

I woke up extra early, cleaned up and made some breakfast for us. I feel really bad for what happened and I’ve never seen Clyde so mad at me.

I prepare the table and wait for him to come down stairs I know he’ll come down any minute now he always comes as this time.

As I expected he makes his way downstairs

Me:” good morning!”

He ignores me and makes his way to the kitchen

Me:” uhm I made us breakfast, its over there”

I point at the table, he ignores me and continues making cereal for himself

Me:” Clyde, I’m sorry, I didn’t mean to disrespect you or your house”

he takes his cereal and walks to the lounge I follow behind him

Me:” Clyde, please, forgive me, please, I’ll never do it again, it was a mistake”

I go down on my knees in front of him I hold his legs

Me:” please please forgive me please forgive Clyde I won’t ever ever do it again I promise I will respect your house and you and if I do it again you can chase me out and never see me again please just forgive me please please please I beg of you, please Mr. robocop, you the best tough guy in the world and I will do anything for you to forgive me....please forgive me just forgive me and stop ignoring me please.... I love you and I appreciate everything you’ve ever done for me, please please please!”

Clyde:” alright! Let go of my legs already”

I look up at him

Me:” so I’m forgiven?”

Clyde:” I’ve never felt so disrespected in my house, ever”

Me: " I know, I don't know what I thinking, I wasn't thinking, I'm sorry"
Clyde: " yeah, that's right you weren't thinking"
Me: " please forgive me"
Clyde: " it won't be that easy, I can't believe you bought a boy for fuck here"
Me: " I'll do anything, please forgive me"
He smirks
Clyde: " anything?"
oh boi
Me: " what am I getting myself into... yes, anything"
I swallow my spit after that
Clyde: " firstly, I want you to write me a poem"
Me: " poem? But I can't write poems"
Clyde: "do you want my forgiveness?"
I nod
Clyde: " good, secondly, since you chased out the helper, you will do my laundry"
Me: " that's easy"
Clyde: " I mean hand wash it, iron it and fold it nicely in my woredrope "
Me: "what! That's too much"
Clyde: " you'll do that for the whole month, then, you will watch lord of the rings with me"
Me: " oh no, you know I hate that movie"
Clyde(smirks): " I know"
Oh, great he's enjoying this, this moron, very handsome moron
Clyde: " you will wash my car, wearing oonly your bikini "
Me: " no way, your fence is not huge enough neighbors and everyone will see me"
Clyde: " if it were easy, I wouldn't make it a punishment, now would I?"
I huff and fold my arms
Clyde: " lastly I want a full body massage every day for a whole month, nah make that two months...then you will be forgiven, think you can handle all that?"
Me(sighs): " I don't have much of a choice now do I?"
He shakes his head
Me: "I'll go get to that poem"
Clyde: " the sooner the better"
I roll my eyes and walk away
Me(mumbling): " he thinks I can't handle it, I'll show him, and he just had to come back early and ruin my plans...goshhh!"
"and for that, you will wear my clothes when we go out for two weeks!"
Me: " but they won't fit me"
He laughs
"I know!"
I march upstairs
Argghhhh what a dweep!
. . .

.
Quinton
. . .

Lisa left a few hours ago and I'm back to the exhausting workload. But after her visit, I feel more refreshed and focused, for some reason I can't stop humming. I'm just so excited to have my Bub back.

Although I didn't expect the way she handled this whole situation, its like she exposed this gangster attitude, a I'm the boss kind of attitude, she didn't even shed a tear during our argument, which is new, and her coolness when she came in and saw Stacey and I. its like she doesn't have any emotions anymore. Wow. And her dark yet sexy outfit just made he look so bad and in control. Fuck, I can't wait to get home.

A knock comes through disturbing my dirty thoughts of my wife

Me:" come in"

I look up and its Stacey, shit, I haven't seen her since Lisa left

Stacey:" I got all those documents ready and all filed up for you"

He puts them on the table

After the makeover I helped her with weeks ago she's been looking very elegant and sexy in a professional manner

Me:" wait, Stacey, please sit down"

She walks back to the desk and sits down, she looks down and I don't blame her, we've shared a lot of moments together these past weeks

Me:" uhm, look, I'm sorry about the manner in which my wife treated you"

Stacey:" it's okay, I understand"

She gets up

Me:" sit. I'm not done"

She sits down

Me:" everything that's happened between us...

Stacey," it didn't mean anything, I know, I mean you married, it's my fault I should know better than kiss and play happy family with a married man, so I'm very sorry"

she gets up in attempt to leave, I hold her hand

Me:" wait, you wrong, it did mean something, what we shared, with you and Tracey, it meant a lot, I've become so drawn to yall and you both mean a lot to me, yes, kissing you and leading you on was wrong of me, and that's all on me, I apologize, you a really beautiful woman Stacey and you deserve a man that will treat you like a queen and your child like a princess, I love my wife, and she means the world to me, but I don't want to lose you and Tracey"

Stacey:" so what are you saying?"

Me:" I'm saying please let me pay for Tracey's surgery"

Stacey:" it was a mistake for you to find out, you have your own kids and wife to take care of, you don't have to worry about us, I've been saving enough and I can afford her surgery"

Me:” we both know it will take a while before you can save that amount of money, let me help you, please”

Stacey:” why do you care?”

Me:” I just care, I care a lot, since the day I met yall you and Tracey have been my sanity from leaving my wife”

She looks at me confused

Stacey:” we’ve been your sanity from leaving your wife? How come? Usually when a guy is closer to another woman besides his wife, that means he wants to leave his wife?”

Me:” I know, but being with you made me realize how much I don’t want to lose Lisa, everything about you, everything we did, it bought back memories of everything Lisa and I ever been through”

Stacey:” why did you carry on to lead me on if you didn’t wanna lose your wife?”

Me:” I knew if I ignore her and continue focusing on you, she’d come back to her senses and do something to save our marriage”

Stacey:” why didn’t you just fix your marriage yourself if you saw it needed to be fixed”

Me:” I tried, but she wasn’t paying any attention, so this was the only way to get her attention”

She sighs

Me:” I’m sorry Stacey, but I also thank you”

I pull her closer to me, I kiss her forehead, she looks up at me, I peck her lips

Me:” Lisa got you a job, at a law firm, as a receptionist”

She pushes me away

Stacey:” you firing me?”

Me:” I’m sorry...

Stacey:” your crazy... you can keep your sorries, argh, JERK!”

She storms out and bangs the door

Me:” shit”

That didn’t end well.

Well Tracey told me a few days ago that she has brain tumor, apparently, she wasn’t supposed to tell anyone. She also told me that her mommy didn’t have money for the surgery, and that’s why I wanna help, if she could let me.

.

.

.

.

CLYDE

.

.

.

Here I am busy with some work in my office when a chirpy Thando budges into my office

Me:” to what do I owe this pleasant surprise”

Thando:” I have your poem ready”

I chuckle as I sit back

Me:” this should be interesting”

She fakes a laugh

Thando:" okay, here goes nothing"
Me(smiling):" can't wait to hear this"
Thando:" What do I have to do
to get you to notice me?
Change my hair, the way I walk?
My clothes, the way I talk?
We've known each other for some time now,
Yet I'm still invisible to you.
My feelings run deep and how
I wish you only knew.
I see your face every time I close my eyes.
To me, you just seem so different from the other guys.
To you, I'm just a friend,
Nothing more, nothing less.
I settle for friendship in the end
Because I don't want to make a mess.
Instead, I'll keep my secret to myself
And take my pride back off the shelf.
Until one day you finally see
That you and I were meant to be.
I'll wait for now but not too long
Because sooner or later I'll be gone.
So when will you notice me?"
she looks up at me, was that meant for me?
She laughs
Thando:" okay, you can laugh now, by the way that wasn't meant for you so don't worry"
Me(laugh):" wow that was actually a god poem, you must really have it bad for this guy"
Thando:" yeah well, at least I finally won his heart"
Me:" you mean that boy?"
She nods her head, that makes more sense, I don't know why it could possibly be meant for me
Me:" that was a nice poem, one task down, now you can get out "
Thando:" but wait I have a poem that's meant for you"
I look up at her amused
Thando:" roses are red, violets are blue.... god made me pretty, but what happened to you?"
My jaw drops, did she just insult me
Me:" oh you wanna know who will be pretty once I've given you a makeover?"
She runs out, I run after her, I catch her before she could reach the stairs
"I'm sorry!"
Me:" say a better poem"
I'm holding her against the wall with her facing the wall
Thando:" okay wait, I'm a dog, you a flower...
Me:" that's more like it"
Thando:" I lift up my leg and give you a shower!"
She bursts into laughter

This girl is unbelievable she manages to slip away and makes a run for it
Me:” you gonna get it now!”

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

Insert 34

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

LISA

.
. .
. .
. .

FEW WEEKS LATER

.
. .

“I’m proud of the woman you’ve become”

Me:” dad! Wow, its been a while. I have so much to tell you”

“I know everything, I’ve been watching over you”

Me:” why did you stop visiting me and telling me what to do”

“it was time to let you grow, and look at you, you’ve grown, physically, emotionally and spiritually”

Me:” I have? I feel like I haven’t used my powers the right way, I want to use the diamonds the right way but I don’t even know where or how to start”

“that’s where I come in, today I’ll send you the first person you going to help”

Me:” oh no”

“ what?”

Me:” I mean, I can’t wait”

“I know that’s not what you meant”

Me:” dad, I just don’t want anyone coming between Quinton and I or try to harm my kids”

“no one will ever come between you and your family, and besides yall have come far, you now know how to handle those kinds of situation now, look at how you handled Stacey”

Me:” it took a lot in me not to act crazy or burst into tears”

“because you know that tears have never been able to solve any of your problems, it just drags them to last longer until you took action”

Me:” why didn’t you just tell me this in the first place, instead you just watched me waste time crying, distancing myself and being angry before I took action?”

“if I told that then you would have never learnt on your own, then you would have never grown”

I smile

Me:” God has also been of huge help also”

“that man never ceases to amaze me, stick with him and your battles will be easier to get through”

Me:” I know”

“I hope you ready for your very first life you going to change for the better, well, with your diamonds that is”

Me:” since you making sound do exciting, then, yeah, I can’t wait”

He places he hand on my shoulder

“you will do great”

Me:” please greet grams for me, tell her I miss her so so so so so very very very much much”

He chuckles

“I’ll let her know”

Me:” I love you dad”

“I love you better”

Me:” I love more”

“I love you first”

Me:” okay you win”

He places a kiss on my forehead then walks away

I hear a voice talking right after he disappears

“I don’t know why I even questioned my love for you, I’m sorry, the way I handled things wasn’t right, running to the next woman willing to bend over for me, that was not manly of me, I should’ve run to God instead and prayed about it, like how you fought for me when I went astray. I should’ve asked him to fight for me but I acted like a coward...I’m sorry Bub, please find it in your heart to forgive me”

I feel him get off the bed

Me:” I forgive you”

I open my eyes

He looks back at me

Quinton:” you heard all that?”

Me:” it was meant for me, right?”

Quinton:” yeah, of cause”

Me:” then you are forgiven buddy”

He chuckles as he walks back to me

Quinton:” did you just call me buddy?”

Me:” is there a problem..... buddy?”

Quinton:” oh no problem at all besides the fact that you in trouble”

he jumps on me tickling me all over making me scream and laugh my lungs out

Me:” Q! stop it! Please!”

He stops but I can’t stop laughing while he’s still on top of me staring at me with a smile

.
. .
. .
. .

QUINTON

.
.

.

Lisa:” you just going to suffocate me while daydreaming about making love with me?”

Me:” this position reminds me of the day you pranked me with chocolate syrup”

She giggles softly

Lisa:” when you forced me to lick your face”

Me:” I just saw a good opportunity to get your lips as close to my face as possible”

Lisa(amused):” is that so? So that kiss, I wasn’t imagining things”

I shake my head

Me:” nope”

Lisa:” oh, and that bulge I felt, I wasn’t imagining it either?”

Me(chuckles):” no I think you imagined that”

She looks at me with a smirk moving her waist in circles

Lisa:” kinda like how I’m imagining this bulge on top of my vagina right now?”

We laugh

Me:” you’ve always been a smart mouth”

Lisa:” the smart mouth you so badly wanna kiss right now”

I move my head closer to her, her facial expression changes

Our lips touch, I pull her bottom lip, she gags, I pull out of the kiss and look at her

Me:” what’s wrong?”

Lisa(gags):” I’m not feeling well”

I feel her forehead, her temperature is high

Me:” you hot”

she smirks

Lisa:” that’s why you married me”

I laugh, when unexpectedly, she vomits on my face

Me (disgustedly shouting):” aahhhgg sick LISA!! WHAT THE FUCK!”

I get off her

She runs off to the bathroom and continues vomiting in the toilet

I also make my way to the bathroom and clean myself up

Lisa:” argh I’m sorry”

Me:” I think I got a little in my mouth (gagging)”

Lisa:” I’m not feeling well”

Me(gagging):” me too”

I run towards the toilet and let all out

I sit up and look at her

Me:” you look awful”

Lisa:” gee thanks babe”

she rolls her eyes and gets up, I too follow behind her as we brush our teeth

Me:” how you feeling”

Lisa:” awful”

Me:” I’m taking you to see the doctor”

Lisa:” No its fine I have pain tablets I’m sure they’ll help”

Me:” too bad I wasn’t asking you, I was more like telling you... you know, the thing husbands do when they don’t need their wife’s permission?”

She laughs a bit and rolls her eyes

Lisa:” I hate going to the doctor, you go there, thinking you have a minor flue only to find out you going to die in a few months”

I burst into laughter

She looks at me with a serious face

Me:” oh that wasn’t a joke”

Lisa:” am I laughing”

Me:” you think you going to find out you going to die if you go to the doctor?”

Lisa:” it’s always the case with these doctors, they just wanna spoil the surprise for everyone and want you to live in fear”

I can’t help but laugh

Me (laughing):” spoil the surprise!”

That part just killed me

I stop laughing after a while since she’s dead serious

Me:” you not going to die Lisa, at least not anytime soon”

Lisa:” are you a doctor?”

Me:” I’m not but...

Lisa:” exactly, so shush”

She walks out of the bathroom, a few minutes of looking at the direction she disappeared at, I can’t help but laugh

“you such an IDIOT!!”

She shouts from the room

I rinse my mouth and head back to the room

Me:” come on Bub, you don’t seriously think you going to die if you go see the doctor”

Lisa:” besides that, I see no need for the doctor anymore, I’m perfectly fine now, even my temperature went down”

I move closer to her and feel her head and indeed its gone down, that was quick

Me:” because of the weirdness of this, we most definitely going to the doctor”

She groans, I laugh as I pick her up

Me:” for now, its bath time for you, young lady”

she groans even more

Me:” you continue with that groaning I’ll take you the dentist too”

She gasps

Lisa:” not the dentist!”

I put her down in the shower

Lisa:” those people are even more evil than the doctor, they just so comfortable with taking your teeth out painfully, then give a sweet to make things worse after that, just for it to sting the pain”

Me(laughing):” are you trying to kill me with laughter?”

Lisa:” are you trying to bore me with not taking me seriously, this is no joke papi, those people are eviloo”

I’m in stitches, Gosh her face just kills me even more

Me:” you too cute, stop”

she laughs

Lisa: "you dumb"

that cracks me up even more.

We continue bathing, with Lisa having serious mood swings, one minute she's laughing the next she's saying stupid things making me laugh but getting angry when I laugh, but then again that's also the normal Lisa.

We drive the clinic, left the kids with the helpers

We get to the clinic

Lisa: "I can't believe you bought me here because of a little vomit"

Me: "little? Pshhh girl don't get me started"

she laughs as we head inside

Nice thing about private clinics there's no long cues and if you friends with the doctor

Dr Gonzelo

"if it isn't my favorite couple, I hope we not having any broken penis this year?"

We all burst into laughter

Lisa: "NO Doc, its still working perfectly goooood"

Me: "mmh the owner has spoken"

Dr: "okay don't be making love with your eyes in front of me"

We laugh as we head to the office, I spank her butt she screams a little then looks back at me, I wink at her, she winks back

Dr: "okay love birds, your test results are back"

Lisa's hand finds mine as she squeezes it tight

Me: "please have mercy on the hand Bub"

Lisa: "I'm gonna die"

Me: "you not going to die Lisakhanya O'Brien"

Dr: "oh no, the last thing you two should be worried about is death, what y'all should be focusing on is Life, new fresh life"

Me: "so she healthy? Everything is fine? You sure she's not dying cause man the yellow stuff she was vomiting looked like death, seriously"

She punches my shoulder

Lisa: "so much for the fake comforting"

Dr: "actually, she's not the only healthy one, but also the new life growing inside her tummy"

We break our silly stare down and look at the doctor

Me: "say what now?"

Dr: "you heard me"

Lisa: "I'm sorry I thought I heard you say, new life?.... growing?.... inside somebody's tummy?"

Dr: "that's correct Mrs. O'Brien, you are nine weeks pregnant"

Lisa: "I'm what?"

Dr: "yep, you gonna be a mommy again"

Lisa: "shit, I'm pregnant"

I turn to look at her, she looks back at me

Lisa: "how do you feel?"

Me: "I told you, you not going to die"

She laughs a bit, her eyes turning glistery as if she's about to cry

Lisa:" I'm serious though, how do you feel?"

Me:" this explain all the craziness, the attitudes, the vomiting on my face..... this is awesome, I'm gonna be a dad, for the third time! This is crazy, come here"

we get up and share a hug, I lift her up in a spin, she giggles and scream in joy

I put her down and aim for the lips but before I get there I'm pushed away

Me:" what whats going on, the kiss?, I thought we were doing the kissing?"

Lisa:" Damn you Quinton Ambrose O'Brien. You just knocked me up, again! When I told you Kyle and Rachel are enough! Agh but you don't listen you just want everything to go your way huh.....gghrrrr!"

she huffs and sits down, I sit down and look at Dr GONZELA

Me:" so.....you sure she's not dying?"

I look at her as I'm about to laugh

Me:" jokes, don't kill me"

She's giving me really evil eyes....damn

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

to be continued

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

Insert 35

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

THANDO

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

I pull out of the kiss as it was getting heated, I fix my uniform as he still tries to catch his breath

Chris:" why'd you stop, we were going so well"

I look at him and wipe the lipstick off his lips

Me:" if we carried on, we'd end up having sex in this car"

Chris:" is that such a bad thing"

he smashes his lips on mine, I giggle and push him gently

Me:" we right in front of my home, trust me, you do not want us disrespecting him again, cause at the end I have to deal with the consequences, very mean consequences, and speaking of consequences, I have chores to get to"

Chris:" but we not even inside the yard"

Me:" let it go Chris, and besides you can't have sex with me in the car for the first time like I'm some cheap whore"

Chris:" I'm sorry, I didn't know you'd take it that way, I swear that's not what I think of you"

Me:" then you will go all out to make our first time special"

I kiss his cheek

Me:" okay, bye"

I get out of the car and head to the house.

Chris thinks I'm one of his dumb floozies who throw himself at him that easily, he's got another thing coming, I saw him talking to those mean girls he saved me from, and he looked quite cozy with them, if he thinks he's gonna sleep with me then make me the laughing stock of the school, oh then he's got another thing coming, I'll be ten steps ahead

I make my way inside the house

Me (mumbling to myself):" talking about, I'm not like the other guys, I nyove nyew nyando pshhh you can eat my dust, who does he think he is, he can just fuck me in the car, what am I? a hooker?"

"who are you talking to"

I jump as I startle

Me:" Clyde! You home early"

Clyde:" you should know by now that I don't have time limit, so no secret parties for you"

Me:" a party is the last thing on my mind trust me, I don't want you scaring everyone with your muscles and your gun"

he chuckles then back to the serious face

I don't know why but that is so fucking turning on, its like when he gets to the serious face he will just grab me and give me one hella kiss, great my pussy is reacting again, that's my cue to leave

Me:" you Clyde budda I'd really love to stand here all day and admire your serious self but I got assignments and consequences to get to"

I run upstairs

"consequences!?"

Me:" yeap, consequences"

I get to my room and lean against it as I close my eyes, Gosh, when is this stupid crush going to end. Its very hard to stay with your crush under one roof, especially if you've once had an intimate relationship with, you already know how big his machine is and how awesome it works. Great, thanks Clyde now I'm horny! Argh.

I throw myself on the bed burying my face on the pillow

My phone beeps I take it and look at it, it's a message from Chris

"Sorry about what happened in the car, I didn't mean to make you feel cheap, I love you"

I throw my phone far from me

Me:" oh Chris I'm with you, but my heart is with someone else, although his just so damn blind and deaf...I LOVE CLYDE"

I suffocate my face on the pillow and scream my lungs out while punching the bed

"This is the assignment and consequences you were talking about?"

I stand up within a flash of lightning

Me:” how long have you been standing there”

he smiles

Clyde:” long enough”

My eye and heart are about to pop out my heart

.

.

.

.

.

LISA

.

.

.

.

Quinton:” so what do you think it’s gonna be? I think it’s a boy, I can just feel it”

Me:” it’s gotta be a girl, I mean look at my mood swings, she’s a moody one, its definitely a girl”

Quinton:” you might be right, she’s really all up in her feelings, but just to be against you, I want a him”

Me:” the doctor said we can find out in seven more weeks time”

Quinton:” well in that case, I can’t wait, you know, I want this to be the best pregnancy ever, since well, with Kyle it was a mess and complicated, and Rae decided to surprise us and we were not even in good term at that time... with this pregnancy, I want us to make the most of it, the checkups, the morning sicknesses, the cravings, watching you grow into a big balloon”

I look at him

Me:” so you think I’ll look like a balloon?”

He looks at me with his eyes brows up as if he didn’t hear me

Quinton:” what? What are you taking about?”

Me:” I’m not even showing yet and already you saying I’ll look like a balloon, how am I supposed to be excited if you already making fun of me”

I feel tears prickle

Me:” if you going to judge me how am I supposed to be comfortable around people?”

he turns my head to face him

Quinton:” I was just kidding Bub, you know, no amount of weight will ever make you look less beautiful than you are, and no amount of weight will make me love you any less, this baby is the most wonderful gift god has chosen to blessed us with and he’s really helping me out with that soccer team I always wanted”

A smile creeps on my face, he always has the right words to say and that can be irritating at times cause I can’t stay mad at him even if its just to punish him

Me:” I hate you”

Quinton:” I love you more”

He brings his face closer and we share a kiss, I can’t help but get on top of him

Me:” I need you”

Quinton:” I’m right here Bub, do as you please”

I kiss him then start grinding my ass on his big bulge, he takes off my shirt slowly, he's already shirtless so I work on his pants, I pull them down with his help, I take off mine along with the panty then sit on his butt naked self, his lips leave mine they start moving down to my neck all the way to my boobs

He flips me over and get on top, his cold lips make their way down my tummy which gets sucked in with every kiss, his touch still has a huge effect on me, the butterflies still react to him not to mention the electric waves down my spine and my uncontrollably beating heart which is still very much filled with unconditional love for him.

He sucks on my nunu good, his tongue takes full authority as if he's about to suck the life out of me.

"ahh mmmh"

He continues doing his magic down on me

Me:" love bug... I think I'm gonna.... mmmhh love bug'

"yes Bub, what is it?"

He slips his tongue inside causing me to feel all sorts of unexplainable emotions, I can feel a whole wave of liquid building up inside my bladder ready to explode

"aahhh baby! Move"

he removes his tongue and I let it all out, my heart feels like its flouting on thick air as though my spirit is about to leave my body.

He crawls back up to my lips, distracts me with a kiss as he thrusts without any warning, in and out he thrusts slowly, our bodies touching, chest to chest, tummy to tummy, pelvic to pelvic, he rests his head on my head with our half open eyes looking deep within each other trying to read and share our emotions without any words being used. His eyes get smaller and smaller until he closes them then smashes his lips on mine as he stops moving burying his dick deep inside of me, I feel him all over my vaginal walls as he releases his liquid inside of me, I feel his warmth in my uterus, after that intense moment he relaxes his body on me for a while while nibbling on my neck.

He pulls out and rest next to me then pulls me close to cuddle

Quinton (heavily breathing):" I love you"

Me:" love you more"

I rest my head on his chest and listen to his heartbeat, it sounds like it beats for me the way it makes me feel happy.

doo doo (door knocks)

He covers us with the sheet

Quinton:" come in"

one of the helpers come in

Her:" sorry to disturb, but you have a guest Mrs. O'Brien you have a guest"

Me:" wait, there is something I'm failing to understand, we have intercoms that we communicate with, but you decide to come straight to our room? Why's that?"

I feel Quinton's eyes looking at me

Her:" I'm sorry Mam but I thought telling you who your guest is would want me to tell you personally"

Me:" the intercoms are personal enough"

Quinton:" who's the guest?"

Her:” your mother sir”

He sits up quickly, I also adjust myself

Quinton:” tell her she’s not welcome here”

the resentment in his voice makes me shiver

Me:” let her in”

we look at each other with much anger in his eyes

.

.

.

.

the more comments and likes....then,i'll post,at midnight exactly□□□

CONTINUATION

.

.

.

.

LISA

.

.

.

.

Quinton:” are you out of your mind?”

I’m already getting dressed

Me:” let’s hear what she has to say, it could be important”

Quinton:” are you fucking kidding me, what do we care what she has to say or you have forgotten that she’s tried to hurt our child? Cause if you have then you sure forget too quickly”

Me:” I haven’t forgotten Quinton, but she’s still your mother, and we can’t forever stay angry at her, let’s hear out”

Quinton:” well’ good luck, I don’t want anything to do with her, not now, not ever”

I take my diamonds and put them around my neck as they now in a form of a necklace, all thanks to my love bug, I look at him as he’s busy on his phone, I lay a kiss on his forehead then head out

I find her chilling on the couch, my skin crawls.

I sit opposite her

Q’s mom:” thank you for letting me see you, I’m sorry for disturbing your time with your family”

Me:” just get to the point”

she sighs

Q’s mom:” I know I’m the first person you hate, and I don’t blame you”

Me:” I don’t hate you, but your son can’t stand you, he hates you with passion, if it wasn’t for me, you’d be long dead”

Q’s mom:” I know, and I know I’ve done this before, but Lisa, I came to ask for your forgiveness, sometimes I don’t know what gets into me, and why do I want to make my son’s life miserable.

To tell you the truth, Quinton has always been my favorite of all my children, we had the

strongest mother son bond ever, but ever since he's been with you, I just developed this hate that I don't even know where it comes from cause even in the past, your father and I had a great friendship relationship, when my husband made the decision to kill him, I hated him for that irrational decision for quite some time, as I also lost a dear friend, now when Quinton first told me about you, I had no problem but then as time went by I developed a hatred I didn't know came from and all I felt like doing was destroying your relationship and getting my husbands diamonds. To tell you the truth I never cared about the diamonds even when Quinton's dad was still alive. I don't know what's the sudden hate and bitterness I developed and I honestly don't know how to stop it, I miss my son, I miss all my kids, they've all become distant from me, kind of like how they were towards their father when he was still alive I'm sorry Lisa I really am and I really want to stop doing all these awful things towards you"

It's obvious that this is the first-person Dad was talking about that I have to help, which means her problem is spiritual and that explains the dark shadow guy I saw behind her in the last vision I had about her

Me:" I can help you, if you let me"

I hear Rae's and Kyle's cute voices giggling, I look up at them and Quinton is carrying them, he stops and looks at his mother with emotionless eyes, he looks at me then continues with his way out the door.

She turns to look back at me

Q's mom:" please, help me"

I don't know how but I already know what to do

Q's mom:" uhm, your, your eyes"

Me:" what about them?"

Q's mom:" they glowing, and the diamonds too"

Me:" oh, yeah that happens if they trying to tell me something"

She looks terrified

Me:" relax, they don't bite, Quinton's father's spirit lives off you"

Q's mom:" what? How?"

Me:" like how the holy ghost lives inside a saved Christian, like how a demon possesses flesh"

Q's mom:" you mean, I'm possessed?"

Me:" something like that, and he's passed on his hate for the Mthethwas over to you"

She shakes her head

Me:" I'll show you"

I take off my diamonds, they lift up and start spinning attracting the glow from my eyes

.....

Q's mom:" Sydney, listen to me, you going to put this in his drink and he will love you as much as he loves Lisa and more"

Sydney:" please mah, I don't want to do this, Quinton doesn't love me anymore, he's happy with Lisa, I don't want to force it"

Q's mom:" you think this is about you? This is about the diamonds and nothing more, look at the bright side, you will also get to sleep with him, when last have you gotten laid (laughs) and I've seen the way you look at him, you still love him"

Sydney:" no matter how much I love him, that girl has tamed him"

Q's mom:" you know my son has always had a weak spot for you, trust me, with the help of these pills, he'll be all your, it will be like back in high school, yall against the world, you in?"

Sydney:" do I have a choice?"

Q's mom:" not really"

.....

The scene changes

Q's mom:" you messed up!"

Sydney:" I'm sorry mah, but I don't know how she did it, she somehow managed to break the spell, its like there's this strong force pulling them to each other, I think we should just give up"

Q's mom:" no, you can leave, when you come back your tummy will be showing and I know my son, he will do anything to protect you, specially now that you carrying his baby"

Sydney shakes her head

.....

Q's mom:" go after him, and kill that Bitch of a girlfriend of his, I want her dead, you hear me!"

Guy:" what about your son?"

Q's mom:" don't hurt him, just kill the girl"

Guy:" done"

he leaves the room leaving her with a big smile on her face

.....

Q's mom:" I'll give you a lot of money you've never seen and I'll make sure my son divorces his wife for you"

Thando:" really?"

Q's mom:" just bring Rachelle to me and you'll see"

Thando:" okay"

Q's mom:" good girl"

.....

The diamond fall to the ground I close my eyes then open and look at her, she looks petrified

Q's mom (whispers):" I'm so sorry"

Me:" did you see the dark shadow that was behind you?"

She nods

Me:" it wasn't all you, sometimes it leaves you and that's only when you miss your kids and realize the wrong you've done towards them.....like right now, he's not here with you, and that's why you felt the need to come see me"

Q's mom:" how can I stop this' how can you help me?"

silence

Me:" have you accepted the Lord Jesus Christ as your savior?"

She shakes her head no

Me:" I'm afraid that's the only way I can help you, if you submit to God, resist the devil and he will flee, James 4 verse 7 , Go home read that scripture, think hard about it, then come back to me when you ready, the lady who showed you in will show you out"

I stand up

Q's mom:" I need to know if will you ever forgive me?"

silence

Me:” if I haven’t forgiven you, then the diamonds wouldn’t have worked”

I carry on and head upstairs, I get to the room, close the door and rest against it

Me:” why her, of all people Lord, why this woman, and since when did I forgive her for everything she’s done?”

“since today”

I walk towards my bed and get down on my knees and start praying

Me:” Dear God, Father in heaven, please guide me Lord, stay beside me as I put the powers you’ve blessed me with to good use, cleanse my heart Lord and forgive me for my trespasses as I forgive those who trespass against me. Help my husband oh Father help him find it in his heart to forgive his mother and bring our whole family closer again. Amen”

“why would you pray for such?”

I look up and Quinton is sitting on the bed

Me:” cause it’s something that needs to happen, Quinton, she’s your mother and she needs my help, please babe, please work with me this time, not against me”

silence

He takes my hand then looks up at me

Quinton:” in good and in bad times”

Me:” for better or worse”

Quinton:” in sickness and in health”

Q&I:” till death do us part

I laugh quietly

Quinton:” you may now kiss the groom”

I lean towards his face our foreheads touch

Me:” is it not you may kiss the bride?”

Quinton:” well I’d be happy too”

He pulls my chin closer and we kiss

We disturbed by a bang on the door, I go open and find two little people sitting in front of the door

Kyle:” mama! Mama!”

Me:” how did you two get here?”

I pick them both up

Me:” damn yall so heavy, how does your dad do it”

I put them on the bed

Quinton:” you can’t compare yourself to me Bub”

Rae:” Bub! Buuubbbrrrrr”

we all burst into laughter

Quinton:” yes princess, that’s our Bub”

Kyle:” Bub”

Me:” you too kylie”

Quinton:” yeaahh, now we’ll all call you bub”

He brings his face towards my tummy and listens carefully

Me:” what are you doing?”

Quinton:” waiting for the new member to say Bub too”

I push him away laughing

Me:” idiot”

Kyle:” iyiot”

I cover his mouth as we look at each other in shock... until rae decides to burst into a cute giggle.

We all burst into laughter

Quinton:” great, you taught our kid to call me idiot”

Kyle(laughing):” iyiot”

I can't help but laugh as soon as Rachell decides to laugh

.

.

.

.

.

.

THANDO

.

.

.

.

.

.

Me:” how long is long enough?”

Clyde:” long enough to know your assignment and consequences is to fight with your bed”

Me:” that's all?”

Clyde:” is there something else I was supposed to find out?”

I sigh and sit on the bed

Me:” no, no nothing, nothing to find out here”

Clyde:” besides the fact that you inlove with me”

My heart stops for a few seconds as I die a thousand deaths

Me:” I I was, I was just, I was, I was just..

He gets closer by the second

Clyde:” you were just?”

He takes his last step closing the gap between us

My knees feel wobbly and my tummy crunches

Me:” I didn't mean it, it was just,....

Clyde:” just that, I love you too”

I look up at him astonished

Me (whispers in disbelief):” whaaaaaaaaat”

THANDO

.

.

.

.

Me:” what?”

Clyde:” I’m sorry that came out wrong”

Me(disappointed):” oh...”

Clyde:” I mean, I don’t love love you I...

Me:” o-kay thanks for letting me know”

Clyde:” No I don’t mean it in a bad way. I just mean like, I like you, I really really like you”

Sighs

silence

Me:” okay Clyde, now if you don’t mind, I have a lot of work to do”

Clyde:” that’s it? That’s all you going to say?”

Me:” I already know that you like me Clyde.... Cause if you didn’t then I wouldn’t be here, so, if you excuse me, I really have a lot of work to do”

Clyde:” no, you don’t understand”

Me:” I understand Clyde, I understand pretty well”

Clyde:” then if you understood you’d know that I’m pouring out my feelings here, I want us to make something out of these feelings”

Me:” Clyde, the last thing I need from you is your sympathy, I won’t make something with feelings you not even sure you have, as long as I’ve known you, you have never felt anything other than horny for any girl in your entire life, so I won’t let myself be misguided by your thick bulge....now, if you excuse me, please”

He stares into my eyes with his creased forehead looking a bit confused

After a long intense stare down he turn around and faces the door, he walks up to the door then pauses for a while before opening the door and heads out, he walks out leaving the door open, I walk towards it and close it then head back to bed and throw myself on my back, I can’t help but think about what he just said. Why, why did he change his words, for a minute there I was about to blab “I love you too” I love him, but I can’t settle for a “like” not even a “really like” no matter how hot, sexy, handsome and all sorts of gorgeous he looked and sounded while saying it.

Days go by with Clyde acting weird, like taking me out for dinner, buying me all the junk he always refuses me to take when we do groceries , but that’s all changed, now, I know all this is supposed to make me happy and stuff, but its actually confusing cause, this same man who’s being so sweet to me has also been bringing all sorts of beautiful girls every weekend, I’d find him with a girl he bought home from the club after his night out with the “guys” who are his brothers, speaking of which I can’t believe Lisa lets Quinton go out clubbing with his single friends and brother, but I don’t blame her, Quinton is perfect he would never cheat on Lisa, unlike Clyde, you can never tell what goes on in that guy’s mind, he’s confusing me, one minute I think he’s trying to win my heart, the next it’s like he couldn’t care less about what I feel.

OH, look here comes Hercules and his whore

She walks towards the kitchen which is occupied by me as Hercules heads to the lounge, I can’t believe he’s just going to let her help herself in the kitchen, I’ve had it with these bitches every weekend it’s a new one, and this is the same guy who tried to confess what he thought was feelings to me

“hi”

I ignore her as she opens the fridge, I head out to the lounge with my bowl of cereals and sit on the couch next to his, I look around and spot a bra under the couch across me, I gag in disgust
Me:” sick Clyde, I get that this is your house, and you young single and living the life, but I would appreciate a bit of respect, I mean dude, we eat in this lounge, or at least clean up after yourself, Nxa!”

I get up and head to my room

I think it’s time I moved out, I can’t take this heartache any longer, I know I’m good at pretending as if I don’t care but this, this is just pushing it.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

LISA

.
. .
. .
. .

I blow in my cup before taking a sip of my hot chocolate, I’m trying to finish reading this case before I can summaries it for Troy’s court case tomorrow

“hey sexy”

He hugs me from behind

Me:” hey handsome”

He turns me around and we share a kiss

Me:” how was the night with the guys last night”

Quinton:” it was sooo boring without you”

Me:” you just saying that to make me feel special”

Quinton:” is it working?”

A smile voluntarily creeps on my face

Me:” even though I know that you had the time of your life last night, I’ll just pretend as if its working cause I need to feel those purplish lips on mine right now”

He chuckles mischievously

Quinton:” well, don’t mind if I do”

He pulls me close and we share a slow intimate kiss, I should break it off or else I’ll be late for work, oh but his lips taste so heavenly, eish but I’m already all dressed up for work, but then again, his dick is poking me in the right areas. Shit, he’s cupping my butt cheeks and squeezing them so tight, his lips move from my lips down to my neck

Me (chuckles breathlessly):” oh I see what you trying to do here”

Quinton:” is it working?”

Me:” mmhm”

What started off slow turns into a heated steamy session which lands up in all corners of the lounge, walls, couches I don’t know how we even ended up on the stairs

We now trying to catch our breath on the kitchen floor

Quinton:" damn, I'm not even sure whether this is the pregnancy or the crazy Prada diva, how did we land up on the kitchen floor? Did you carry me in here?"

I laugh

Me:" maybe I did"

Quinton:" I don't know why that just sounded so sexy"

he gets on top of me and we at it again

After another session of electrifying fucking, I gather up all my last bit of energy to get up, we head to the room and I get ready again

Quinton:" do you have to go?"

Me:" yes I have to, and I'm only going to do this case for Troy then I'll be back before you know it, get the kids ready cause we going out when I get back"

Quinton:" I also have a few errands to run can we do that some other time?"

Me:" oh come on Q last night you had the whole night to spend with your friends, every weekend I give you your space to hang out with the guys, but now when I want just a day with you and the kids, a few errands are more important?"

Quinton:" come on Bub, it's just this weekend and you tripping, I've been spending every week and weekends with you guys and this is the first time I'm bailing out and you wanna make a big deal out of it"

Me:" you promised you will never bail out on us, but now here you are"

Quinton:" excuse me, aren't you also heading to work right now?"

Me:" its just for a few hours and I'll be back"

Quinton:" well I'm sorry Bub but I have a long day ahead of me today, it's a matter of life or death. So, I have no choice, love you"

He kisses my lips for a while then heads to the bathroom to take a shower

Okay, life or death? I hope he's not back to his shady business again, he promised he'd stop

It can't be, no I trust him and its probably just work and clients

I go kiss my kids before heading out to work

After the awkward ride up the life with the she devil boss I finally get to my floor, I stop by the reception

Me:" hey Stacey, is Troy in?"

I look at his office and I see him as the walls are glass and transparent

Me:" never mind, how you doing?"

Stacey:" I'm good and yourself?"

Me:" awesome, how's little Tracey holding up?"

Stacey:" thanks to you, we'll be celebrating her 10th birthday "

Oh a few weeks ago I found out Quinton was secretly helping Stacey with hospital bills for Tracey who had a heart problem and was on a process of finding a heart donor but wasn't getting any lucky so they were just waiting for her death, after the secrete sneaking around, I confronted Quinton and he told me the truth, that's when I offered to help and was able to cure her using my powers, ever since then people have been coming to see me with their problems and its feels awesome helping them. By the way, Quinton's mom is now cool and we get along very well, I've never seen her so nice wholeheartedly.

Me:" I hope I'm invited too"

Stacey:” do you even have to ask, she’d kill me if you didn’t come, she loves you to death, and dooshbag too”

we laugh

Me:” we’ll be there, Rachelle will be so excited to see her best friend”

Stacey:” those two love each other, you can’t even tell the age gap when they playing together”

Me:” great all this baby talk is making me miss my babies, bye Stace”

She laughs as I walk away from her towards Troy’s office

I knock then let myself in

Me:” hey you”

Troy:” hey beautiful”

He gets up and we share a hug, I’ve made peace with this, Troy will never stop loving me, I’ve tried to get him on many blind dates with help from Stacey as well, we tried our best, I’m talking about the classiest women to the most average girl next door types, but they never successful, he’s really given up on love, he made me promise him that if something ever happens between Quinton and I, God forbid, I will not remarry or love anyone else if that man won’t be him. I promised him, Quinton and Troy have never been so close, they like brothers now, well after I made the three of us sit down and talk, after much anger poured out they finally made peace and Quinton made peace with the fact that Troy loves me, and he will do anything to protect me and keep me happy, but he promised just as friends and he will never over step the boundaries of our marriage he will respect that, but he just didn’t want to hide the fact that he loves me, and somehow, Quinton was cool with that and he trusts that he’ll never do anything that would break our marriage, he’s now become our closest friend.

He kisses my cheek and we sit down

Troy:” wait, don’t tell me you already finished summarizing that case so soon?”

Me:” pssshhh who’s your girl?”

I put up my hand for a high five but he just looks at me

Troy:” you haven’t even started have you?”

Me:” Nope”

He laughs

Troy:” well you got a lot of work to do”

Me:” yeap, so, are you busy tonight?”

Troy:” I’m not going to your stupid blind dates Lisa”

Me:” ouch, you don’t even know what I was going to say, and secondly, my blind dates are awesome, you the boring one, thirdly who said anything about a date or a girl I want you to meet, and come ooonnn Trooooy, if you give at least one of these girls a chance you’d se they actually not that bad, I mean you not getting any younger and when last have you got laid? You a hard working man you deserve to get home to a nice home cooked meal and a nice bed duet cooking in bed (laugh mischievously) if you know what I mean huh, huh, and you still have a chance to start a new family Troy, you not that old grandpa”

he laughs

Troy:” thanks but no thanks, I’ll have to pass on this one Lisa, I’m just not ready for all that just yet”

I sigh in disappointment, this conversation is never successful with him

Troy: “unless....

Me: "I'm taken and happily married with a third baby on the way, forget it"
I get up and head out
Troy: "its never too late Lisa, I'll be waiting for you"
Me: "Quinton will kill you, and I'm not interested pops"
Troy: "but you promised Lisa"
I turn to look at him
Me: "if only I had met you first"
Troy: "wow, couldn't you at least hide the sarcasm and such cliché"
I bow him a kiss
Me: "have diner with me tonight, and we can talk about our future together when I divorce Quinton for you"
Troy: "really?"
Me: "yeah, I know it might not happen soon but it will eventually, so let's start planning our life together now"
Troy: "time and place?"
Me: "Rocco mamas, the usual spot, seven o'clock, don't be late"
Troy: "I'll see you then"
Me: "enjoy the rest of you day..... babe"
I wink at him he laughs; I already know he knows I'm not serious but what he doesn't know is that he just accepted another blind date...hahaha sucker!!
I laugh as I head to my office
"wait right there"
I stop at my tracks turn and find Stacey looking at me suspiciously with her arms folded
Me: "what?"
Stacey: "you just came from Troy's office, you all googly and chittery, hopping excitedly to your office.... mmmmh, and you can't seem to get that smirk off your face"
Me: "I don't know what you on about"
Stacey: "you got him to accept the blind date, didn't you?"
Me: "okay you got me, yes! And I have the perfect woman for him today, I just know he'll love this one for sure, I met her at one of Quinton's business functions, she supper beautiful, great personality, he'll love her, I can feel it"
We scream in excitement holding each other's arms then we quickly stop as we see she devil boss making her way out of her office I run to my office as quick as possible.
I take my phone and call her up
Me: "hey Lesego, how are you, its me Lisa, from the function"
"oh hey Mrs. O'Brien how can I forget you, when we had such an awesome time, I'm good how are you doing"
Me: "I'm good too, look we haven't seen each other ever since that day, I was wondering if you not busy tonight we could maybe meet up?"
"lucky for you I actually have no plans. Time and place?"
Me: "west street Rocco mamas at seven sharp, don't be late"
"see you then"
Me: "bye"
I hand up, smile to myself and get on with work

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
THANDO

.
. .
. .
. .
A knock comes through my door

Me: "come in"

He gets inside and it's the last person I want to see, I know he's going to say something sweet and make me forget about the floozy he bought home and the mini fight in the lounge earlier

Clyde: "I made us lunch"

he puts the tray of food on the bed between us

Me: "thanks for the food but I wanna be alone right now"

Clyde: "I'm sorry about earlier, next time I'll cleanup"

So, he's making it clear that there will be a next time

Me: "that's okay, you don't have to worry about that"

Clyde: "I'm serious I will respect you from now on, I won't do it on the couch or anywhere else where we share space"

Me: "no its cool, this is your house, you deserve your privacy"

Clyde: "and the bedroom its enough privacy, I can't expect it from all rooms I mean I'm not leaving alone....."

Me: "I'm moving out"

Clyde: "and its time I respect that....."

He pauses for a while

Clyde: "wait what?"

Me: "yeah, I've thought about it for some time now and I already found a place"

he looks at me perplexed moving his lips but not saying anything

Me: "you need your space Clyde and I have overstayed my welcome anyway, you need to live your life and no one should be complaining on how you should live it, so I don't want to stand in the way, you can now do it, in the lounge, kitchen, dinning table if you please, leave your condoms lying around and draws all over, its time I step away from the way of you living to the fullest"

Clyde: "you leaving me?"

Me: "yeah, I'm giving you your privacy, I respect you that much"

Clyde: "you can't leave, who am I, what am I.... I'm sorry"

Me: "my mind is already made up"

Clyde: "can't you remake it?"

I shake my head

He sighs looking at me with disappointment he gets up and heads out

I bite my thumb, its for the best, for the both of us

I'm leaving first thing tomorrow

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

Insert36

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

STACEY

.
. .
. .
. .

Me:" no I asked for large latte not dark coffee, and this sandwich has tomatoes in it I thought I asked for no tomatoes and I asked for extra lettuce and cheese, please fix this order now"

Guy:" I'm sorry mam but first of all you cut in the line every time you come in here, and I'm still busy with another customer, and you always order a dark coffee every morning so I thought you made a mistake and we strictly serve that sandwich that way"

Me:" its dark coffee in the mornings and latte in the evenings and if you don't fix my order right away my boss will either kill or fire me and will never ever find another decent job again, disappointing my daughter once again"

Guy:" oh my God your boss is horrible, latte and toasted sandwich with no tomatoes and extra lettuce and cheese coming right up"

I sigh in relief

Me:" thank you, you just saved my life"

I look down at my phone and its hundred message from Troy...

Me:" ARGGGHH this guy is soooo controlling and bossy its annoying! He thinks he can just say jump and I should ask how high?"

Guy:" is that not what bosses do?"

Me:" he's too much I'm supposed to be home right now my shift long ended but now I have to be his assistance too, I have to get him breakfast, lunch and dinner, draft up his everyday schedule, I even pick up his laundry from dry cleaning, he just has a way of my life miserable, I just hope this Girl who Lisa set him up with tonight captures his heart so he can stop being a total jerk and take it light on the work and I could finally have weekend like normal people, you know"

Guy:" I feel you, he needs to get laid, and you have to make sure it happens"

Me:" oh I will most definitely make sure he does, if it's the last thing I do"

Guy:" and here's your order, just the way you asked for it"

My:" thanks uhm..."

Guy:" call me rickie"

Me:" and you can call me Stacey"

I lean on the table

Me:" hey, that rhymes"

Rickie: " yeah I'm gay"

I stand up straight properly

Me: " oh, uhm, you don't..."

Rickie: " I prefer to be the guy in relationships"

Me: " oh"

well this is awkward

He bursts into laughter

Rickie: " I'm kidding"

Me: " oh?"

Rickie: " I'm sorry but I have a girlfriend"

I laugh

Me: " I wasn't looking into being anything with you"

Rickie: " oh please, girl, you were drooling all over this sauce"

I laugh

Me: " let me go while you try and get down from that high horse you on right now"

I take my order and head out

"see you tomorrow morning Stacey"

Me: " yeah you will and my order better be ready!"

I run back to the office which is right next to the restaurant I just ordered

I get to the office and head straight to his office I walk in and he's buried in paper work

Me: " I got you your late lunch"

He looks up at me

Troy: " what do you mean? This is my dinner"

Me: " oh, I thought you were having dinner plans with Lisa this evening?"

Troy: " shit, what time am I supposed to be doing that?"

Me: " about an hour from now"

Troy: " argh I'm gonna have to cancel, I know its just another blind date anyway and I have too much work to do"

Me: " No!"

he looks at me as if I'm crazy, in which I am cause I don't know why I just shouted that

Me: " I mean, no, you have to go cause, uhm Lisa has been talking about this dinner and she said there's something important she needs to tell you tonight"

Troy: " she said that?"

Me: " Yeah, she was so excited about this, and if you cancel, she will be disappointed"

Troy: " if you put it like that, I guess I should go"

Me: " yeah, please, go"

He gets up and looks around

Me: " your car keys are in your left draw together with your wallet"

He takes them as I hand him his brief case with his things already packed in side

Troy: " what am I leaving?"

Me: " nothing, I got all your paper work in order and tomorrow's case on top so you don't have to look through a lot of papers when you want to prepared"

He looks at me impressed

Me: " oh, and I got you these, for your date.... I mean dinner, for your dinner with Lisa"

I give him a bunch of red roses I got in the way back to the office

Troy(smiles):" wow, you really know your stuff, but Lisa loves white roses, but appreciate the effort"

Me:" wow you really know Lisa huh"

Troy:" yeah, who wouldn't wanna know Lisa, she's an amazing person"

Me:" oh my God"

Troy:" what?"

Me:" you in love with Lisa"

Troy:" whaaat, nooooo"

Me:" yes you are and you can't even hide it, you cut out on your very important work for tomorrow's very important case, you know her favorite flowers, you always look straight in her eyes when she's talking, you never ever refuse anything she asks from you even though you really oppose what she asks, kinda like right now, you know you have a lot to do but because its Lisa who needs you, you willing to give up everything for her..... wow, you really really love her, I mean I knew you were close friends but I didn't think you were in love with her"

He looks at me for a while, now I wish I had kept my mouth shut, I've overstepped the boundaries

Me:" I'm sorry Mr Mullur I...forget I said anything, you should get going, Lisa is probably waiting for you"

He sighs puts his briefcase down and takes a sit

Troy:" No, you right"

Me:" I am?"

Troy:" yeah, I love Lisa and I'd do anything to see her happy, when I met Lisa, she was the most beautiful girl I've ever seen, after my wife, she still is...

Me:" wow... how did you two meet?"

Troy:" I ran over her with a bike, almost broke her ankle, took her back to my place and found out not only was she beautiful but we shared the same dreams for the future we even shared a kind of similar past, she was going through a rough patch with her boyfriend who's now her husband, she was so sad and miserable, I found myself feeling the need to make her happy, she was the first woman I felt connected to after my wife, so we shared a beautiful intimacy, all kinds of emotions ran through me, I fell in love, but, she was madly in love with someone else, so I drew the line before she could, I drew the 'no strings attached line' cause I knew if I waited for her to do it, it would've hurt much more, she didn't want me to draw the line at first but I convinced her, I even lied and told her she screamed out her boyfriend's name while we were doing it, but she didn't....

Me:" why did you try so hard to convince her, what if, if you had never drew that line,what if at that time she also felt something for you, something that could be....love?.. maybe things would've turned out differently, maybe that was your one mistake in pushing the woman who was supposed to make you the happiest man on earth, maybe you could be the one who's married to her right now, instead she's now making another man, the happiest man on earth"

Troy:" I saw his name tattooed on her body, that's the real reason I drew the line cause I knew, if I let us become serous she was always going to end up with the man she truly loved, whenever she spoke of him, even though she was really mad at him, you could almost feel the love for him that came out of her mouth, and everything they fought about, it was always

because of how much Quinton really loved Lisa and all the risky things he did for her but at that time Lisa hated the fact that Quinton kept his missions a secret just to protect her, the more she spoke of him, the more I knew I don't stand a chance, but I never stopped loving her, so I did what I could to never let her out of my sight, I offered her a good paying job, and thank the heavens she's good at it, but I also did see potential in her, the way she spoke of her dream of becoming a lawyer and the excellent grades she got in high school"

Me:" so, you have now totally given up on love?"

Troy:" yes, if I can't have Lisa then I don't believe the universe will ever bring me a woman whom I will fall in love with more than I love my wife or Lisa"

Me:" but if you love your wife so much, why did you let her divorce you?"

He looks at me with that scary look again, which makes me wish I shouldn't have asked that

Troy:" I love my wife and she loves me just as much..... I made a promise, to love her forever and I never break my promises, and I promised till death do us part, and there was no way I'd let anything else come between us, but then again, no man can stand in the way of death, that evil spirit that snatches people whom it knows you can't survive without, the ones most close to your heart.....

Me:" I'm so sorry for your loss, I had no idea"

My heart clenches in pain as flashbacks of my past run past my mind

I wipe the tears that managed to escape my eyes, he hands me a box of tissues

Me:" thank you"

Troy:" I would do anything, anything to get them back, she was so beautiful, she would've managed to move on and find a man who will love her and take good care of her, she would be doing much better than I am, she always knew how to handle hard situations like this, if only I could've got a chance to negotiate with death, to take me instead.....

His voice breaks a little as he tries hard to hold in his tears, his eyes are simmering from the tears his holding in

Me:" I'm sorry, but did you say....them?"

He gives me that look again

Me:" you said you'd do anything to get them back? Is there someone else you lost?"

silence

Troy:" my son, I lost my wife and my son.... I lost my whole family"

He can't help but break down after he said that, so can't I, I hand him the box of tissues, but he can't even do a thing as his pressing his eyes with his fingers looking away from me, I get up from my seat and go stand behind his seat, I hesitantly rub his back I lie my head on his back. He smells good. This man is always acting so tough and strong, everyone in this building is scared of him, he posses so much power, yet I would have never known that he's carrying so much baggage all on his own, such loss that he's endured

Me:" I wish I can say, I can only imagine what you went through or still going through....but I'd be lying, I know what you going through"

He sniffs

Me:" I too lost a man I loved dearly, a man who had my whole future in his hands, he was my future, he was my everything, and when I lost him, I lost everything, along with pieces of my heart and all my dignity.... When the so evil spirit of death took him away from me, the universe also decided to take everything away from me, I was left to take care of our five year old

daughter on my own, have you ever imagined an unhappy five year old? Who never smiled, never laughed, no matter how hard I tried, she lost her sparkle at a very young age, she was always daddy's little girl, and when daddy died, it was the hardest thing I ever had to do, to explain to her, what happened to her daddy, she made my grief the worst, she refused to eat, she always cried herself to sleep, to top it all, she hated me, she thought it was my fault her daddy died.....

(bursts into a loud cry)

Me:" being hated by your own baby, I couldn't take it, I was uneducated, my family didn't have the privilege of sending me to school, all I knew was selling vegetables at the side of the street next to schools and being made fun of by other kids who were my age and educated, seeing my five year old baby like that reminded me so much of me, how I resented my single mother for being so poor while my dad was still alive and stinking rich with another family, I hated mom for not being beautiful enough to make dad love her enough to marry her, I blamed my mother for everything, I hated her and she was good as dead to me, but she refused to listen to the hurtful words I spitted at her everyday, she always made sure she prepares a warm cooked meal before I go to bed, she made sure I had warm blankets to keep me warm throughout the night, and late at night when she thought I was fast asleep she'd sneak into my room and kiss me all over my face and tells me that she loves me and she's sorry for our situation, I'd wake up the next morning and shove all that love back at her face as I thought of the embarrassing day ahead of me and all those girls making fun of me. I hated my mom Troy and all she ever did was love me, she had to die for me to regret the way I treated her, for me to realize how much she loved me and all the things she sacrificed for me, I started hating myself after that... a few years went by, I met Tracy's dad, I don't know how he did it but he found me at my lowest and fell in love with me, he took me out of poverty and promised me a happy future, we were madly in love and we had everything figured out, we had our whole future planned out, we had Tracey a few years later, he promised he'd marry me once he got a proper Job so that he will be able to give me the wedding of a princess...(laughs through the tears)... when Tracy turned five he got a promotion, he insisted I don't work and that he'll do the taking care of, I should just focus on keeping our home warm and taking care of his little girl, he loved her so much sometimes I'd get a bit jealous that he might love her more than he loves me, but he never compared the love he had for us, cause it was a different love, one night, I had planed a surprise special dinner as he had proposed to me the previous night so I wanted us to celebrate as a family, that day he wanted to take a day off and stay in bed with me the whole day but because I wanted to plan something special I insisted he goes to work, Tracy was on his side, she didn't want her daddy to go to work but I just kept insisting, until he finally gave in, I bought cake and cooked his favorite meal, everything was set, Tracey was dressed in her princess dress that her daddy bought for her, it was just going to be the three of us....we waited for him to come back from work, we waited....Tracy fell asleep, I continued waiting, and waiting, and waiting, I decided to call him but he never picked up, I thought he was cheating on me, but the thought immediately brushed off as I thought of how much he loves us....

flashback

I started panicking pacing up and down and praying to God that he walks through that door at any minute then, but he never did till I fell asleep on the dinning table, I was woken up by a loud bang on the door

Me:” jeez no need to break down the door”

My heart beats fast thinking its him

I open the door in excitement

Me:” oh, baby I though.....

I stop talking as I realize the people standing in front of me

Me:” officers, how can I help you?”

Officer:” is this Miss Morgens?”

For now, I thought to my self soon I’ll be a Mrs. Eausten

Me:” yes this is her, can I help you?”

Officer:” do you know the man known as Andrew Eausten?”

Me:” yeah, that’s the man whom I’m planning to spend the rest of my life with, till death do us part”

Just the thought of us getting married gave me goosebumps, I love that man with every bit of soul in me

Then it hit me

Me:” how do you know Andrew Eausten officer?”

Officer:” I hate to be the bearer of bad news, but, the building at your fiancée’s workplace collapsed last night, and unfortunately Mr. Eausten was one of the few people who were in that building....

My knees fail me as I fall on them and his words become fainter

Officer(faint voice):”I’m sorry but, he didn’t make it, he passed away”

Everything shuts off and all I can hear is the sound of my heart, slowly suffocating

“ is it true mommy? Is daddy dead?”

I turn to look behind me, she’s standing a bit far from me , I don’t know how long she’s been standing there but she heard what I hoped she had not

Me:” baby, come to mommy”

She frowns and shakes her head

Her:” is daddy really dead?”

silence

Me(breaking voice):” I’m sorry baby, I’m so sorry”

I try to reach out to her but she runs off to her room

Me:” and from that day, she hated my guts, I had to do horrible things to make sure we had a proper life after her father died, no job took me as I was uneducated it was hard to get a job, my husband’s money that he left behind was not enough as he was just about to get paid good money but he died before that could happen so he was basicly broke. It was hard for us, a few years later she developed a heart problem, that’s when I hit hard rock bottom, she needed surgery and I didn’t have that kind of money.... I was so scared, I was so close to loosing my daughter, the only family I had left, the only person whom I saw two people at once through, through her I see so much of her father as she grows up she becomes more and more like him, I also see a lot of myself too, and if I lost her, I don’t think I would’ve had a purpose to continue living, the only option I had left and was willing to do no matter what was to give her my heart, a few week before I could finally sign the papers as my heart was a match....i met Lisa, she saved

my daughter and me, I love her so much, she's done so much for me, free off charge and I don't know how I could ever repay her.....

I look up at him and he's now facing me filled with tears on his face

Me:" so you see, I know and understand exactly how you feel"

silence

He gets up from his chair and makes me stand as well

Unexpectedly he comforts me in a hug I hesitantly hug him back as I break down even more, I've never been comforted when I was grieving my husband not even by my own daughter, even though our relationship is a bit better she still has this stinking attitude towards me and she never lets me hug or kiss her, I've never felt love ever since my husband died I've never felt comfort and receiving it from my boss, is the last person I would've ever thought of. But, it feels good.

Troy:" that's the saddest story I've ever heard, well, after Lisa, I'm so sorry, you've been through so much, I hope you find happiness in life, and not someone who will replace your husband but, someone who will fill that void, you deserve to be loved, its sad how love was short lived throughout your life, you deserve life long happiness and love"

Me:" you too"

silence

He lets go of me breaking the hug but still standing right against me, not moving back looking into my eyes

Troy(whispering voice):" I don't need love, my love left me"

Me(low tone):" my love left me too, I don't need love"

Troy(low tone):" but you deserve it"

Me(low tone):" you too"

He wipes the tears on my face, sighs then moves back

He looks at he wrist

Troy:" looks like I just missed out on a blind date"

I check the time and its way too late....wait a minute

Me:" how did you know?"

Troy:" Lisa is a bad liar when it comes to me, I know she will never leave Quinton for me or invite me on a date where we'll talk about her leaving Quinton, I knew she was setting up a blind date for me and you were helping her throughout all of them"

I laugh a little hitting my forehead

Me:" if you knew they were blind dates but you still agreed to go to them, why"

Troy:" I can't say no to Lisa, setting up htose dates made her happy and me telling her all about how horrible they go made her laugh and made her have something fun to look forward to, like setting up another date. I enjoyed seeing her excited over these silly little dates"

Me:" wow, yopu sure do love her, but wasn't a time in all those dates you hoped that at least one of them would go well? Where you believed you could maybe find love again? A love of your own? Weren't you a bit curious and scared at the same time that one of these women would capture your heart like how Lisa did?"

He gives me that scary look again as if I just spoke the whole truth right out of his heart

Troy:" I should get you home, its late"

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
THANDO

.
. .
. .
. .
Its early in the morning and I'm already up and packing, well I didn't get much sleep anyway, I was busy crying myself dry, I can't believe I'm moving out, I'm going to be on my own for the very first time ever, no Evil step dad, no mom, no Quinton, no Lisa, and most especially, No Robocop.

Tears escape my eyes as I think about it

I quickly wipe them off, you might be wondering where I'm off to. Well a few weeks ago Yonela moved in with Aidan and she said she needs someone who'll take her apartment and it was during the time Clyde started bringing hoes over every weekend so I secretly told her to not let anyone stay there just for a few more weeks until I decide whether moving out will be a good decision or not. And thank goodness I figured that out soon. So that's where I'm heading, the only problem is who will pay rent for me cause the pocket money I get from Clyde won't last forever and I'm sure he'll want the card back or he will stop sending me money.

knock knock

Me:" come in"

He makes his way in

Clyde:" so you were serious about this?"

Me:" yes, I was serious"

Clyde:" you don't have to do this, you know"

Me:" no, I do have to do this"

Clyde:" why are you so determined in going through with this, I said I was sorry and I will respect our space from now on. (raises his voice) what's so damn hard for you to fucken understand that!"

Me:" don't you dare raise your voice at me, I'm not your child, and there is nothing to fucken understand, I just want to move out, I long thought about this before I saw that Bra, so I gave it a lot of thought and my mind is made up....there's nothing you can do to change it!"

silence

Me:" now please get out, you disturbing me, I'm trying to pack and think at the same time"

Clyde:" you know what, leave! Get out of my house and never ever come back"

My heart sinks in pain

Me(whispers):" what?"

Clyde:" I made a mistake taking you in, I should've left you in the middle of nowhere to Die, I should've listened to my brother's orders, you just another ungrateful bitch, Lisa was right about you, I regret making them like and forgive you again, I regret ever opening up to you, I regret the day I ever met your ungrateful conniving a..... just hurry up and get your ass out of my house!"

He moves closer to me closing the gap between us and brings his face towards my ear
Clyde(whispers):" I don't want to ever see your face again"

Me(whispers):" you...you...you don't mean that.....take it back, take it all back

Clyde.....begore its too late"

we look into each other's eyes for a while then he walks out the room banging the door behind him

He didn't take it back, he meant everything

I fall onto my butt hog my knees and burst into tears

He wishes he never met me, that's the most painful thing anyone has ever said to me.

My phone rings and its my cab

Me:" I'll be right there"

I drop it and take my things out, the driver helps me put them in the car. I look at the house once more

###

Thando:"what's this? Where are we?"

Me:"my place...get your bags and follow me inside"

he gets out I also get out and he takes my bags then follow him inside, we get in and he locks the door, he turns to look at me

I don't know whether to kick his balls and run away right now or be happy?

Clyde:"make yourself comfortable, there's plenty bedrooms you can choose any you like, except mine"

Me:...

Clyde:"find a bathroom take a bath and take care of your face"

I look at him for a while then a smile creeps on my face, he's harmless, scary but harmless, I should hug him, yeah maybe he'll stop being so stiff like a robot... I attack him with a hug, he pushes me off gently without hugging me back

Clyde:"don't get too happy, I was not about to drive all the way to Soweto,as I told you that car uses petrol not water....you not going to live here for free...the sooner you get a job the sooner you buy me petrol the sooner you get out of here"

###

Well, there were some good times, its sad that it had to end like this, I knew it was too good to be true, every morning when I wake up I always pinched myself just to make sure this was not just a long beautiful dream. I guess universe finally woke me up.

Just when I was staring to understand the meaning of my name....Thando

Guess I don't deserve Thando, I don't deserve my name

I get on the car and we drive off

HAPPILY, EVER AFTER???

Insert37

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

LISA

.
. .

I ended up taking the kids out without Quinton. Yonela and Aidan accompanied me, it was supper fun, Aidan gets along very well with the kids they love him. I've never seen my best friend so happy, its cute how much they love each other, they so lovey dovely like love struck puppies, which made me so jealous cause my man wasn't there to kiss and hold me every now and then. The kids are asleep and I just finished taking a bath so I'm now lotioning my body, Quinton is still not home and its quite late now and I'm getting worried, he hasn't texted or call me all day and that is so unlike him to not always be checking up on us. I'm supper mad at him right now, we'll see how long can he survive without Miss M cause he's definitely not getting any of this goodness for a long time. That will teach him never to avoid me and my babies ever again.

I put on my panty

"aaww I was enjoying that view you know"

I look at him through the mirror in front of me, look at him looking all fresh and handsome mxm well that gorgeous smirk is not going to work on me, no cake for him.

"I missed you"

He gets closer puts his hands on my bare shoulders, I shiver, they cold

"you missed me?"

I just stare at him through the mirror

"Yes?..... No?"

He plants kisses at the back of my neck

His hands brush down my tummy slowly

"I hope you not mad at me, I got caught up"

His hands almost reach gold but I quickly remove them then head to the closet to look for my night dress

"am I getting the silent treatment?"

He follows me in the closet, I hear it close and lock, I put on my dress then turn to look at the door and he's still facing the door as he just finished locking it. I fold my arms and just look at him, he turns and faces me

Quinton:" look, we not getting out of here until we resolve this, we not going to bed with you still mad at me"

I roll my eyes at him

Quinton:" watch they don't fall out"

Me:" mxm"

Quinton:" wow, that's the first word you've said to me since I got here, at least we going somewhere with this"

Great this idiot is really going to be an idiot right now

silence

Quinton:" I'm sorry"

silence

Me:" well that solves everything"

I make my way towards the door but he locked it with the keys not the handle lock

I turn to look at him

Me:” hand me the key Quinton”

Quinton:” you still mad at me, its not happening”

Me:” so you think you can just avoid us the whole day, not even one text or phone call to ask how we doing even when I told you we going out for a fun day, then you come back this late with no explanation at all.....and you think you can just expect me to be all happy, kiss and welcome you home with just a ‘I’m sorry’ ? uhmm think again , now give me the key, I’m tired and I wanna sleep”

Quinton:” okay, you want an explanation, fine, I was at work had back to back meetings, they kept me busy whole day, my phone switched off cause of low battery, so all day my phone was off, forgot to carry my charger with me and here I am, back to my family whom I missed the whole day, now Mrs. O’Brien, could you please forgive me”

Me:” fine, I forgive you..... now, keys”

Quinton:” really? I’m forgiven?”

Me:” I don’t like repeating myself”

He moves closer to me

Quinton:” can I at least get a kiss to prove it?”

Me(smiles):” of cause”

I reel him closer, our faces only an inch apart, I move my hands towards his, get the keys into my hands then quickly turn to open the door walking back into the room and head straight to bed

He takes off his clothes and gets into bed

Quinton:” I thought I was forgiven?”

Me:” yeah, you forgiven, you always forgiven, no matter what story you come up with, you’ll always be forgiven”

Quinton:” how come I don’t feel forgiven”

cause I’m mad at you idiot

I bury myself in the blankets

Quinton:” please don’t be mad at me Bub”

He moves closer to me wraps his arms around me and kisses the back of my shoulder

His fingers find their way to the honeypot and start digging for honey

Why the hell am I not stopping him

“mmmh God that feels good”

Great I just said that out loud, fuck, his playing with all my weak spots, squeezing my boobs, licking and gently biting my earlobe while his fingers get all sticky on the honey, his dick spooning my butt

“fuck, Q, mmmh, don’t do thissss..... aahhhh stop”

“you sure about that?”

“mmmhNo”

He turns me around on my back, gets on top of me and smashes his lips on mine as we kiss hungrily.

Well, this is it, looks like Miss M is just not mad at Mr. B I guess we shouldn’t involve them into our issues as it seems like they have their own emotions

He rubs his dick on my wet nunu while staring deep into my eyes, I close my eyes as I await his entrance, he keeps rubbing and tapping it on me

“(mummers): Quintonnnn”

Quinton:” you still mad at me?”

I nod my head as I open my eyes

He puts in the tip then quickly takes it out

OMG this is torture, I don’t know how much longer can I take this

Quinton:” I can’t carry on while you still mad at me”

Me:” why not?”

Quinton:” that would be rape”

Me(giggles):” Q, you killing me, can you push it in already?”

Quinton:” I’m not a rapist Liss, I don’t fuck a girl while she’s angry at me.... now, you still mad at me?”

He presses his hard crotch harder against me, damn I’m a drowning river down there

I shake my head

Quinton:” say it”

Me:” I’m not mad at you”

Quinton:” not convincing enough”

He moves his waist in circular motion, fuck fuck fuck I think I’m about to pee...shit

Me:” love bug, you gotta believe me, I love you so much and I need you to fuck me just as much”

He smirks

Quinton:” that’s more sexy, I mean that’s more like it”

I giggle before I know it, I’m gasping for air as he enters without warning and bangs me uncontrollably

I open my legs wider for him then lock them around his waist trapping him inside in me

He groans out loudly

Quinton:” let me out (breathless) I’m cumin”

Me: “let’s make this baby double, cum in me”

Quinton:” fuck, Lisa, Fuck!”

He explodes inside me after, I freeze as I feel all kinds of pleasure move inside of me, electric waves shiver down my spine, his warm body on mine giving me butterflies in my tummy, gosh it’s like it’s the first time everytime, I get the same excitement, same strong feelings, butterflies, that beat that my heart skips everytime he looks into my eyes and says something sweet or nothing at all.

I unlock my legs letting him pull out, he collapses next to me and we both try to catch our breath

I turn to look at him I lie on his chest and we cuddle

Quinton:” Bub”

Me:” love bug”

Quinton:” I love you.... With all my heart”

I look up at him, we gaze into each other for a while

Me(smirks):” I know”

He laughs then starts tickling me making me giggle and snort like crazy

Me(giggling):” ok ok...please (snorts).... I..... I LOVE YOU MORE!! (giggling)”

He stops then we share a kiss

I pull out

Me:" goodnight love bug"

Quinton:" goodnight Bub"

He kisses my forehead I kiss his chest; I turn my back on him, he wraps his arms around me

###

.

.

.

.

.

.

YONELA

.

.

.

.

.

Me:" love"

Aidan(breathlessly):" babe"

I'm on lying on my back on top of his back as he does his push ups

Me:" you really good with kids, how do you do it? I mean you kill people and sell drugs, you a gangster....

Aidan:" get off me"

I get off him

Me:" you okay?"

Aidan:" is that what you think, that I'm this ruthless person who kills people for fun and sell drugs to kids?"

Me(perplexed):" I That's... I didn't mean it like that..

Aidan(agitated):" well that's what it sounded like!"

he storms off to the bedroom, I follow him

Me:" jeez calm down, what's gotten into you, I was just tryna make conversation"

Aidan:" by telling me what kind of a horrible person I am?"

Me:" Aidan, I didn't mean it like that, you not a horrible person"

he takes his towel and heads to the bathroom, I follow him

Me:" why you being a baby about this?"

He turns to look at me

Aidan:" now you calling me a baby?.... wow, this conversation is over"

My lips move but words fail me, I huff and head back to the bedroom

My phone rings, I answer it

Me:" hello"

" Hey its Thando"

Me:" oh hey sweetie, how you liking the apartment?"

“ I love it, uhm you said rent is R2500 a month right?”

Me:” yeah, I’ll send you the landlords number right now”

“ okay, thank you”

Me:” are you okay?”

“ yeah I’m fine”

Me:” you sure?”

“ yeah, I’m fine, really”

Me:” okay, well, if you ever need to talk you can always call me, or Lisa, she’s better at these communication and advise things than I am, but if you just want someone to listen, I’m here”

“ thanks Nella, but I’m fine really”

Me:” okay then, I’ll keep checking on you”

“ bye”

Me:” bye”

I drop the call then throw myself on the bed and close my eyes for a bit

I hear the bathroom door open, my eyes open, I watch him lotion his body

Me:” Aidan”

He ignores me

Me:” babe, what is this about? Okay, I’m sorry if I said something to upset you, it wasn’t my intentions”

He puts on his final piece of clothing his basketball vest then comes towards me on the bed

He climbs on from the opposite side

I climb on the bed properly

Me:” I don’t like it when you mad because of me”

Aidan:” its just, I can take it when all these people out there who don’t like me call me ruthless, cruel and heartless but... I didn’t know my own girlfriend thought of me that way too, a ruthless gangster who goes around killing people and selling dough and that I shouldn’t be that good with children, I mean, am I that bad?”

I close my mouth

Me:” Aidan”

Aidan:” I’m not a monster Nella, I don’t just go around killing innocent people, I kill bad people, bad people who do bad things to good people, then I steal their drugs and sell them to pharmaceutical companies where they use them for the better, to make medicine and actually help people”

Me(perplexed):” that’s what you do? But, you only told me.... The bad side of the story, I thought you were this.....

Aidan:” well, when I told you what I do it seemed to turn you on that I was a bad guy so I never finished the story.... You said you love bad guys”

Me:” I do, but this is even more interesting Doing the bad things for the good thing, that is sooo hot”

Aidan:” I though, you don’t trust me around kids cause of the work that I do.... I mean I knew you liked the fact that I got this whole bad guy gangster going on, a part of me thought you with me and you love me because you know that I’m actually a good guy”

Me:” of cause, I’m with you cause I love you, and you sweet and funny, you very handsome and you make me cum more and harder with each passing day”

He smirks

Aidan: "I'm really good at that ain't I?"

I place my hand at the back of his and pull him closer and we share a kiss

He pulls out

Aidan: "I love you too"

I smash my lips on his he takes off my clothes I also help him with his and w at it, making sweet love, its like with every stroke I love him even more

Me: "there's something I have tell you"

Aidan: "can it wait, I'm almost done"

He enters me even deeper making me moan out loud

"aahhh!" we cum at the same time

Aidan(breathless): "don't you love it when that happens?"

Me(breathless): "yeah"

He collapses next to me and we cuddle

Aidan: "you wanted to tell me something?"

Me: "it's not important"

He shifts and turns his full body to face me, I also turn to face him

Aidan: "nothing is ever unimportant, if you feel like telling me something, I need you to feel comfortable telling me anything, and I know its important since you told me while I was fucking you"

Me: "uhm, okay, its about the conversation we had earlier before it turned into a fight"

Aidan: "fine, what is it?"

Me: "do you like kids?"

Aidan: "I love kids, they so funny"

I laugh

Me: "funny? But kyle and Rae can hardly talk"

Aidan: "that's the funny part about it, the way they say thing and talk a lot of gibberish then laugh as if they just cracked a very hilarious joke.... (chuckles).. they cute, and the way my brother is so inlove with his wife and kids.... Now I want that"

Me: "you want that?"

Aidan: "yeah, but not now, maybe when we reach our thirties you know, we still too young for that"

Me: "we?"

Aidan: "yeah, when we ready.. me and you"

Me: "you know kids are a lot of work right? I mean have you seen Lisa sometimes, with the bagy eyes from lack of sleep when one of them are sick, they need so much love and attention, and being a wife at the same time, pshhh that's just so much"

he looks at me for a while, I look away from his questioning eyes

Aidan: "you don't want to ever get married or have kids?"

Me: "I mean, I like the way we are, just me and you, we happy, why do we have to force the norms of what people lable as happy life, I want us to stay this way, I mean things are best this way, I don't want us to change, people who get married and have kids... they change Aidan I don't want all that baggage on us"

He remains silent for a while

Me:” or... we can wait, until we ready, like you said”

Aidan:” nah... I agree with you, I mean why should we follow what other people do... when we can be happy the way we know how to make each other happy, without all that baggage”

Me:” really?”

Aidan:” if you don’t want kids or ever get married neither do I”

A smile creeps on my face and sigh in relief

Me:” I love you so much”

Aidan:” not more than I love you”

We share a passionate kiss

.
. .
. .
. .

TWO MONTHS LATER

.
.

LISA

.
. .
. .
. .
.

I’m busy making breakfast while the kids are playing in the lounge

I feel a tiny body wrap itself around my leg, I look down and its kyle

Me:” well hey there handsome”

Kyle:” up up, mama”

I pick him up and kiss him repeatedly on his tiny lips

Me:” mommy loves you Bhabha”

Kyle:” lub mama”

I giggle he also joins me then starts playing with my necklace

Me:” you so cute, you look so much like your daddy”

I head to the lounge and put him next to Rae

Me:” you two play here, mommy is still making food for your dada, okay? Behave, and kyle, don’t you dare follow me boy”

They laugh at me, I squint my eyes at them

Me:” stay”

Then walk to the kitchen, I finish up the bacon and sausages then crack the eggs and start frying

I feel two tiny bodies around both my legs

Me:” you two don’t listen do y’all?”

“something smells amazing”

he comes up to us and picks up Rae then pecks my lips

Me:” aww I wanted to bring you breakfast in bed, and these two little rascals are disturbing me

I take the eggs out from the pan then turn back to pick up kyle whose hugging on my leg

Q walks closer to me

Quinton:" why didn't you wake me up, I should be the one making you breakfast in bed, I mean you the pregnant one"

Me:" are you saying cause I'm pregnant I can't do anything for myself?"

Quinton:" I did not say that, don't need to get all worked up about it, its fine you can do everything yourself"

Me:" so now just cause I want to do some things on my own now you want me to do everything on my own? You don't care that I'm pregnant at all"

he looks at me perplexed

Quinton:" but you just said.....you know what, lets drop it, can you please dish up for me, I'm starving"

Me:" oh so you not going to entertain this argument cause you think my hormones are controlling me so you not even going to try to take me seriously?"

Quinton:" Whoa Lisa, calm down, jeez, you scaring the kids"

Me:" why cause I look so horrible and I'm this big old meany"

he looks at me confused

Me:" argh, you disgust me....

I shove kyle at him then head to the nearest bathroom, I bend next to the toilet and vomit
"are you okay?"

Me:" do I look okay! Huh!?"

He kneels next to me and rubs my back

Quinton:" why are you so grumpy?"

tears escape me eyes, he pulls me to his chest and calms me down as I break down

Me:" I'm sorry"

Quinton:" its okay"

Me:" I don't know whats wrong with me, its just, my tummy is getting bigger, and it.... This all just feels weird"

Quinton:" I understand, I mean this is your first real pregnancy, you not used to these changes that are happening to your body, and its perfectly understandable , you'll adjust to it"

Me:" I'm scared Quinton, I don't think we can do this, Rachell and kyle are already so much work, a third baby? I mean this is all happening so fast, my life, I feel like it's all just moving too fast"

Quinton:" I know, I feel the same way"

Me:" you do?"

Quinton:" I mean everything that's happening in my life, I never for once dreamed or even thought of being where I am right now or being the person I am, with you and the kids, married and a third baby on the way, this was never part of the plan in my life, but itt just happened..... and you know what"

Me:"what?"

Quinton:" I'm glad it all happened, cause I don't think if my plan for my life had worked out the way I planned, I would be half as happy as I am today"

A smile creeps on my face

Me:" I don't even know why I'm scared, I mean I have the most supporting husband in the world"

Quinton:" you need someone to talk to"

Me: "I have you"

Quinton: "I'm not enough, you need someone who's been through what you going through, I think you should pay Bella a visit"

Me: "that's a great idea"

Quinton: "I know, I'm perfect"

Me: "oh boi there's the Ego"

He moves closer to my face I close my eyes ready to kiss him but I feel a peck on my forehead instead

Quinton: "you just pooped through your mouth, I'm not kissing it"

I slap his chest

Me: "get out of my sight" he laughs

Me: "no I'm serious, I'm gonna...."

I vomit in the toilet, I think its those eggs, they smelled horrible

He quickly gets out

I brush my teeth then head to the lounge and just lay down cause, I feel a bit light headed

He serves me my food without the eggs

Me: "thanks love bug"

He pecks my lips and stays on them for a while then sits next to me

Quinton: "Kyle... Rae! Come eat with dada"

Rae crawls towards him while Kyle walks to me

Quinton: "eyi, Kyle, I called you not mommy, daddy"

Kyle: "mommy"

Quinton: "no... daddy"

Kyle(giggling): "mommy"

Quinton: "oh God, its useless separating you from your mother"

Me: "and it's useless separating Rae from you"

he picks them up to sit on the couch as they feed on his food, with Rae just sucking the bacon

The phone for the gate rings, Quinton gets up and go answer

Quinton: "who is it?"

he drops the call

Me: "who is it?"

He comes back to sit down

Quinton: "its Clyde"

Me: "oh, okay"

He lets himself inside

Clyde: "hello happy family!"

we look at him, he's a mess

Quinton: "Clyde, you drunk? Again, jeez have you become an alcoholic now?"

Clyde: "psshhhh save me the lecture, please"

he throws himself on the couch

Me: "I'll leave you two to talk"

Clyde: "No... actually, I came to talk to you Lisa"

He points at Rae

Me: "okay, you wasted, you talking to me but pointing at Rachell"

he laughs

Clyde:" what can I say... you two look a lot alike"

Quinton rolls his eyes

Quinton:" maybe you can talk some sense into him, cause he's definitely not listening to me"

He takes the kids

Quinton:" I'll take the kids out for a walk"

He leans towards me and we share a kiss

" argghhh I think I'm gonna vomit, with all your disgusting little toughs licking each other and all that lovey shit.... Sick"

We break the kiss

Quinton:" I'll see you in a bit, love you Bub"

Me:" love you more love bug"

He takes the kids like a bag of sacks under his armpits, they giggle enjoying his stupidity

I look at them smiling till they disappear upstairs

" gosh, you love him so much....its pathetic"

I look at him

Me:" love is actually the best feeling in the world.. you should try it"

he makes a vomiting expression

Clyde:" love sucks"

Me:" how would you know? You've never tried it"

He looks at me for a while

Me:" oh my God, you have"

Clyde:" it's a stupid feeling, I hate it, I prefer fucking and leaving, now that's the stuff"

he laughs closing his eyes facing the ceiling

Me:" if that's what you really love doing, why do you feel and look so miserable? Why are you so drunk so early in the morning? And why are you here talking to the one person you know can talk you through believing in love?"

He opens his eyes and looks at me

Clyde:" don't be a smart mouth with me, I just wanted to talk to you about Thando"

Me:" why don't tell her how you feel, it's been months now"

Clyde:" I don't feel anything for her, I just want you to talk her into stop fooling around in school, I've been getting calls from her principal, she's getting into fights, kissing boys in class, not doing her assignments, and I'm just tired of hearing from that principal he's threatening to expel her and before I can solve all that by bribing him, I wanted you to first try talk to her

Me:" why don't you go talk some sense into her?"

Clyde:" she hates me, and I don't wanna talk to her"

Me:" why you so scared?"

Clyde:" scared? I'm not scared of anything, I just don't want anything to do with her"

Me:" oh really? Then why are you still paying rent for her? Why you still paying her school fees? And why you want me to talk to her? Why do you care about her future? You not her father nor her big brother nor her friend, she's not your responsibility Clyde, let her go, stop doing all these things for her.... You don't even love her, you hate her, let her go"

he looks at me perplexed

Clyde:" this is just the pregnancy talking right?"

Me:” why? Cause everything I just said is not True?”

silence

He stares into my eyes for a long time

Clyde:” I ... its.... Why you saying all this, you supposed to tell me something different...

Me:” like what?”

Clyde:” I don’t know... like.. no Clyde, you should go get your girl, you love her blah blah blah, something like that”

he shrugs his shoulders

Clyde:” I don’t know.... Is this some kind of reverse psychology?”

Me:” you just told me how you feel about her, you already know that you love her, you just want me to reassure you, you love her Clyde, and the more you run away from it the more it’ll hurt you”

Clyde:” I’m a dangerous man Lisa, I’m heartless, she’ll always get hurt with me,....(sighs)... I don’t know, I just have a way with crushing people’s feelings, I say cruel things without thinking twice, and I don’t ever feel guilty about it, I said some mean things before she moved out”

Me:” you might think by staying away from her you protecting her, but trust me, you only making things worse, and I’m telling you this from experience, I did a lot a lot of things to stay away from Quinton thinking I was protecting him, but it only made things more complicated for us, and it took him a long time before he could finally forgive me, he also done a few things where he thought he was protecting me by staying away from me and not telling me the truth and that only made me resent him and want nothing to do with him.....now if you learn from our mistakes, I’d tell you the only way to protect Thando is by you being by her side at all times and tell her everything”

Clyde:” I can’t.... I’ll never change Lisa And a pussy is something that will never change me”

Me:” look at Quinton, wasn’t he once exactly like you? A heartless man who gave no shit about anyone, wasn’t he just like you at some point?.. If Thando is the one for you, with time, you’ll realize the true person you really are, Thando won’t change you, she’ll just help you find yourself... the real you, the one that’s hidden under all those secrets and hatred”

He stands up

Clyde:” it was good talking to you “

Me(smiles):” go get your girl”

He chuckles

Me:” but you might wanna go home and freshen up, get some rest, you wanna look handsome when you go get her”

He holds his chest

Clyde:”I’m offended”

He walks out

.

.

.

Clyde

.

.

.
I drive straight to her apartment, I'll freshen up and rest later, I need to see her first
Maybe I can apologize and get her to move in with me again

I get to her apartment

I knock at the door but nobody opens

I knock till I get tired, I sit on the door step I feel myself drifting off

.....

I'm woken up by a phone call

I feel myself looking for it, I find it on my left pocket

Me:" talk"

" Mr O'Brien?"

Me:" who wants to know?"

" its..its Jessica, Thando's friend, we were on our way to a party... Thando was driving, she was also drunk and we crashed, she's in hospital..."

Her voice fades as she continues to explain, water cloud my eyes making them burn as I feel like I've just been stabbed right through my chest. The phone slips from my hand, I get up and speed to the hospital

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

□CLYDE□

Insert38

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

I go running into the hospital building my eyes are blur and I'm not thinking straight

"Where is she!?"

A nurse comes rushing my way

"Where is she, is she okay?"

Nurse:"what are you talking about, sir I need you to calm down and tell me who you looking for"

Me:"Thando....thandolwethu Sibiya..."

Nurse:"okay, please take a seat I'll go check which ward she's in and call you in"

She walks away leaving me pacing up and down

"This way sir"

I rush after her as she leads me to the ward

"I'll leave you too alone"

She leaves I take a chair and put it closer to her bed, I sit beside her and watch her sleep with a bandage around her head and arms

Me:"what the fuck was you thinking?"

I sigh and get up looking away from her, I can't stand watching her like that

Clearing throat

"W..water.."

I turn to look at her as she tries to open her eyes

I take the bottle of water beside the bed put a straw and help her drink, she finishes up

I put the water back in the table beside her and sit down on the chair staring into her eyes

Thando (clears throat): "...you...you...came ?"

I nod

Thando(whispers): "why?"

Silence

Me: "how you feeling?"

She sighs and closes her eyes

Thando: "I'm in a lot of pain"

Me: "why would you do this to yourself?"

She looks at me with much attitude

Thando: "why do you care?"

Me: "you could've died Thando, why do you have to be so careless?"

She breaths trying to calm herself down

Thando: "I don't need you here....I don't have the strength for you... please leave"

She groans in pain as she is struggling to speak properly

Me: "okay...look, I'm sorry"

She looks at me kind of surprised, I hardly ever say those two words

Me: "I was worried about you, I thought.....Thando I....(sighs) I regret pushing you away.. please move back in with me"

Thando: "I don't want to"

Me: "please"

She looks within my eyes

I sincerely look into hers

Thando: "we've talked about this.... remember? I told you how I felt I poured out my heart to you and you spat it right back at my face and told me you never want to see me again.... remember that? You said you don't want nothing to do with me.... don't you remember? Cause I recall it like it was yesterday...and my heart breaks everyday I think about those words...if you don't want me so bad, what the hell are you doing here?"

Me: "I lied"

She looks at me confused

Me: "the truth is.....I'm a coward..

Her eyes widen

Me: " look...you just showed up into my life and changed everything...from my mindset to my heart...you made me feel alot of things I've never felt for anyone before and...I guess, me trying to block out all these feelings and pretend to be this loveless machine was me acting cowardly ...and truth is....ever since you left the house, things haven't been the same.... I..I guess what I'm trying to say is...(sighs)... I...shit..I want you to come back"

She just looks at me

Me: "please?"

Thando: "mxm"

Okay..what was that about? Did I say something wrong?

Me: "please say something"

Thando:" you still a coward to say it....you know what Clyde, you might have not meant all the hurtful words you said to me, but you made me believe them and I meant it when I said... I'll never forgive you"

Clyde(sighs):what if I said...I love you, would you reconsider forgiving me?"

She looks at me perplexed moving her lips as though she's speechless

Thando(smiles):"I'm sorry I didn't get that? What did you say?"

Of cause she's gonna make me repeat myself

Me:" I said...I love you"

She blushes

Thando:"you do?"

Me:"I would never say it if I didn't mean it"

Thando:"I don't know hey...you said many things you didn't mean to me"

Me:"yeah well I mean it, and I want you to come back home"

Thando:"home?"

Me:"yes"

I take her hand into mine

Me:"you belong to me now, you my property"

She laughs

Thando:"I don't know about that...but, I love you too"

I lift her hand up and kiss it

Me:" damn you for proving Quinton right"

Thando:" and how did I do that"

Me:" I thought it was possible to stay single never fall in love and grow old on your own perfectly fine"

She bursts into laughter then groans in pain

Thando:"I'm sorry, I didn't mean to ruin your plans"

Clyde:"don't worry...you have the rest of your life to make up for it"

She smiles

Thando:"I still can't believe you said the words... please, I'm sorry, I'm a coward and I love you all in such a small amount of time"

Clyde(chuckles):" only cause I thought you dying.... otherwise I hope you captured this moment"

Thando:"you mean this is the last and only time you'll ever tell me you love me?"

Me:"yes"

Thando:"Nah it doesn't work like that... You should hang out with Quinton a bit more"

Me(half smiles):" oh..is that so? Looks like you gonna be a bossy girlfriend"

Thando:"girlfriend....mmmhh I love the sound of that"

I think I'm still a bit drunk ...I couldn't have just said all these things

Me:"are you too sore for me to kiss you?"

She shakes her head

I move myself closer to her, our lips touch, I feel them for a while watching her as her eyes are closed waiting for the kiss before I start moving and kissing her gently

I pull away

Thando:"this is the best day of my life"

Me:"that's wierd...you were in a car accident, you lying on a hospital bed where people take their last breaths...and you telling me this is the best day of your life?"

Thando:"well it's also where some people survive and some....find love... apparently my life was spared and you wouldn't be here confessing your love to me"

Me:"that's not true, I was actually on my way to your place before I got a call informing me that you in hospital"

Thando:"so it's not because you thought I'm dying ?"

Me:"No, it's because Lisa talked some sense into me...I don't know how she does it"

Thando:"Lisa talked you into this?"

Me:"you seem surprised"

Thando:" well...I know it's been time now since she's forgiven me for what I did...I sensed that she still doesn't trust me around her family, I know they love each other but when I'm there she becomes too territorial , I just never thought she'd ever do something like this for me"

Me:"well if I were in her shoes I'd probably act the same, what you did is unforgivable and it took alot in her to forgive you"

Thando:"she only forgave me because of you, you managed to change their minds...and now I understand that she only talked to you about pursuing me cause she cares about you"

Me:" well that doesn't matter anymore, we have each other"

She smiles

Thando:"I know...I just wish we could be as close as we were in the beginning"

Me:" that might take forever"

She looks down, I place my hand on her cheek, she looks up at me and smiles.

Now I understand why Quinton likes making Lisa laugh, it's gotta be the way the eyes lit up when she smiles while looking at you.

Fuck what's happening to me

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

□TROY□

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

I'm busy with some paperwork in my office, it's been a really hectic week for the firm, we've been accused of some frauds and the authorities will be coming in tomorrow to check all our work to see if nothing dodgy is going on, therefore everyone especially me is busy making sure to find and get rid of anything that might get my firm into trouble. I didn't exactly get this firm this far by the good books, no successful business survives that way in South Africa, or anywhere in the world for that matter.

"Hello!?"

I look up

Stacey:" jeez I've been calling you, I bought you some coffee"

Me:"oh..you can put it down, thanks"

She puts it down ,I get on with what I was doing

"Is everything okay?"

I look up at her

Me:" no... Everything is not okay and noone is going home until everything is okay"

Stacey:"but we've been busy since yesterday, we clean"

Me:" we not"

Stacey:"and when exactly will we be okay?"

Me:"when I say so"

Stacey:" but..."

Me:"get back to work, noone's going home until you find something"

Stacey:"so there is something to find?"

Me:"the less questions you ask the quicker we going to be okay"

She huffs then walks out

"Hey, what was that about?"

I look up and it's Lisa, a smile creeps on my face

Me:" just typical workers lazy to do what they told"

She chuckles

Me:"please tell me you got something?"

Lisa:"actually I do....some fishy contracts with illegal companies"

She shows me a few papers that could've gotten us into trouble

Me:"wow I thought I got rid of those, you've really outdone yourself"

Lisa:" I try"

Me:....

Lisa:" I don't mean to overstep, but...I didn't think you were that kind of person"

Me:"I know...I had to do what needed to be done, it's not easy making it as the most successful law firm without pulling a few strings"

She nods

Lisa:"I see, it makes sense,it's not easy in this kind of industry, we work closely with criminals"

Me:"I wouldn't have expected anyone else to understand any better"

She smiles

Lisa:" I think that's all though cause I've been working all night"

Me:" yeah..no you can just go home to your family, I'll make sure I get rid of these"

Lisa:" okay then cool"

Me:"cool"

She kisses my head then heads out. Some men are really blessed.

I get on with work

Hours later

Me:"are you sure that's all?"

Guy:"yes sir I've hacked the whole system and wiped out all the negative files"

Me:"I can still get them ba k though?"

Guy:"yeah of cause I locked them and protected them from hackers, if they get hacked, the computer that hacks it will get a deadly virus which will blow up their computer"

Me:"good, I'll thank you once this whole investigation is over"

He nods and heads out

" This is unfair everyone has gone home, can I please go?"

If it isn't miss whinny whiner

Me:" you my receptionist, you supposed to be the last to leave after me"

Stacey:"come on, my shoes are killing me"

I look down at her feet

Me:"but you aren't wearing any"

Stacey:"exactly cause they were killing me"

I chuckle

Me:"how about you help me pack up first then I'll let you go"

She huffs

Me:"those huffs won't get you that raise I was thinking about"

Her eyes pop out

Stacey:"raise!? I'm on it Sir, say no more"

She packs my stuff with more effort making me laugh.

After the heart to heart I had with Stacey a week ago I decided we should stay professional colleagues, we not friends, we just people who are civil with each other

Me:"that's more like it...it's amazing how much a little lie can do for a boss"

She looks at me astonished

Stacey:"you tricked me!"

Me (laughing):"and you fell right in the trap"

She shakes her head and walks towards the door

She stops by the door and looks back at me

Stacey:"never joke about money like that, some of us really need it"

She closes the door

Okay, she took that seriously, jeez if she wants a raise she should just ask, I mean she works hard enough I have no reason to refuse.

I put on my coat grab my briefcase and car keys then head out, I stop by her desk

Me:"let's go"

She looks up from her phone and takes her stuff.

We make our way to the lift she presses B as we heading to the basement, it's kidda long ride since we on the very last top floor

For the first time with her in this lift there's awkward silence? Why is she do quiet, she's usually so bubbly

Me:" are you okay?"

She looks at me

Stacey:"I'm fine"

Silence

I look at her

Me:"I'm sorry... about the raise joke"

Stacey:"it's cool, nothing personal"

Silence

I look at her

Me:"but if you want a raise you know all you have to do is negotiate with me, cause I mean the money is there"

She finally looks at me

Stacey:" okay"

Silence

We reach the basement

Me:"drive safely"

Stacey:"you too"

We walk our different directions I turn to look at her as I walk backwards

Me:"goodnight!!"

"Goodnight!!"

I turn and get in my car, I start it then drive out slowly, I notice Stacey is still trying to start her car , so I wait a bit it can get dangerous at the basement for a woman all alone, I roll down the window

Me:"is everything okay!?"

I hear her car giving her problems, it's quite an old rusty car. I get out of my car to go see if I could help

Me:" need help?"

Stacey:"No I'll be fine, it's just needs a few kick starts"

She keeps trying and trying but not winning

Me:"did you try check the water tank?"

She opens the bonnet I check it for her

Stacey:"you don't have to, you'll dirty your very expensive clean suit"

I take off my coat and let her hold it

Me:"leave that to me to care about"

I check her water and it's enough

Me:"well your water seems fine"

I check the oil and it's empty

Me:" your oil is finished, when last have you filled it?"

Stacey:"it's been a while"

Me:"yeah you can forget, and you seem low on petrol too"

Stacey:"arrgghh!"

Me:"looks like you gonna need a ride"

Stacey:" I'll call an Uber"

Me:"oorr I can give you a ride"

Stacey:"No,I couldn't, we live so far apart and I can't let you drive in that dusty neighborhood with your shiny Bentley, those thugs could try and mug you"

I laugh

Me:"I'd like to see them try, and I wasn't asking I was telling you...get in the car"

I close her car and her door which gives me problems closing

Stacey:"oh just, lift it up and push real hard "

I do as I'm told and it closes perfectly

I open the door for her and she gets in I close it and walk around to my seat

I start the car and we drive off

Me:"music?"

I ask as I turn up the volume

She shakes her head, I lower the volume

Stacey:"your car is very nice"

Me:"thank you"

Stacey:"must've cost a fortune"

Me:"more than a fortune, but it was worth every penny"

Stacey:" smells nice"

I smile

Silence

Me:"please set the GPS"

I give her my phone

She sets it, I connect it to the screen

Stacey:"she's beautiful"

I look at her then back at the road

Me:"you mean the car?"

Stacey (laughs):" No..well it is beautiful but I was referring to the wallpaper on your phone"

My heart sinks

Me:"yeah, she is"

Stacey:"I understand why you loved her so much"

Silence

Stacey:" I'm sorry, I didn't mean to..."

Me:"it's okay, it still hurts talking about her"

Stacey:.....

We drive in silence till we finally reach her house, I look out and it's not a place I'd like for my family to stay in let alone visit, I can't believe she stays here and she's raising her child here

"I know, it's horrible, but that's all I can afford"

She says as she gets out of the car

I clear my throat

Me:"oh..no I didn't say anything"

Stacey:"you didn't have to, your reaction said it all"

Me:"oh...I didn't.."

Stacey:" it's cool... thanks for the ride, I'd invite you in for tea but I'm sure you have something way better at your place"

Me:"actually.... I'd love some tea"

I park my car inside the yard, lock it and head in... It's not much but it's really clean,cosy and tidy, smells nice too

Me:" it's a nice place you got"

I say as I make myself comfortable on the couch

Stacey:"oh please"

The kitchen is not separate from the lounge but it is a bit distant from the couch and TV, it's a small TV with a fat behind, reminds me of back in the days, at home, this place reminds me a lot of my bitter sweet childhood

Stacey:"feeling homesick yet? I know this is not your kind of habitat"

Me(chuckles):" you'd be surprised, I wasn't born fortunate you know"

She walks towards me with two cups hands me mine and sits next to me

Me:"thank you"

Stacey:"it couldn't have been this low"

Me:"oh yeah? How low do you think it was"

Stacey:"probably average...a decent house with nice furniture and your own room"

I laugh

Me:"how I wish...I'd say this place is actually a bit better than what I grew up in"

Stacey:"you lie"

I tell her a bit about how I grew up

Stacey:"wow I would have never guessed"

Me:"yeah well, never judge a book by its cover right?"

Stacey:"yeah...I guess"

Me:"don't guess...you not good at those"

She bursts into laughter

Me:"I should get going"

"Mommy"

We both look her way and it's the cutest little girl I've ever seen

Stacey:"hey sweetie.... You up...come here"

She slowly walks up to her mom

Stacey:"you must be wondering who is this man?"

Her:"mmhm"

She nods, I can't help but laugh a little at her attitude

Stacey:"baby, this is Troy... Troy this is baby"

Her:"maahh"

Stacey:"okay fine, I mean Tracey"

Me:"nice to meet you Tracey"

Tracey:"you can call me Trey"

Me:" I'd be glad to call you that"

Tracey:"will you be my daddy?"

I laugh out of shock I did not expect

Stacey:"Okaaay you go back to your room young lady"

She walks back towards the direction she came from

Stacey follows her. I drink the last sips of my tea

"I'm sorry about that, she doesn't usually say stuff like that"

Me:"oh ..it's cool, I like her, she's cute"

She smiles and chuckles a bit

Stacey:"well seems like she likes you too...alot"

Me:"I noticed,I mean it's not everyday a cute girl asks you to be her daddy"

I laugh while rubbing my chin

She bursts into laughter

Me:" no but seriously, she's amazing"

Stacey:"thank you"

Me:"well I'm not surprised...I mean, you are her mother after all"

She smiles and pushes back the hair on her face behind her ear

Me:"Uhm...I should go"

Stacey(sighs):" yeah, of cause, I'll walk you out"

She follows behind me as I make my way to the door towards my car

We stand next to the drivers door

Stacey:" thank you so much, for the lift, I really appreciate it...my car should be good by tomorrow"

Me:" you should consider getting a new ride...I mean"

Stacey:" I've thought about that alot but, it's not easy...I'm still focused on getting a nice place for my baby and I to stay, you know where we'll be happy and comfortable..it's not easy staying in a place like this, I worry about my child's safety all the time and I can't even afford her babysitter and that's where all my money is going"

Me:"I understand, where is her babysitter?"

Stacey:"she's sleeping, they sleep together in the same room, but at night when I'm back she sneaks up in my room"

I laugh a bit

Me:"you should come see me in my office tomorrow before you knock off work"

Stacey:"oh...okay"

Silence

I break the eye contact and open the door

Me:"okay...I'll see you tomorrow then"

Stacey:"see you... goodnight"

Me:"goodnight"

I get in and drive off

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

□LISA□

.

.

.

.

.

Me:"how long were planning on keeping this from me?"

Quinton:"it's not what it looks like"

Me:"oh so it's not you sitting with Kyle in your office talking to his mother over the phone?"

Quinton:" I can explain"

I fold my arms as he stares into my eyes speechless

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

S2

Insert 39

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

LISA

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

He drops the call

We in his office when I busted him on the phone with his baby mama with Kyle on his lap

Me:" there's nothing to explain Quinton...I can't believe you'd do something like this!"

Quinton:"okay, I know how bad this looks right now, but there's a very good explanation"

Me:" No! There's nothing to explain, I can't believe you... have you forgotten what that witch has put us through? She threatened our baby's life, your baby's life, she bewitched you making you believe she was me, she stole something I can never give you again...a first born, she abused you, left you to rot in your own shit, almost starved you to death, pointed a gun on you tried to kill you and herself.....have you seriously forgotten all that? So soon, there should be nothing, no matter how persuasive should persuade you to contacting that evil witch"

Quinton:"Bub..."

Me:"Nothing!"

Quinton: yeah but....

Me:"But Nothing Quinton!"

Kyle bursts into tears, I walk out of his office and head to the bedroom I burst into tears as soon as I enter the room

I almost killed myself because of the mess that woman created between us, the time I thought I lost my love bug forever

I bury myself on the pillow as all the flashbacks come running through my mind

Me:"No...this is not Quinton's clothes....it can't be"

I walk up the stairs

Me:"Q! Baby!"

I open our room and I swear my heart just slipped out of my body as my body freezes and I become cold, they under the covers and are moving so fast, her moans fill up the room, not this

again!... I feel my head getting dizzy, I hold it with both my hands as it feels like it's going to fall off

Me(softly):"Quinton?"

She immediately gets off him, he sits up and just looks at me

She covers herself with the covers

Sydney:"Ohhh Lizzy... It's not what it looks like"

My eyes still glued on man I thought loved me

Me:"Quinton?"

Quinton:"ppssh.... oops"

My jaw drops did he just say that? It's like he's not even shaken

I caught him, he doesn't care

Quinton:"how long are you going to just stand there?"

I swallowed the biggest lump on my throat which almost choked me

Me:"on our bed? In our home?"

Quinton:"my bed.....my home...my dick"

Me:.....

Quinton:"why is there two of you?....what's going on here?"

He looks at me

Me tell you what going on, that witch there ukuthakathile (betwitched you)...there's only one of me here you the only one who sees two, Quinton, you have to believe me"

Sydney:"baby just think about everything we've been through, you just going to let someone who just came in here two minutes ago ruin what we've shared for so long, think about our baby, you can't afford to throw all that away, because you believe some obsessed bitch who tried to make herself look like me,cause she just wants to destroy what we have"

Me:"what baby?"

Sydney:"I'm pregnant!"

She gets up and heads for the door not even taking her things

We look at each other as I think of the worst thing that came out of all of this, that I don't know if we'll ever move on from it, I feel my heart sink just by the thought of it

Me (whispers):"she's pregnant"

.....

The sound of the door distracts me from my miserable thoughts

I look towards the door he slowly makes his way towards me then sits on the bed next to me

I wipe my tears off my cheeks

He looks at me with a bit of a frown on his forehead

Quinton:"Liss"

Me:"why would you do that Q?"

Quinton:"let me explain"

I sigh and lay my back against the pillow

Me:"usually when someone starts a sentence with, let me explain, there's nothing really there to explain"

Quinton:"listen, I didn't do this to hurt you"

Me:"Nah not to hurt, to kill"

He adjusts himself

He moves closer to me until I'm between his legs, he takes my hands into his and we look into each other's eyes

Quinton:"I was called by the mental health institution that she was admitted in about a week ago telling me that she's been discharged....I didn't tell you cause I didn't want to take you back to that dark place in our lives again....so I told her that she can only get to see Kyle over the phone nothing more, just for now until she leaves the country for good, she just wanted to see Kyle and she promised to stay far away from us"

Me:"you can't keep hiding important things from me just because you scared they going to hurt me...that only hurts me more, and I feel like you don't think I'm strong enough to handle pain, you think I'm weak"

Quinton:"what?...No...Lisa, you the strongest person I know...I mean you've endured the most pain in this world than anyone else that I know, yet you still somehow manage to smile wider than anyone, you laugh louder than everyone, despite everything you've been through, and I know this cause half of those things were caused by me"

Me:"Q....stop hiding things from me, it makes it less painful when you just honest with me from the start,cause you know I will find out somehow, I always do and the pain comes twice as much for the secret and the mere fact that you kept it a secret"

Quinton:"I'm sorry....I'm really sorry"

I sigh

Me:"what if she wants to be a part of the baby's life?"

Quinton:"No...she's leaving, she doesn't she won't"

Me:"Quinton, she's interested in talking to him and seeing him, at some point she'll want to be part of his life and she has every right to"

Quinton:"I'm not gonna let that happen"

Me:" the Law is on her side"

Quinton:"well, the Law has never been on my side my whole life, but look where I'm at"

I smile slightly giggling

Me:" you not killing, threatening or torturing anyone"

Quinton:" how do you expect me to keep her away"

I laugh

Me:" I don't know, but nothing illegal"

Quinton:" and here I was thinking since I married a lawyer I can get away with anything"

I just smile looking at him

Quinton:"don't worry, we'll figure it out,we always do"

Me:"I don't want any drama in my life, I'm two months pregnant and I want this pregnancy to be a success"

Quinton:"that's why I didn't want you knowing about any of this, I don't want my baby stressing in there"

He holds my tummy, I'm getting a bit chubby and although my tummy is still small it has started forming a rounder shape

Me:" what did you introduce her as to Kyle?"

Quinton:"we still on that",

My left brow rises

Quinton:"I told him it was Aunty Sydney"

I sigh in relief, I know maybe sometime in the future Kyle will have to know about his mother, but for now I just want to be his one and only mom, I mean I have invested alot of my feelings into that boy and I can't imagine anyone taking my place in his life, that would break me

Quinton:"don't worry, you are his one and only mother, I promise no one will ever take that from you"

Me:"you don't think we being selfish?"

Quinton:"hell no, even if we are, we have every right to be"

I nod agreeing

Me:"you right"

He smiles then pecks my forehead and gets off the bed walking towards the dresser

Me:"are you coming with me for the doctors appointment?"

He takes off his shirt

Quinton:"when is that?"

He dumps his shirt with the rest of the dirty laundry,as he takes off his pants

Me: tomorrow, around two in the afternoon"

Quinton:"I'll have to cancel a few things then"

Me:"oh, you don't have to, it's just an ultrasound, you can join me again on the next one"

He comes towards the bed

Quinton:"you kidding me, nothing can ever be more important than you and my baby, I wouldn't miss it for the world...and besides I need to know if it's a girl or boy"

I also strip naked and we get in the blanket

I face him

Me:"don't you want it to be a surprise?"

Quinton:"Nah Rae and Kyle were too much of surprises.... Kyle came in a awkward way... Rae completely hid from us and just popped up from nowhere....I want to know everything about this one, no more surprises"

I'm laughing my butt out

Me:"okay I get where you coming from, plus it'd be fun to prepare everything for her in advance"

Quinton:"you mean him.... exactly, we can decorate the room and all that shit"

Me:"yeah allll that shit"

He pulls me closer, we wrap our legs all over each other

Quinton:" did I tell you that I love you today?"

Me (shaking my head):"Nah I don't recall"

He pulls my chin closer and kisses me lustfully with our legs moving all over the place I get on top of him, grinding my butt on him

He pulls out of the kiss

Quinton:"wait...is it safe for you to be on top?"

Me:"come on, I'm not even showing yet"

Quinton:"okay then.... don't go too fast, I don't want my baby born with one eye or a fucked face"

I burst into laughter

I adjust myself leading him inside

We moan at the same time then I start moving

.....

Heavy breathing

The baby monitor goes off while we still tryna catch our breath

Quinton:"you got that bub"

Me:"No you got it"

He covers himself and pretends to snore

Me:"argh you so lazy....and it's Rae, that girl loves her milk"

Quinton:"good luck and goodnight"

I give him a side look get off the bed put on his oversized basketball vest

I head out to Rae's room.

Me:"heeeeee baby...what's the matter love?"

Rae:"mamaaa!!!"

She cries even louder when she sees me

I pick her up

Me:"aww what's the matter buttercup? You want your milk?"

She looks at me and nods

I take the bottle on the table shake it then out it in her mouth

She sucks it for dear life

Me:"oh no, my bhabha was hungry....she was so so very hungry.....I'm sorry nana, bad mama, very very bad mama"

I sing for her while moving side to side till she falls asleep

I kiss her forehead and cheeks

Me:"goodnight buttercup"

I lay her on her bed and tuck her in then head out I pass Kyle's room on the way to check up on him and he's peacefully sleeping, I peck his lips

Me:" mommy loves you....and don't you ever forget that"

I walk towards the door, I was about to step out of the room when my whole body gets a cold shiver and my heart skips a beat as if I'm nervous

I look back at Kyle

Something's not right but I don't know what it is

I should check on the diamonds maybe they'll let me know

I head back to my bedroom and get in the covers and hug Quinton from behind he holds my hands then let's go as he is fast asleep

.....

-
-
-
-
-
-
-
-

Thando

-

-
-
-

I'm being discharged today, I wasn't badly injured, okay I was on a lot of pain but luckily I didn't break any bones.

The nurse is helping me get ready as I'm still in a bit of pain

"I think I can take it from here"

We look towards the door and it's that handsome man with blue eyes

Nurse: "of course"

She leaves he closes the door then walks towards me

Clyde: "how you feeling today?"

Me: "I've been better, still in pain"

Clyde: "don't worry, I can take care of that"

I smile in amusement

Me: "really?"

Clyde: "yes"

Me: "how so?"

Clyde: "leave that to me"

I smile like an idiot staring at him like some creep

Clyde: "I know I'm hot and sexy and all that, but please don't be rude"

I laugh

Me: "oohhhh burrrn....but you know staring is only rude when you drooling...not when you terrified by the ugliness that's in front of you"

Clyde: "I see you have a death wish"

I laugh he takes my phone and puts it in his pocket then picks me up bridal style, I giggle as we walk out to the car, gosh you can just tell by the way girls were staring at us they envied me I've never felt so special in my life

He gently puts me on my seat then goes around to his seat

Me: "you are aware I'm not crippled right?"

He looks at me then looks back at the road as he continues driving, I shake my head, this man will always have this robot bouncer personality of his, I'm just glad to be one of the few who's got to experience his true happiness and laughter

We get to the house and it's his place

He gets out and comes around to pick me up and we head to the house

I don't know how he manages to open the door but he does, he places me on the couch, man I missed this place

Me: "wow"

Clyde: "what?"

He sits next to me

Me: "you still clean up really well"

Clyde: "I had to, I couldn't wait for you to come back, it's been lonely and quiet around here"

I squint my eyes and look at him

Me: "you mean you haven't been getting any visitors since I've been gone"

Clyde: "nope"

Me:"I appreciate honesty you know"

Clyde:"are you trying to imply something?"

Me:"you mean, you haven't bought any girl or had some kinda party with the guys"

He chuckles with his fake half smile , he's pissed,I shouldn't have said that

Clyde:" if you want to know if I've fucked anyone since you left just go ahead and ask"

Me:"well have you?"

Clyde:" does it matter?"

Me:"nope....but I'd like to know"

He looks at me for a while

Clyde:"yeah....I messed around from time to time"

I just look at him and he has a serious face, I don't know why my heart aches right now

Me:"oh. . Okay"

Clyde:"but it doesn't matter right? Cause we were not together then.... right?"

Me:" yeah...it doesn't....uhm , I think I need some rest"

Clyde:"you good?"

Me:"yeahh....yeaahhh I'm good, I'm cool"

Clyde:"do you want anything to eat"

Me:"nope, I'm good I just need some rest"

Clyde:"I'll carry you upstairs"

Me"no I'll be fine"

I get up and limp towards the stairs, I scream a little when he sweeps me off my feet

Me:"I said I can walk on my own!"

He stops and looks at me with the frowned look on his face, it scares the shit out of me

Clyde:"don't ever raise your voice at me"

Me:"sorry.... can you please put me down"

He continues walking till we reach the bedroom, he puts me gently on the bed, it's been a while since I've been in his bedroom, it's the most beautiful room in the whole house

Me:"I..I thought I was gonna sleep in my bedroom"

Clyde:"this is your bedroom too now"

I look around feeling the fresh soft fabric of the bed

I rest my head on the pillows, oh my, this is the softest most comfortable bed I've ever slept in

He sits on the edge of the bed with his back facing me

Clyde:"are you sure you okay?"

He asks without looking at me

Me:"I'm fine"

Clyde:"you don't sound as happy as when I fetched you from the hospital"

Me(sighs):" I'm good Clyde"

Clyde:"okay then, if you say so"

He gets up and gets out

Maybe it was not a good idea to fall in love with this guy, he knows nothing about loving someone and I can't even teach him, cause I myself know nothing about love. I really don't know hows this gonna play out.

I feel someone shaking me I open my eyes I must've blanked out

Clyde:"your brunch"

He puts a tray filled with food, delicious looking food

Me:"thank you"

He side smiles

Clyde:"you welcome"

He moves closer and kisses my forehead

Okay

That's a first

Clyde:"will you be okay here alone, I've got a few errands I have to run today"

Me:"that's okay, go ahead and handle your business, I'll be okay"

I take the first bite of my food, my eyes automatically roll up and close

Me:"I almost forgot how much of a good cook you are"

He just stares at me barely smiling

Clyde:"I won't be too long, call me if you need anything"

I nod he gets up and strips naked right in front of me, I squeeze my legs together as I feel my heart beating down there, he puts on smart casual clothing, his black golf shirt and black jeans with white Airforce sneakers, he puts on his cap, grabs his sunglasses, wallet, phone and car keys.

Damn he cleans up well

Me:" you look good"

Yummy is what I meant, I a bit jealous of how them thirsty bitches will be drooling, like how I'm so thirsty and drooling

He chuckles then walks towards me

Clyde:"you be a good girl"

I nod as we stare at each other

Me:"Uhm this is the part where you kiss me"

He smiles and bends over to kiss me,we share a quite intimate kiss

I could just strip him right now, his upper body is against mine, my one hand is around his head while the other ribs his muscles...I don't wanna stop kissing him, I don't think he wants to stop either.

He finally pulls out and tries to catch his breath

Clyde:" we'll continue with this when I get back"

Me(breathless):" mhm"

He gets up and walks towards the door, he looks at me once more

Clyde:"don't you dare change those thoughts....(He looks at his pants his bulge is quite visible)... Fuck"

He looks at me with the 'its all your fault' look I laugh, he heads out

I carry on eating my food

.

.

.

.

.

.

Aidan

.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

I just left the house and I'm off to a business meeting with the guys.
I get to our designated office
I find Quinton's car already parked outside
I guess Clyde is running a bit late, that's a first I'm usually the last one to get here
I get out of the car lock it and head inside
I find Quinton seating at the boss seat as usually, it used to be dad up there, it's scary how he's
a spitting image of our father, he looks just as intimidating as him
Me:"sup bro"
Quinton:"you late"
I move my hands through my hair
Me:"eish, sorry grootman"
Quinton:"call me that again I'll chop those lips off"
I laugh as I take my seat
Quinton:"where the fuck is Clyde?"
I shrug
" I'm here"
He takes his seat without explaining himself
Quinton:"right let's get on with it"
I'm shocked right now he didn't even ask him why he's late, and he didn't even explain...yet I
always have to explain myself all the damn time
Me:"so we just going to just going to ignore the fact that he's late?"
Quinton:"I'm sure he has a valid reason.... anyway, anything new?"
I shake my head, this unfair treatment is on the next level
Clyde:" all our buyers just paid up"
He puts the four bags he came in with on the table
You'd think I'd get used to seeing so much money, but it never gets old for me, I always feel like
a poor kid seeing so much money for the first time
Our buyers are mafias and pharmaceutical companies
Quinton:"that's everyone?"
Clyde:"yeah"
Me:"this is more than we usually get"
Clyde:"and this is not all I got three more bags in the car"
We all look at each other amused,this is by far the most we've made in the past few months
Quinton:"business is looking good boys...I see people pay faster with threats"
Me:"yeah, man I could buy a huge rock for my girl and throw the biggest most beautiful wedding
any girl could ever dream of"
Clyde:"you wanna propose to Yonela?"
Quinton:"what do you know the little fucker is growing up"
I shake my head

Me:"mxm, it was just a thought, that's never going to happen"

Clyde:"why not, it's not like you got the money"

Quinton:"yeah, and besides, Nella is a good woman, I see the way she makes you feel.... You shouldn't waste anymore time"

Quinton always sounds like dad, even though he did bad things he loved us and gave the best advice, and believe it or not he wanted the best for us, it's just that he's way of making a living wasn't the ideal one

Me:"Nah, even if I wanted to....she doesn't want any of that"

Quinton:"and how do you know that"

Me:"cause she told me, she doesn't believe marriage and kids and all the shit"

Quinton:"well then, looks like you've met your match....you don't believe in all those things"

Me:"yeah, I didn't, but the more I get to know her and spend my time with her, the more my beliefs slowly change"

Clyde:" you starting to sound like your brother, y'all in too deep in the pussy"

We burst into laughter

Quinton:"and what about you.....Lisa told me about Thando"

Clyde:"Lisa has a big mouth"

Me:"whoa am I missing something here, I thought you two were done, for good?"

Clyde:"nothing is going on, I just asked her to come back and stay with me, since she was involved in a car accident"

We look at him shocked

Quinton:"what? When?"

Clyde:"all that matters is that she's okay and has moved back in with me"

Quinton:"I hope this made you realise that life is too short, you should stop being harsh towards the girl and start showing her some love"

Me:"yeah...I'm sure there's something deep down in all of that muscle"

Clyde:" whatever, we cool man, I fuck with her"

That's his way of saying he's in a relationship

Quinton:"No fucken way, you fuck with her? So you finally got the guts to tell her how you feel"

Clyde:"yeah whatever"

I'm still shocked

Me:"who are you and what have you done to my brother?"

Clyde:"look just cause I fuck with her now doesn't mean I'll fall in too deep like y'all pussy heads....I just hope she more like Yonela and doesn't believe in all that shit"

Me:"if she does maybe we could exchange"

We burst into laughter

Me:" ey...I'm happy for you bro"

Clyde:"yeah sure"

Quinton:"let's count this money and split, I've got more money to catch"

Me:"yeah, let's get this money"

We start counting the money

Clyde:"ey didn't you tell your wife you were going to quit this life?"

Quinton:" ey I tried to quit but y'all saw how badly things went when I did....it got more dangerous, threats here and there, and the last thing I need is more danger, I've got a family to worry about"

Clyde:"yeah, and besides, you were born for this, now not even Lisa can change this part of you"

Quinton:"I'll have to change though sooner or later"

Me:"make that later"

We laugh

We finish up then go our separate ways

I immediately head home to put this money in the safe, I won't say how much I got but it's somewhere around nine figures (millions)

I get to the house with my bags, she comes running towards me, I drop the bags and catch her as she jumps on me, I spin her around

We share a kiss as I slowly put her down

Me:" someone missed me"

Nella:"I always miss you, what are those bags for?"

Me:"Uhm oh you mean these"

I pick them up

Me:"just a few clothes I went to fetch from home"

Nella:"oh okay let me help you with them"

She tries to take one but I quickly pull it away

Me:"that's cool, I got it"

She looks at me

Nella:"o-kay"

We head inside I head to my office

Nella:"let me go put them away I'll fold them neatly in the closet"

Me:"it's okay I'll do it later...can I just have a bit of privacy for now, I have work to do"

Nella:" those are not clothes in those bags are they?"

Me:"why you all up in my business, can I get a little privacy please!?"

She raises her brows in shock

Nella:" fine"

She walks out and bangs the door behind her, great, she's mad. Okay maybe being in a serious relationship is harder than I thought

I press the button and then book shelf splits into two revealing the safe, I dial in the password and it opens

I throw in the bags in there

Then lock and close

I head out to the lounge I find her watching some talk show on TV

I sit next to her

Me:"I'm sorry I snapped at you"

She looks at me then smiles

Nella:"that's okay....no biggie"

Me:" really?"

Nella:"mhm.... I would like us to keep it real Aidan, I know you sell and buy drugs and all that... so I don't think there's anything worse you can hide from me....cause I'm not going anywhere, I love you and I'm willing to stick around with all your baggage cause I also got mine too"

Me:" I know.... Okay that was money in those bags, our buyers paid up"

She looks at me astonished

Nella:" that was all money?"

I nod

Nella:"whoa that's alot"

Me:"it is"

Nella:"you make that much a day"

Me:"yeah sometimes a bit less sometimes more it depends"

Nella:"wow, that's nice, you living the life huh"

I laugh

Me:"yeah, and now you living it with me, you can get anything you want...and I mean anything"

Nella:" anything?"

Me(laughs):"yeah... anything"

She puts on her thinking face

Nella:"I..... want....."

She gets on top of me

Nella:"you....allllll of you"

I bite my lips, I did not expect her to say that

Me:"but I don't cost a dime, you can have all the desires of your heart, no matter how much"

She cups my face

Nella:"you don't get it do you"

Me:"what?"

Nella:"you are all the desires of my heart"

Me(smiles):" I am"

She nods and leans closer as we share a kiss

Me:"well then I guess we should take this to the bedroom"

Nella:"No...I want you right here"

We strip within a matter of seconds

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

S2

Insert 40

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Stacey

.

.
. .
It's a quiet day at the office as usual

Lawyers are so boring, everyone is always caught up in their office busy with paper work then go to court come back and do the same thing all day, the telephone has been blowing off all day today....damn I never knew this many people needed lawyers every single day....if I were to guess which lawyer make the most money here, it would be the Family lawyers, I mean everyone is just busy divorcing out here, I swear the levels of divorces are higher than crime
The phone goes off disturbing me from my little tea break

Me:"Mullur attorneys, how can I help you?"

"Get to my office quick"

He drops before I can respond

Me:"yes sir"

I take one more dip of my tea and a bite of my biscuit then quickly head to his office

Me:"good afternoon sir"

He points at his chair

Troy:"sit"

I hesitantly sit

Troy:"how's your day going?"

Confusion takes over my face

Me:"Uhm...good"

Troy:"just good?"

Me:"yeah, pretty good"

Troy:"I thought I told you to come negotiate with me, or are you not interested anymore"

Me:"ofcourse I'm still interested I was just waiting till the end of the day"

Troy:"okay, well I'm giving you now then... go"

I don't even know what to say, how does one negotiate for a raise with their boss

Me:"uhm...can I please have a raise"

Oh my gosh that was horrible

Troy:"what makes you think you deserve a raise?"

Ohhh he's not going to make this easy for me

Me:"Uhm well...I deserve a raise cause I think I have worked harder than any receptionist is required to work, I stay in for more hours than is required of me in the contract, I do extra work that is not in my job description, I sometimes handle personal errands for you sir....I feel like I really deserve a raise, I need it...my family needs it"

He slightly nods

Troy:" okay, you can get back to work"

Just like that? Okay

I get up and head back to my office

"Hey Stacey"

Me:"Mr Carter, how can I be of assistance?"

Carter is one of the Attorneys here, he's been hitting on me and asking me out on a date for weeks now

Carter:"can you please make copies of these documents for me"

I take them

Me:"okay"

Carter:"you still not interested in going out with me?"

I'm not gonna lie, Carter is cute, he's not your typical middle aged grumpy lawyer, he's very chilled, but maybe it's just me but no man in this building that is more handsome than the boss himself

Me:" I'm still not interested"

I put his documents in the machine and start photocopying

Carter:"come on Stace...I promise, I'll treat you really good, provide you anything you want, give you the good life"

Me:"that sounds really tempting...but I'm gonna pass. There's your documents"

He takes his papers

Carter:"one day you'll realise how much I really love you, and it'll be too late"

Me:"that'll the biggest loss of my life....oh no, do wait"

He laughs

Carter:"sarcasm...I won't give up on you Stacey"

Me:"I guess you'll die trying...how sweet"

He shakes his head and heads off

I don't get why the jerky cute guys like asking girls out but the very handsome gentlemen ones seem to never be interested in anyone

I continue with my work

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Quinton

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

" As you can see the stats business is blooming, twice as much as last month, we reaching for the sky...I swear if we sign this deal with, it'll take this company to greater heights, not only will we be a multimillionaire company but we will go as fare as billions...

I interrupt him

Me:"what is this deal willing to offer us, what will it be doing better than the businesses that we already signed with?"

"Uhhh well, it's... they'll....we don't know that yet but they will be coming to pitch for us next week...."

Me:"so all you care about is the money, you have no interest whatsoever to what happens with our brands?"

" Uhm that's...that's not..

My phone rings

I hold up my finger for him to stop talking

Me:"Bub"

"Hey love bug, I just wanted to remind you, our appointment is in thirty minutes time, don't be late you'll find me there already"

Me:"okay, I'll be there in a few"

"Okay bye"

Me:"bye"

I drop the call

Me:" look, I have somewhere I have to be, you, stop accepting money and start accepting ideas and talent, you hear me"

He nods

Me:"you can finish the rest of your presentation to your fellow colleagues....I got better things to hear than this rubbish...nxa"

I walk out

Me (mumbling):" talking about billions as if he knows how it looks like....gosh the people we hire nowadays...total crap"

I bang the door closed and head to my office, I grab my laptop bag, car keys and my phone then head out

The lift stops and make my way out of the building when I bump into something making me drop my phone and key

Me:"fuck! I'm so sorry...shit my phone"

I pick them up and my screen has cracked

Me:"fuck!"

"I'm sorry"

I recognise that voice immediately

I look up at her

Me(astonished):" Oh my fuck Sydney?, what the fuck are you doing here!?"

Sydney:"calm down will you, I came to check on you"

Me:"the fuck? I thought I made it clear to stay far away from me, didn't I?"

I move closer to her she moves back

Sydney:" chill Ambrose....I came in peace"

Me:" you can take your peace and get the fuck out of my face cause I swear to God if I ever see you, I'll kill you, in public....you hear me"

Sydney:"there's something important that I have to tell you"

Me:" it clear you don't see how close I am to killing you right now"

Sydney:"please....hear me out, it's really important, it's about Kyle"

Me(perplexed):"what about him?"

Sydney:"this is not a good place to talk, you gonna want to seat down for this"

I look at her for a while
Me:" come we'll find a spot near by"
We drive off to the nearest restaurant

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Thando

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

It's really hard for me to move around by myself in this huge house, when I had to take a bath and make myself something to eat during the day it wasn't easy, I'm still in a lot of pain, specially my legs

It's now two o'clock in the afternoon and Clyde is still not back since the morning...so much for not being long

I'm now watching a movie chilling on the couch eating popcorn that's all I've been doing all day since I can't move around much

I hear the car driving in the yard

The door opens and his footsteps are getting louder

Me:"so much for not taking too long"

He throws himself on the couch

Clyde:" I got caught up, how you doing?"

Me:"caught up with what?"

Clyde:" work, have you eaten? I'm starving"

I swear to god Clyde is gonna turn me into those crazy girlfriends who seem like they get worked up over everything when it's really just the guy making things hard for her, I can't stand his attitude, he still treats me like a little girl who won't understand anything he does, love his little sister, I don't know I thought things would be different now that we together

Me(sighs):" yeah I've eaten"

I focus back on the movie

Clyde:"how about we go out for dinner tonight"

I look at him

Me:"where do you wanna go?"

Clyde:"I don't know, I'm sure we'll find a good restaurant somewhere around Sandton"

Me:" I have nothing to wear"

Clyde:" don't worry about that, I got you"

He gets up, then goes behind me, he comes back around with a black baggy looking thing with a zipper and a box of shoes

A smile creeps on my face

He puts the box on my lap

I open it and it's a pair of shiny red bottom stiletos, and they really short, which is good cause I can't walk in heels with these legs for now, they are black on top with a cute bow at the back

Me:"woowwwww these are really beautiful! Oh my Gosh! I love them! I love them"

I try to get up but my legs don't let me

Clyde:"chill wait until you see this, I think this will look beautiful on you"

I open the zip and take out the dress

Me:"No flippen way!!"

It's a black Bardot bodycon dress, an off shoulder with long sleeves, it looks like it's short too

Me:" Clyde....baby this is beautiful"

He hands me over a plastic

Clyde:"Carry these and go change"

I take my stuff he picks me up to the bedroom

Clyde:"I'll leave you to it"

I open the plastic and it's a makeup kit, I was just thinking about it, and some very sexy lingerie...I laugh to myself I guess this is what I'm wearing underneath...okay, I see what's going on tonight

I get ready and dress up

I style my afro up into a puffy pony

I apply only a little bit of make up and red lipstick...damn, I feel like I'm not wearing any panties with this lingerie, I guess that was the point...I'm shocked when I look at the mirror, like, is that me? I look like someone important

How did Clyde even pick this out? I know he's got taste when it comes to himself but it's impossible that he picked this up on his own

I walk slowly out the room till I'm at the stairs, I stand there and clear my throat, he looks at me in awe, wow he looks good, he's dressed formal, with a suit

I slowly makes my way down the stairs, he comes up the stairs, meet halfway

Clyde:"there just one thing missing"

I look at myself

Me:"what?"

He takes out a necklace from his pocket, I turn around and he puts it on for me, I turn back to look at him

Me:"it's beautiful"

Clyde:" you beautiful"

I smile showing all my teeth out

Me:"you look handsome"

Clyde:"don't I always"

I roll my eyes at his ego

Me:"are you sure we just going out to eat....I mean we might as well crash a celebrity fashion event, they won't even ask for our invitation"

He chuckles, open his arm for me to take it into mine then we head out

We drive off

Me:"so where are you really taking me?"

Clyde:"it's a surprise"

Me:"I knew itwe not just going for dinner cause you hungry, you planned this"

Clyde:"yeah you caught me, but you still don't know what the surprise is"

I frown

Me:"oh yeah, please tell... I'll pretend to be surprised when we get there... please"

Clyde:"nice try, but you gotta wait there in anticipation,now the ride will be worse cause you know there's a surprise, if you never asked me too many questions you'd be more relaxed knowing that we just going to eat dinner"

Me:"argh me and my big mouth"

.

.

.

.

.

LISA

.

.

.

.

.

Me:"please Doc just five more minutes he'll be here"

Doc:"okay, I'll be knocking off in an hour"

Me:" he'll be here, let me give him a call"

I take my phone and call him for the hundredth time but it still takes me to voicemail, why would he switch off his phone after telling me he's gonna show up then he doesn't

Our appointment was at two it's now five, I've been letting people pass to see the doctor before me

Me:"okay that's it, I'm going in without him"

I knock at her door then let myself in

Me:"I'm ready"

Doc:" he's not coming?"

Me:"looks like it. Let's just get on with it"

She leads me towards the bed, I'm shattered, my heart is aching, I'm really disappointed, I was really looking forward to our first ultrasound together

I shiver as I feel the cold gel on my tummy disturbing my far thoughts

She rubs the cold stuff all over then we watch the screen

Me:"oh my god I see the head"

Doc:"yeah, do you hear that?"

Me:" yeah she has a loud heartbeat and it's fast too, it doesn't have a rhythm"

Doc:" that's because it's not only or heartbeat in there....there's about two or more"

Me:"what?"

She puts more gel to get a clearer picture on the screen

Doc:" Lisa, it looks like you got yourself triplets"

Me:"what?"

Doc:" yeah and it looks like it's two boys and one girl"

Me:"are you sure?"

Doc:"look, you see the heads"

Me(chuckles):" no kidding, is this real life?"

Doc:"you are the luckiest woman on earth"

Me:"am I?"

Doc:"your husband is lucky to have you, knowing Quinton, he loves kids and I know he'll be thrilled when he hears about the triplets"

Me:"it would've been more exciting if he were here, you know"

Doc:"I'm sure he has a really good reason"

Me:" he better"

She wipes my tummy I stand up and she gives me the pictures of the scans

Me:" thanks Doc...and thank you for being patient with me"

Doc:"of cause, I understand"

Me:"enjoy the rest of your evening"

Doc:"you too"

I leave

I arrive home a bit late as I passed Rocco mamas and had some dinner, I was too hungry

I get inside and first thing I do is check up on my kids

I bump into Mah as soon as I reach their floor

Me:"hey mah, are they sleeping already?"

Mah:"yeah I just finished feeding them, so they going to sleep for a long time"

Me:"okay, thank you"

Mah:"no problem"

I sigh, I'm so tired, my feet are killing me

Me:" I just wanna sleep too"

Mah:"how did the doctors appointment go?"

I roll my eyes

Me:" good I guess"

Mah:"that doesn't sound convincing..."

What happened? Is the baby okay?"

Me:"yeah, they okay'

Mah:"they?"

Me:"yeap, it's triplets"

Mah:"woow that's beautiful... congratulations"

Me:"thanks"

She looks at me worried

Mah:"are you okay?"

Me(breaking voice):"Nooo"

I burst into tears, she pulls me into her arms

Mah:"sshhhh what's the matter? I thought you were excited about this"

Me:" I was....but I feel like I'm on my own sometimes, Quinton is always busy, I talk to him sometimes about how this pregnancy making me feel, and he listens as if he understands...but he doesn't, he doesn't understand...he didn't show up at the doctors today, after he said he's coming but he didn't..."

I cry my lungs out on her chest
We go downstairs and sit on the couch
Mah:" I'm sure he has a really good reason"
Me:"I don't care about his stupid reason, what could be so important that he can't even call me to tell me"
She just rubs my shoulders
Me:"you can go home mah, I'll be okay"
Mah:"you sure?"
Me:"yes, goodnight"
Mah:"goodnight"
She takes her stuff and heads out we have a driver that takes her home
I take off my necklace and place it on the table, the diamonds start to glow
My eyes reflect on them

.....
.....
.....
.....

I come back to reality, I can't believe what I just saw, I run upstairs to go check up on Kyle, I open the door and, I find him peacefully sleeping, I pick him up just to hold him
He coughs
Me:" sorry baby I didn't mean to wake you up"
He smiles as he sees me, he starts coughing again non stop
Me:" okay, you want water?"
I run with him downstairs and help him drink water he coughs it out with blood
Me(shocked):" oh my God what's going on with my baby!.....okay sshhhh don't worry baby, Mommy's here"
I run upstairs to Rae's room, I grab her, she starts crying too as I have woken her up
Me:" I'm sorry my babies, please don't cry"
I bump into Quinton by the door, thank goodness, I give him Rae
Me:"we need to get to the hospital, ASAP!"
He doesn't say a word as we quickly run to the car he locks Rae in his seat and we speed of as I keep trying to calm Kyle down
Me:"Quinton....what's wrong with my baby! (Crying)...do much blood what's wrong with himmmm"

.
. .
. .
. .

Thando

.
. .
. .
. .

We get to the building it looks like a hotel, oh wait, it is....it's a five star hotel

Me:"oh my gosh Clyde, is this where you taking me?"

Clyde:"mhm"

We head inside and it's dark

Clyde:"you ready?"

Me:"no ..yes....I don't know...okay...yes!"

The lights come on and I can't believe my eyes

Me:"what.....in the world"

Clyde:"surprise"

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

S2

Insert 41

.

.

.

.

.

.

Stacey

.

.

.

.

It's now late at night and I have to wait for Troy to finish up before I can leave, this really annoys me at times cause this means I have to pay more for the babysitter

" Let's go"

I take my stuff and we head to the lift, I won't lie, I really enjoy the awkward rides on the lift with him, I always imagine us kissing or doing something crazy everytime, now I don't control my thoughts but they just happen. I hate them cause he's the world's bossy person I knew

The lift goes down it's a long ride cause we leave from the very last top floor right to the last group which is the basement

Troy:"sorry, I got caught up with work"

Me:"you don't have to apologize, you the boss"

Troy:"I know, but I want to, can I please interest you with something to eat?"

I look at him

Troy:" I insist"

Me:" okay, fine but a take away I don't want to be too late"

Troy:"awesome"

The lift stops but it doesn't open

Me:"oh no...no no no this is not happening"

I'm freaking out, I hate elevators already then it decides to do this!.

I put my hands together

Me:"dear God, please help us in Jesus name"

Troy:"calm down I'm sure it'll work in a few minutes, it's done this before"

Me:"oh god, we gonna suffocate and die...my child is still too young for me to die"

I'm pacing up and down, I unbutton a few buttons of my shirt as I'm starting to sweat

Troy:"calm down would you"

Me:"I can't....what if we stuck in here forever, or something happens and one of the ropes break then we go crashing down, explode and we gone....just like that"

Troy:"you watch too many movies...look, I'll call the maintenance people, they'll be here in no time"

He takes his phone and tries to make a phone call, he looks at his phone

Troy:"shit...no service in here"

Me:"Ohhh you see now I told you, Ohhh we dead now"

Troy:"okay, look we just going to have to chill here until something happens, but if nothing happens tonight looks like we gonna have to spend the night here"

Me:"what!? Oh hell no, I can't spend the night here....is there no emergency button?"

Troy:"I pressed it so they might be help coming anytime"

I take out my hairband and tie my hair up

He sits down

Me:"why are you so chilled about this?"

Troy:"cause panicking won't get us out of here"

I keep pacing

Me:"what if they never fix it....what if we die of hunger and dehydration I mean I'm already feeling hungry and thirsty aren't you?....my baby she...

He holds my shoulders making me stop pacing

Troy:"you making me dizzy stop pacing...oh my gosh you rambling, you sweating.....is that your heartbeat?"

Me:"sorry....it's just, in situations like these I really get nervous and it's even worse when my baby is not around me I can't contain myself the thought of losing her or of her losing me terrifies me.....I

I feel cold lips against mine, I kiss him back, my heart calms down, every part of me cools off

He breaks it

I open my eyes

Troy:"I'm sorry I didn't know how else to shut you up....it was either that or slap you across the face"

I laugh, he laughs too....I sit down, he sits next to me as we continue laughing

I look at him, he's still laughing, I've never seen him like this, I like this side of him, he's even more handsome

He looks at me I quickly look away

Troy:" you feeling much better now?"

I nod

Me:"yeah, much better"

Troy:"I'm glad to know my kiss made it better....reminds me of a song...I think it's Rihanna if I'm not mistaken"

I burst into laughter

Me:"kiss it kiss it better baby...."

He laughs

Troy:"that's the one"

Me:"you know, this is the first time I see you genuinely laughing"

His laugh fades looking down at his fingers

Me:"you should smile more, it suits you"

He looks at me with a serious face

Troy:"would you like to go on a date with me?"

I'm taken aback by his question, I did not expect that, is he joking? He must be

Troy:"I'm sorry that came out of nowhere....it's been a while since I've asked anyone out...but if you not interested I understand...."

Me:"I'd love to!"

Troy:"you would?"

Me:"yes, I would"

He smiles widely letting out a chuckle, I smile back

Troy:"I've been meaning to ask you out for a while now, it's just I never knew how"

Me(shocked):"really?"

Troy:"yeah, why you shocked, I mean you're a beautiful woman"

Me:"I just never thought, you could ever be interested in anyone, ever"

Troy:"I never thought so too"

Silence

Troy:"well... atleast one good thing came out from us being stuck in this lift"

Me(laughs):"yeahh"

Silence

Me:"Troy"

He looks at me

Me:"are you sure about this?"

Troy:"what?"

Me:"I mean, you've never really let anyone in since your wife, and the woman whom you fell for after her, she was in love with someone else....and now, you trying again, with me, a broken woman, who can never put anyone first not even herself besides the happiness of her daughter.... Are you sure about this?"

Silence

I thought as much, great, well done Stacey you managed to push him away before even giving him a chance, well maybe it's for the best

Troy:" you know...I don't know how this works, and I'm not going to sit here and promise you heaven and earth... I can't even begin to imagine all you've been through, and I don't want to think I'll be the guy who can heal away all your pain and suffering, cause I don't expect you or anyone else to heal my broken heart....all I know is that I'm attracted to you and I want to take you out and get to know you better"

We look into each other's eyes for a while

Me:" well, if you put it like that, then I guess we on the same page"

He side smiles

Troy:"I guess since we stuck here, we might as well start now....tell me more about yourself, and I don't mean about your past relationships and all the sad things....tell me about you, where did you grow up, what were your dreams and all that"

Me:"well, I was born and raised in the streets of Soweto, raised by two loving parents, with my older sister....we didn't have much actually it was almost nothing but growing up I never felt that, the amount of love I got from my family blinded me from realising the struggle.....I always dreamt of being a star, in school I was interested in drama and music, I was really good at it, it made me forget about my real life and live in a world of fantasy, my drama teacher once told me, if I follow my heart and never give up on my dreams....some day I'll become a star....I cherished her words and thought of making something out of myself in the world of theatre and music, but...life got in the way, dad told me that singing and acting is not a real job, and I can't make a living out of it I should focus on my studies and become something that will actually make me intellectual and make a normal living cause they didn't have enough money to support me and my dreams, I grew up fell in love got married had a child and slowly but surely forgot about my dreams"

Troy:"wow"

I chuckle

Me:"I'm sorry, you said not the sad stuff...."

Troy:" that's okay, so you wanted to be an actress and a singer....who would've known"

Me:"that was a long time ago, I was a kid with a wild imagination"

Troy:"really? Are you happy that you didn't overcome all those imaginative dream?"

Me:"....."

Troy:" exactly, I think you should still try pursue your dreams, you still young"

Me:" I'm in my late twenties approaching my thirties, I think time for chasing dreams is over, it's now time to make a good enough living to let my daughter pursue her dreams"

He shakes his head

Troy:"it's never too late"

I smile

Me:"tell me about yourself"

Troy:"whoa you don't wanna know about me, there's nothing interesting"

Me:"are you kidding me, you have all this, this building, the successful life... behind every successful person is an inspiring story... Who knows, I might be inspired"

He chuckles then starts telling me about his journey, I haven't been able to remove my eyes off him since he started talking

Troy:" and despite everything, I managed to get myself where I've always imagined myself.... you see Stacey it all starts with your imagination"

Me(smiling):"wow, you've been through hell and back"

The lift makes a sound then starts moving

Me (relieved):"oh my goodness, thank the stars!"

We make our way out and he gives me a ride, we get something to eat on the way before he drives me home, he parks the car at the front of my gate

Troy:"I enjoyed my time with you tonight, we should do it more often"

We laugh

Me:" I'm sorry but I'll pass on the elevator date"

Troy:" it's a good thing, we going on a proper date this weekend, Saturday, I'll pick you up at six"

Me:"it's a date then"

I give him my hand for a handshake, he laughs and gives me his and we share a handshake

Troy:"goodnight, Stacey"

Me:" goodnight Troy"

I walk towards the house, I could scream out loud right now, the way I'm so excited...

.

.

.

.

.

Thando

.

.

.

.

.

.

Me:"you reserved the whole restaurant for my birthday"

Clyde:" I know it passed but I wanted to do something for you"

Me:" oh my gosh Clyde, this, this is too much"

He takes my hand and we go to out seat, there's a stage with closed curtains and on the top it's says happy birthday Thando

A waiter comes to us

Him:"welcome, may I start you off with hors d'oeuver"

Clyde:"yes please"

He walks away

Me:" I don't know what the hell that is...but I trust you, I just hope it's not a fancy word for raw meat, I know you rich people and your raw meat"

He chuckles

Clyde:"don't worry, it's just starters, like finger foods"

Me:" Ohhh why don't just say finger foods, instead of all this confusion"

Clyde:"it's to impress the rich people"

Me:"mmmh"

The lights go off and deem lights come on the spotlight goes to the stage

Me:"are you going to sing for me?"

He looks at me as if I'm crazy

Clyde:" I can't sing....I got someone to do it on my behalf"

I laugh

Me:"of cause you did"

The curtains open and there's a beautiful lady on the stage, the beats come on and she starts singing

"□I swear to god when I come home

I'm gonna hold you so close

I swear to god when I come home
I'll never let go....."
He stands up
Clyde:"may I have this dance"
Me:"yes you may"
He helps me stand
He holds me close against his body
I put my arms around his neck and we look into each other's eyes
"□Like a river I flow
Into the ocean I know
You pull me close
Guiding me home"
I start singing along with the chorus
"□ And I need to know that we
Falling so fast
We're falling falling like the stars
Falling in love
And I'm not scared to say those words
With you I know I'm safe
We falling like the stars
Falling in love"
Clyde:" I swear to God I can see
Four kids and no sleep
We'll have one on each knee
You and me
and when they've grown old
You're still the girl in the club
When I held your hair up
Cause you had too much"
Lady on stage:"□ And I need you to know that we
Falling so fast
We falling like the stars
Falling in love
And I'm not scared to say those words
With you I know I'm safe
We falling like the stars
Falling in love"
The song goes on till the end and we haven't shift our eyes away from each other
The song is now finished, I lay my head on his chest
Clyde:"happy belated birthday"
Me:"I love you"
He squeezes me I lift my head up and we share a kiss
We go back to seat on the table and start eating
Me:"I didn't know you could sing"

Clyde:" I can't"

Me:"I know the woman was loud but I did hear you, you pretty good"

Clyde:"I hope you captured it forever cause you never going to hear me sing a song like that again"

Me:"why not? I love it"

Clyde:' it's never happening Thando, end of discussion"

Me:"never say never"

He laughs shaking his head we continue eating and drinking, we finished a whole bottle of wine and it was 6% alcohol so we pretty much drunk, not wasted drunk though

Clyde:" I've got one last surprise"

Me:" oh yeahh...let's go check it out"

We head to the elevator and it goes up

He pins me against the wall and kisses me passionately

I wrap my arms and legs around him, he presses himself against me hard making me feel all of him with his hard dick

The lift stops, he puts me down hesitantly and we walk out trying to catch our breath

I wrap my arms around his waist behind him as he opens the door to our room

We head in and it's the biggest room filled with roses and candles

Me:"wow,this is beautiful....so romantic....damn Clyde, I never knew you were such a sucker for romance"

Clyde:"trust me, I'm not even close"

Me:"well I say you are"

I wrap my arms around his neck and lustfully kiss him

He attempts to rip my dress off but I stop him

Me:"wait..I'm not about to let you ruin a perfectly beautiful dress, oh hell no"

I take it off nicely myself,he looks at my body mesmerized

Clyde:"I knew it'd look even sexier on you"

I laugh he takes off his clothes, I help him, he gently throws me on the bed

Before I know it he's fucking me like crazy, I forgot how rough he is in bed, in a good way those, I mean he gives me multiple orgasms, makes me scream for my mom and all other crazy things

He flips me over and hits it from behind

Ohhh, I feel like my soul is about to leave my body, I'm shaking, the emotions I'm feeling are on another level

Me:"Loorrd Jesus come back!! Ohhh"

I can't control myself

He flips me over throws my one leg over his shoulder as he's on top of the other and going deeper and deeper inside me he hits the G-spot once again and I flow like a river

I pulls out and releases on my tummy

He leans his head on mine and we kiss

He gets up and walks towards the bathroom leaving me breathless

He comes back with a wet towel and he wipes me, he throws it on the floor then gets back in bed at we cuddle

He's breathing loudly, I guess he's out of breath too

Clyde:" I must admit, I missed this more than anything"

I giggle

Me:" mmh I missed it more too"

Clyde:"never leave me again"

Me:"I won't"

Clyde:" I know I can be harsh at times, or you might feel like I don't love you, sometimes I might try to push you away.... please bare with me"

Me:"we both still new at this, we can't get it perfect in a small amount of time...but with time, we'll get the hang of it"

Clyde:" yeah, we'll get the hang of it"

Me:"Babe"

Clyde:"yes"

Me:"I can't feel my legs"

Clyde:"no need to thank me, I healed your pains"

I burst into laughter

Me:"you really did, only problem is I won't be able to walk at all"

Clyde:"you don't need to worry about that right now...cause I'm not done with you"

He gets on top of me and kisses me and we on it again

.

.

.

.

.

.

Lisa

.

.

.

.

I'm pacing up and down as I wait on the doctor to come tell us what's wrong with our baby, Quinton is just sitting there looking pissed and worried

The doctor finally comes out

We both run towards him

Me:" what's wrong with him?"

Quinton:"is he okay?"

Doc:" he's fine, he's showing cancer symptoms, I think he might have stomach cancer, but we still have to run more tests and scans until we sure"

I hold my mouth, blocking myself from crying out loud, I'm shocked and scared as fuck, it can't be cancer, it just cannot

I feel arms embracing me, cry even more

Me:"I can't loose him Quinton, he's too young for this, for goodness sake he's just a baby!"

Quinton:"I know, we not going to loose him, we won't let that happen"

I cry until I can't feel my face

I eventually stop

We sit there in the waiting room in silence

I look at Quinton and he's staring in space

Me:"where were you?"

My voice is husky

He looks at me as if I just distracted him from his thoughts

Quinton:"huh?"

Me:"where were you?"

Quinton:"can we talk about this later"

Me:"No, I want to talk now"

He looks at me for a while

Quinton:"fine, I bumped into Sydney on my way to you"

My eyes widen

That explains why I saw her through the diamonds

Me:"what did she want?"

Quinton:" she told me that Kyle is gonna get sick and he will die"

I look at him in confusion

Quinton:" when she was pregnant she knew I was gonna leave her and be with you so she used to take some traditional muthi, that would kill the baby once his born, just so he can live a little, for us to get attached to him then as time goes he'd get sick and die"

Me:"that crazy bitch, I hope you killed her"

He looks at me

Quinton:" I thought you didn't want me doing any of that anymore"

Me:"since when do you listen to me, she took it too far this time Q....she deserves to die....if my baby doesn't make it, I swear to God, and may he forgive me but I'm gonna kill her with my own bare hands"

Quinton:...

Me:"where is she now?"

Quinton:" I'm keeping her somewhere safe, she's waiting for you to fulfill your threat"

Me:"I had a vision"

Quinton:"with the diamonds?"

I nod

Quinton:"what did you see?"

Me:"we were at a funeral, I was crying the loudest, you were holding Rae, I didn't see Kyle, Sydney was also crying, a young girl was there comforting her, everyone was at that funeral, except Kyle and your mother, I was heavily pregnant too.....I don't know what it means but I can't loose my baby Quinton"

Quinton:" it's a good thing those visions by the diamonds can be prevented by your prayers"

Me:"not all of them, you've seen from some of the people I've helped, sometimes some things are meant to happen"

Quinton:"not this one, if anyone is dying it'll be Sydney, not my son, you hear me"

I look at him

Quinton:"do you hear me"

I nod he moves close to me and embraces me

"You can go inside to see him"

We jump up quickly and follow behind him as he leads us to his ward

We get in and find him sleeping peacefully, with those pipes all over him and a drip, that breathing thing over his nose.... this sight scares the shit out of me

Me:"what did he do to deserve this"

Quinton is sitting on the bed next to him holding his little hands and staring at him, he's filled with sorrow and anger

Quinton:"this is all my fault"

Me:" No don't say that, you had no control over this"

Quinton:" I should have never entertained Sydney the first time I saw her at the mall....if I had no kept in contact with her....if I had not let mom talk me into letting her into my house....if I was not so selfish by entertaining another woman while you were there begging for my attention....(sniffs)....if it wasn't for me and my selfish ways, non of this.....(sniffs)....

I embrace him

Me:" it's okay"

Quinton:"no....it's not okay, these are the consequences of my actions, I'm being punished for all the pain I've brought into your life, the bad choices I made....

Me:" this can't be your punishment for the pain you've caused me if it also hurts me.... You can't blame yourself for the wickedness of other people....you've been manipulated, bewitched, mind controlled....you had no control over the things that happened when Sydney came into our lives, she had a gameplan and she played us"

Quinton:" no matter how much you can try to cover up for me...deep down you know the truth....this is my fault"

Me:"look, all we have to do now is be here for our Son, he needs us more than ever.... please, let's not play the blame game right now"

Quinton:"if he dies....

Me:"he won't...

Quinton:"if he dies....I don't know if I could live with the guilt I'm feeling right now"

Me:" no one is dying Q.... please stop talking like this, you scaring me"

He presses his eyes trying to keep the tears in but fails

Me:"come, let us pray"

I help him stand up we hold each other's hands and I start praying harder than I've ever prayed in my life

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

S2

Insert 42

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

QUINTON

.
.

.
. .
Lisa:"thanks for coming Bella, you too Lloyd"

Bella:"don't even mention it, come here"

They share a big hug, Lloyd comes towards me

Lloyd:"your Son will make it man, you just need to be strong for him"

I nod

Yonela and Aidan make their way in, Thando and Clyde come in right after them along with Troy, Candra and David, Brandon and Roxanne, Thelma and Tshepo

They all comfort Lisa then come up to me

I really don't feel like all this company right now

Nella:"we all here for you Quinton"

Thando:"yeah, we'll all keep your family in our prayers"

Candra:"Kyle is going to be okay, Lisa has healed alot of people, and I know her powers together with Bella and all our prayers, they will heal our Kyle"

Brandon:"yeah man, we just got to stick together"

Me:"I appreciate you all being here, you didn't have to drop everything and come all the way here"

Thelma:"we love Kyle, he's growing up around us, we are his Aunties and uncles, he's all our responsibility, we love and care for him, that's why we here"

Me:"thank you....Clyde, y'all didn't have to cut the birthday short"

Clyde:"they'll be many more birthdays, my nephew who's fighting for his life is more important"

Aidan:"so that's why you took Candra with you yesterday"

Thando:" oohhhh, I knew your taste was too good to be true"

They laugh at him

Clyde:"non of that matters now"

He looks at me

Clyde:"we should talk.....in private"

I get up and we walk until we outside the hospital building

Clyde:"I know you sad about your baby and all, but I need you to tell me what you know, I can see the rage in your eyes, someone or something is behind Kyle's sickness?"

Me:"Sidney she's behind it all"

Clyde:"I'll track her down as and take her out"

Me:" I'm already keeping her captive, I'll decide what happens to her once Kyle is healed or whatever he's fate is"

Clyde:" she's really taken it too far this time, I say we end her evil life, I know we have a policy for women, but that bitch is an emotionless monster"

Me:"we'll deal with her later, for now we need to be there for Kyle.... I can't afford to lose him man"

A tear escapes my eye I wipe it off, I feel like someone struck a dagger through my chest and it's just stuck there impossible to take out, it's not killing me but it's just causing excruciating pain I feel an embrace, I hold him back

Clyde:"it's going to be okay bro, I'm here for you"

Me:"it hurts so badly bro, I'm trying to be strong for Lisa and my kids, but it seems like I'm the weakest one, I feel useless, like everything that's happening is my fault, I brought Sydney into our lives, now my Son is paying for my mistakes"

I break off his embrace

Me:" how many times do I have to hurt Lisa and myself until she decides to leave me forever, if she long gave up on me, she wouldn't have to bare this much pain, my whole life has been nothing but pain, that's why we vowed never to fall in love, so that we don't pass on our cursed life to an innocent woman who wants love, we not capable of love.....I'm not capable, I hurt more than I love..."

Clyde:"don't talk like this, you'll get through this, you always do, you'll be happy again, with your family, this is just another storm that's come to pass"

Me:"why hasn't she given up on me, I would've long given up on me"

Clyde:"she loves you, she loves you surpass the pain"

Me:" if I leave her, she'll be free"

Clyde:"No....you forgot what happened the last time you left her? She tried to kill herself, you might be the cause of her pain but you also the medication she needs to heal the pain"

I'm sitting on the steps burying my face in my hands

I've never felt so helpless

Clyde:" come, let's go be there for our boy"

He helps me get up and we walk back in

Two weeks later

.

Kyle is still in hospital, he's awake but still admitted, indeed he has stomach cancer, it's already in stage two, the doctors are still preparing for surgery, for now he'll be starting chemo, Lisa has been sleeping in hospital taking care of him, during the day I stay with him while Lisa goes to school. I can't even look at my wife in the eyes anymore, the pain that reflects in them makes me feel even worse about myself

"Please, just kill me already"

I look up at her

I've been torturing her

Me:"that'll be too easy"

I stand up and walk up to her

Me:"I'm going to make sure, you feel all the pain and suffering you brought unto my family a hundred times worse"

I slap her across the face

Me:" as long as my son is still suffering, you will feel so much pain, until your flesh becomes so weak that your soul will slowly but hesitantly leave your dying flesh"

I pick up the leather sjambok, I beat her up with it, her screams fill up the whole warehouse in the warehouse causing echoes throughout the forest and that's music to my ears

I don't know how long I've been going but her screams aren't as loud anymore

"Enough!"

I stop

Me:"Liss...(wipes forehead)...what are you doing here, you should be with your Son"

Lisa:"our...son is sleeping"

She looks at the unrecognisable Sydney on the floor

Lisa:"you look really fucked up"

She walks up to her bends down to her level

Lisa:" I'm sure it's nothing another Botox surgery won't fix ...is it?...oh that's if you make a out here alive.....what is wrong with you Sydney, did all those surgeries fuck up your brain? Or you were born a psycho....why would you sacrifice a baby, a baby that you carried for nine months in your tummy? All for a man? A man who doesn't know the pain of carrying a life inside you and bringing it forth to life, A man that has never loved you and never will, A man who is willing to take your life in the most agonizing slow and painful way for another woman....tell me, was it worth it? Was sacrificing your son's life worth all of this?"

Sydney:"..p pl please kill me"

Lisa:"trust me, I want to do that with all my heart....but it is not up to me to take your life, I'm not going to let you turn me into a monster like yourself"

Me:" but since I'm already a monster, I'll be happy to kill you, after I've had my fun with torturing you, which might be years, then maybe, just maybe I'll do you the favour of killing you"

Lisa gets up and walks up to me

She stands really close to me leaving no gap between us, she moves her face towards my ear

Lisa(whispers):"in whatever you do, do not kill her"

Me:.....

Lisa:"promise me"

Me:....

Lisa:"Quinton"

I shake my head

Me:"I'm sorry, but I can't promise you that"

She looks at me with that look, the look I always get when I'm letting her down

Lisa:"don't disappoint me.... again"

She walks out leaving me staring at Sydney

I take a chair, put it in front of her, then sit and watch her crying silently

Me:"never in my life have I thought I'd torture let alone lay my hands on a woman and not feel not even the slight feeling of guilt"

Sydney:....

Me:"can you believe that after everything you've put us through, my wife, your number one enemy, she still wants to spare your life...(fake laughs)... how sweet of her, maybe if I wasn't her husband or her protector, your life would be spared....now because of you and the anger you've brought into my spirit, I'm gonna kill you, cause I know they'll never be peace while you still alive....I listened to my wife with Liam for the sake of peace yet he still came back so I killed him and there was peace after that....if I listen to my wife again and let you free, years later you'll come back and try to force your way into my son's life, making it even harder for me to kill you...so you see Sydney, it's better you die now, in my way and in my pace, then they'll truly be peace"

I pick up the chain next to me

Me:"and if I lose my wife and kids because of my decision, then be it, but...I can promise you one thing...I'm gonna die protecting them...no matter what"

I hit her across her back with the chain

"Aaaaaaaahhhhhhhhh!!!"

Her agony screams echo all over

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Thando

.
. .
. .
. .

I get out from the shower and walk into the room, he's lying in bed shirtless with his shorts and sneakers on

Me:"why do you insist in getting on the bed with your shoes on, they dirty the covers"

He just looks at me giving me a goofy smile

I roll my eyes and go towards the mirror

Me:"why do I even bother with you"

I let the towel fall as I start lotioning my body, I notice him staring through the mirror

Me:"why don't you just take a picture, you know what they say, it lasts longer"

I bend even lower lotioning my legs

Clyde:"don't tempt me woman"

I giggle

Me:"I'm sorry, I'll put on my panties"

I take them from my draw then throw them at him

Me:"oops, how did those get there"

He smirks

Clyde:"you better come fetch them"

He takes them then sniffs them

I slowly walk towards the bed, I get on it and crawl up to him, I get on top of him

Me:"my panties please"

He pulls me closer,my tummy against his abs, I wrap my arms around his neck as I slowly grind on him

Clyde:"well what are you waiting for? Kiss me"

I kiss him, he lifts my butt up a bit, pulls down his pants, he sits me back as he enters me

Loud moans escape my mouth

I start moving up and down, my head against his, staring into each other's half closed eyes

He flips us and now he's on top driving me wildly, I can hardly breath with the pace he's going

in, I'm pulling the covers, next things I'm clinging on his back scratching it down to his waist, he groan as he

pulls out and cums on my tummy, we kiss before he collapses on top of me

Me (breathlessly):" heavy"

He rolls over and rests next to me

We look up at the ceiling as we try to catch our breath

He gets up and disappears to the bathroom then comes back with a towel and wipes me

He throws it on the floor and gets back in the bed, he slides his arms under my head then draws me closer to him making me lay my head on his chest as his hand plays with my hair while I rub mine up and down his tummy

Clyde:"why can't I get enough of you"

A soft chuckle escapes my mouth

Me:" I think we addicted to each other"

He chuckles

Silence fills the room

Me:" how's your brother holding up? Lisa seems to be coping but he seems to be distant"

Clyde:" I don't want to talk about them....you should focus on school, when are you starting with final Exams?"

Me:"in two weeks time"

Clyde:"have you started studying?"

Me:" not yet, I'll start"

Clyde:"you should, your marks dropped during third term, you should pull up your socks if you planning on furthering your studies"

Me:" I know"

I get up and attempt to go but he pulls me back and makes me lie on his chest

Clyde:" I didn't mean now, I still want you next to me"

Me:"I have to go check up on Lisa later, I promised I'd come everyday to check on her"

Clyde:"you will, but it's my time now"

I look up at him, his blue eyes stare right deep into my soul, that's how it feels like everytime he looks into my eyes it's like he's looking really deep inside me

Me:"I love you Clyde"

He looks at me for a while then pulls me in for a kiss, after a while he breaks it

His phone rings, he looks at it then back at me

Clyde:"I should get ready"

Me:"where you going? I thought you were going to work from home today"

He gets up and puts on his pants and shirt not answering me he gets himself ready, I sit up on the edge of the bed

He comes towards me

Clyde:" there's a few things I have to take care of"

He pecks my lips

Clyde:"don't wait up for me tonight"

His phone rings again this time he picks up

He makes his way out then starts talking

Clyde:"Stella, yes....."

His conversation fades

I feel an unpleasant pain inside my chest, I've come to notice that the last time he told me he loves me was the day he tries to win me back at the hospital... everytime I tell him I love him, he distracts me with a kiss or tells me how beautiful I am... I'm not going to make a big deal out of it though, it's the way he is....but what I won't stand for, is the secrets, and the mysterious work he does that keeps him until late past midnight. I understand he's involved in illegal business but the mysterious phone calls that he gets and he ends up coming back way past midnight, that I don't know if I can stand for, it would be better if he atleast told me where he's going. The fact that it's a woman who always calls and he makes sure he never answers in front of me. I hope Clyde is not playing me, cause if he is, I'm not leaving him this time, I'll show him how the game is played.

I get up, fix myself up then take one of Clyde's cars and drive to Lisa's place

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

Stacey

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

Tracey:" did you kiss my mommy?"

I cough as I choke on my food

I drink water

Me:"Tracey!"

She shrugs her shoulders

Tracey:"what? It's just a question"

I look at Troy

Me:"you don't have to answer that"

Troy (chuckles):" Yes, I did kiss her"

She smiles

Tracey:" so that means you love her"

Me:"okay that's enough Tracey"

Tracey:" when a prince kisses a princess it means they love each other, like in the Cinderella story, and the snow white and sleeping beauty"

He laughs

Troy:"you not wrong, it does mean they love each other, and yes, I really really like your mother"

She smiles showing all her teeth out

I shake my head

I feel like sliding under the table and disappear

Me:"that's enough questions Tracey"

Troy:"you wanna see something cool?"

Tracey:"yeah!"

He wipes his hands and gets up

Troy:"come on, I'll show you"

I get up and we follow him as he leads the way through his really big house

We walk down the stairs until we reach a really dark room, Tracey holds on to our legs

Tracey:" I'm scared of the dark"

Troy:"let me take care of that"

He claps his hands twice and there's colourful stars all over the room, it looks like a theatre room

Tracey (whispers):"woow"

The big screen comes on and the screen covers the whole room, he puts a movie with men riding horses and it looks like they riding towards us, no matter where you look you see them

Tracey:" whoa this is sooo cool it looks like they coming towards us"

Troy:"that's the cool part, any movie that you watch, it'll be like you right there, inside the movie"

Tracey:" wow, can we please watch a movie?"

Troy:"I don't know, you gonna have to ask mommy"

Me:" it's already late, we have to get going, maybe next time"

Tracey:" but mom, there's no school tomorrow, it's Sunday"

Me:" it's late Tracey, I'm sure Mr Troy would like to get his rest"

Troy:"I don't mind, I could use a princess and prince movie right now"

She jumps up and down

Tracey:"yey!!"

Me:"okay, just one movie"

Tracey:"Yesss"

We make our way to the seats

Troy:" I'll go get popcorn"

We sit and the movie starts, Troy comes back with popcorn, we watch till the end.

I look at Tracey and she's fast asleep

Me:" great, look who decided to fall asleep"

Troy:" it's already past midnight, why don't yall spend the night here, I'll take y'all back first thing in the morning"

Me:" uhmm I don't..

Troy:"please, I insist"

Me(reluctantly):" okay"

Troy and I have been out on three dates these past two weeks, this is the fourth one and our first one in his house and with my daughter

Troy:"great I'll take her to bed"

He picks her up I follow him to the bedroom, it's a beautiful room, looks like a kids room cause of the decor and all the cool pictures on the walls, spaceship toys hanging from the roof

He kisses her forehead

Troy(whispers):" goodnight little princess"

A smile creeps on my face, that's exactly how her father used to put her to sleep, this is scaring me a bit, I've now involved my daughter into this. So soon

We head out and he leads the way to the next room, we get to an all white beautiful room, he walks towards the side tables and and puts the picture of his family inside the draw

Me:"uhmm, we sleeping in the same room?"

Troy:" yeah...we not going to do anything, I promise....(smirks)... unless you want something..to happen"

I giggle

Me:"No don't even think about it, what am I going to wear?"

Troy:"I'll find something"

He disappears inside what seems to be a closet then comes back a mens pyjama top

Troy:"here I'm sure this will be a night dress on you"

He disappears to the bathroom

I strip naked and wear the top and indeed it's a dress , a really short dress ,I open the covers and get inside, he comes out with a towel wrapped around his waist,he walks in the closet then comes out wearing long pyjama pants that match the top I'm wearing, he switches off the lights then makes his way inside the covers, my heart skips a beat, I'm nervous, I've never been in bed with a man in a long time

I'm right at the far end of the bed as his on the other

He laughs

Me:"what?"

Troy:" I don't bite you know"

Me:"you can never be too sure"

He moves closer until he's in the middle of the bed

Troy:" please come closer, I'm feeling cold, if we cuddle it'll warm us quicker"

Me:"nice try, I'm good right here"

Troy:"please"

I look at him and he's serious I move closer he opens his arms and I lay my head on it, he wraps it around my neck

He pulls my arm to hold him around his waist

My heart rate has risen I feel butterflies in my tummy

Me:" Troy"

Troy:"mmh"

Me:" that room that Tracey is sleeping in, it's your son's room?"

Troy:" yeah",

Me:...

Troy:"I couldn't get rid of most of their stuff"

Me:"I think it was a bad idea involving my daughter between us"

Troy:"why?"

Me:" it's clear you still too attached to your past, Tracey seems to like you, alot and I don't want my daughter getting hurt"

Troy:"I'm not going to hurt you, or Tracey"

He turns his whole body to face me, he pushes his leg in between mines, our bodies are now against each other

Troy:"I promise you, I'll never do anything to hurt you or Tracey intentionally... please, trust me"

He moves his head closer, till we kiss

I pull out

Me:"I'm sorry, it'll take a while before I can trust you"

Troy:"I understand, I'm willing to earn it"
We kiss again, the kiss gets heated my body voluntarily gets on top of him
The sexual tension has long been resisted between us
He breaks the kiss

Troy:" I promised"

Me:...

I get off him

Troy:"I don't want to rush you into anything"

He kisses my forehead and we cuddle and talk till we doze off

I stretch my body as I open my eyes

I look beside me and he's not there,I get up and walk into the bathroom and take a loo

I make my way down stairs from the distance I watch them singing while making pancakes for breakfast, I've never seen my baby so happy since her father's passing

Me:"something smells good"

Troy:"oh nooo you were supposed to be sleeping"

Tracey:" great mom, you ruined the surprise"

Me:"I'm sorry guys, but I'm still surprised....woooooow, you see"

They roll their eyes at me

Troy:"well since you up might as well help us"

I head up to the kitchen and help cook

Troy:" good morning"

Me:"good morning"

He leans close and we kiss

"Mommy and Troy sitting in the tree k-i-s-s-i-n-g.....

We break the kiss

Troy:"what did you say?"

Tracey:"first comes love, then comes marriage....

Troy:" oh you gonna get it now"

She runs continuing to sing

Tracey:"then comes a baby in the baby carriage!...aahhhh!"

She screams out loud as he catches her and throws her on the couch

Troy:"what were you saying?"

Tracey:" sucking his thumb, wetting his pants, doing the hula hula dance"

He starts tickling her

Tracey (laughing):"mommy!! Help!!"

I run up to them and pull Troy from behind

Me:"leave my baby alone!"

He turns and gets on top of me tickling me

Me(laughing):" I'm sorry!! Please!!"

Troy:"I see you on the evil witch's side"

Tracey:"I'm not an evil witch! You a witch!"

She tickles him distracting him from me I get up and we manage to run from him

While running after us he stops on his tracks we all stop

Troy:" you guys smell that?"

We sniffs around and something smells burnt

Us:"Breakfast!!!"

We all run to the kitchen, switching off the stove, we look at each other and burst into laughter

Troy:"looks like we going out for breakfast"

I can't stop laughing so can Tracey

Troy:"since you are the girls y'all will clean up this mess"

Tracey:"us?"

We look at each other and run

Troy:"get back here!!"

Tracey:" catch us if you can"

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

S2

Insert 43

.

.

.

.

.

.

TROY

.

.

.

.

.

Tracey:"who's this?"

Me:"that's my Son"

Tracey:"I didn't know you have a son, does he visit?"

Me:"no, he doesn't visit"

Tracey:"where is he?"

Me:....

Stacey comes back from the bathroom

Stacey:"what is Miss big mouth here asking about now?"

Tracey:" Troy has a Son mommy!"

Stacey:"okay Trey that's enough now, go take a bath"

She gets up and runs through the passage

Shs comes towards the couch and sits next to me

Stacey:" I'm sorry, she never knows when to stop"

Me:"she's only a kid, and I don't mind"

Stacey:"I know but, I don't want her waking up old wounds, i know how much it used hurts everytime she used to asked me about her father"

Me:" I've struggled for a long time to get over the death of my family, being lonely and never letting anyone in made it more sad and hurtful, the reason I never let anyone in is because I never thought anyone could ever love me the way my wife"

Stacey:" you right, I can never love you the same way your wife did...cause I don't know how she loved you"

Me:"yeah...and I can never replace your late husband, but we can love each other in our own way"

She sighs

Stacey:"love....that's a strong word"

Me:" and I'll make sure I give it a even deeper meaning"

Stacey:"you a very good man Troy"

Me:" and you a very strong woman"

The longer I look into her eyes the more I see her vulnerability, she has so much fear

Me:" you don't have to be scared Stacey, I love you....I promise you"

Stacey:"love is not a word you just toss around Troy"

Me:" I know, that's why I haven't been in a relationship after my wife, cause love is not something you just give"

Stacey:" I love you too"

A smile creeps on my face

I lean closer and kiss her lips

Me:"we should get ready"

Stacey:"I didn't bring any clothes remember"

Me:"the clothes you wearing are fine"

She's wearing my shorts and baggy hoodie

Stacey:" let's just order in and chill in the house the whole day"

Troy:"that's a good idea, maybe we could do this..."

I move closer she falls on her back on the couch as I get on top of her

Troy:"the whole day"

She giggles

I kiss down her, I feel her heart panting against her chest, she rubs my back sending shivers down my spine

I pull her one leg higher till she wraps it around my waist

I move back to her lips sliding my hand inside her pants, I cup her woman

Her breath hitches

I look at her, her eyes are closed, she's very beautiful, I want to take my time with her

I remove my hand from her woman

She opens her eyes

I smile at her

Stacey:"why did you stop"

Me:"Tracey might walk in on us"

I get off her, as much as I have all the desire to have her right now as much as she does, but she doesn't fully trust me yet

Tracey:" mommy, I'm hungry"

She walks towards us and sits on her mother's lap

Me:"I'll take care of that"
I take my phone and order breakfast

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Thando

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

After leaving Lisa's place I went to chill at a pub around the corner, just before you get to the house. I know Clyde will only come back home around midnight, I'll just stay here until I get a phone call from him, which will determine that he's home and he doesn't see me.

But I put my phone on silence

It's now one o'clock, I'm chilling by the bar stools with a hottie keeping me company

Him:" why don't we go back to my place beautiful"

I take a sip of my drink

Me:"as much as I'd like to, my boyfriend won't be very happy about it if he could find out"

Him:"screw him...I can rock your world"

I laugh out loud

Me:"you a funny guy"

Him:"funny enough to take you home with me?"

Me:"mmh I don't know, I think it'll take more than that"

He gets off his seat and walks towards me, he gets between my legs and wraps his arms around my waist

Him:"how about....next drinks are on me"

"I think not"

I look behind him he also turns

Clyde:"get your filthy hands off the lady"

Him:"and why should I listen to you"

Clyde:"cause I said so"

Me:"it's best if you go"

He looks at me

Him:"don't let this bully get to you, he won't touch you"

Me:". That bully is my boyfriend, he's not going to touch me but he might hurt you"

Clyde:" no why I would ever hurt him... when I could kill him"

He moves away from me and leaves

Wow he didn't even bother to fight for me... coward I roll my eyes

He walks towards me

I take a sip of my drink

He sits on the chair next to me as we both facing the bar
He clicks his hands and the bartender approaches
Clyde: " I want a whiskey...neat"
He pours it and gives him his drink
He takes a sip
Clyde: " is this how a girl in a relationship behaves?"
Me: ...
Clyde: "you say you love me yet you busy entertaining other men at a bar?"
Me: ...
Clyde: "why do you have to act like a desperate slut"
His words hit home
I gulp down my drink and head out, I get in the car and drive back to the house
I park the car and make my way up stairs to our bedroom, I head to the bathroom and take a shower
I hear the bathroom door open
He makes his way to the sink and brushes his teeth
I can see him a little through the blur glass of the shower walls
After a while he gets out, I close my eyes as I let the water fall to my skin
I finally decide to come out , I wrap a towel then head to the room, I lotion my body then put on my short PJs
I get on the bed, he stares at me
He takes his phone and his clothes and walks out the room
Me: " where are you going?"
He turns as he reaches the door
He looks at me up and down in disgust then heads out closing the door behind him
My heart sinks
I guess what I did hurt him, those were my intentions
If he's going to hurt me, he must feel it too

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
LISA

.
. .
. .
. .
A few weeks later
. . .

.
.
"Heavenly father, you bring life into the world and you take it away, you say in your word that the battles are not for us to fight, you are Almighty God, Alpha and Omega, No weapon formed against us shall prosper.

Father I lay my son's life before you, in the name of Jesus! the king of kings, Lord of lords...you supply strength for the weak, you heal the sick, you sympathise and you save....I put Kyle's life before you and allow you to do as you please....I surrender my faith, family and soul unto you. I forgive them in the name of Jesus, I forgive Sydney father, I forgive her for all the evil she's brought into our lives, even though she tried to kill my baby, an innocent gift from God, your punishment is much more greater than anything us mortals can do....in the name of healing, I forgive and purify my heart for the life of Kyle O'Brien, I ask this in the mighty name of the blood of Jesus Christ.....

Praying in tongues

The diamonds fly up in circles they show Kyle sleeping on the hospital bed the doctors operating him, I put my hand through the diamonds and lay it above Kyle's heart as I continue praying

"In Jesus Name I pray!! Abolished all witchcraft instilled into my son! I the Name of Jesus!!! You have long lost the battle Satan!! Jesus is king of this Life!! He is the keeper of my son's soul, therefore I bind you IN THE NAME OF JESUS!!"

The diamonds fall I collapse on the floor I look at Bella who has been praying with me

Me:"I hope it worked"

Bella:"it's Almighty God we talking about, he never fails"

I crawl up next to her and she embraces me

Me:"let's go to the hospital, I want to be the first to hear when they announce that he's cancer has been solved"

She giggles I laugh too

We get up and rush to the hospital

We wait in the waiting room as they still busy with him.

After hours of waiting, everyone is now here except for Quinton, he's been occupied by Sydney, I've tried talking to him but Quinton doesn't listen to anyone once his mind is made up

"The operation is done"

I run up to him

Me:"was it successful?"

Doc:" we lost him during the operation"

My heart pants in fear

Doc:" we covered him cause we had lost him, but then he started crying...I don't know how but he woke up, you can thank whichever God you pray to"

Everyone rejoices

Me(smiles):" he never fails me"

Bella attacks me with a hug

Bella:" you did it, once again"

Me:"No, he did it"

I point up

Nella:"I am beyond excited, by far the best day of my life"

She comes in for a hug Aidan hugs me from behind before I know it I have a group of all my friends hugging me

Me:"I love you guys, thank you for your support"

After a while they let go

Brandon:" we'll always be there for you, anytime anyday"

Troy:"always and forever"

Me:"I really appreciate you guys"

"That's all sweet and all but can I get a hug from my daughter"

They move out of the way and mom makes her way towards me

Me:"mah! What are you doing here!"

Mom:" that's not a way to welcome your mother"

I attack her with a hug, I could stay like this forever, it's my fault she's only coming now, I only told her about Kyle yesterday, I didn't want to stress her out, I can't afford to lose her over stress or a stroke or a heart attack, I know this cause after dad's passing she was admitted in hospital after she had a heart attack, after grams passing she didn't take it too well either, she got sick, so I couldn't afford to worry about the two most important people in my life threatening to leave me, I've lost way too much, only to keep on losing

I break the hug

Me:"he's awake mah...I want to go hold him"

She smiles and lets me go

I head towards the ward he's in, I find him playing with his teddy bear

He smiles as soon as he sees me, he bursts into a cute laughter

He looks as good as new, as if he was never sick

Me:"my baby"

Kyle:" mama! up mama"

He lifts his hands up high for me to take him, I pick him up and hold him for dear life

Me:"Ohhh cuddles, you gave mommy a big fright, I missed you so much my love"

He moves his head from my shoulders and looks at me smiling he cups my face, he lays his head back on my shoulders

Me:"I love you too"

I sit with him on the couch

Me:" never scare mama like that again"

Kyle:" du-ddy...where duddy.."

He can construct a few short sentences now while Rae is still in her gibberish stages but she can say a few words

Me:" daddy is on his way, he'll be so happy when he hears you awake"

He mummurs other things

Me (laughing):"I missed your stories, your little sister missed you so much, she was so lonely without you, imagine if you had left her, who was going to protect her when she grows up....you know I'm counting on you to spy on her for me, when boys start approaching her, you are going to chase them away, and protect her from all the bullies...."

He laughs

Me:" yess... and you know what else you missed out on...you are going to have two more brothers and sister...I need you to be strong for them, the only way you can do that is for you to stay alive for me, okay? Think you can do that for mommy"

Kyle:" for mummy"

Me:"yes for mummy, gosh you growing up so fast, what are you.. turning three soon"

"My son"

I lift my eyes to meet his

He's panting heavily as if he was running

He comes up to us

Kyle turns in excitement for his dad

Kyle:"daddy!"

He takes him from me and squeezes him in a hug he kisses him all over

Quinton:"you okay... shit am I hurting you?"

He comes sit next to me

Quinton:"you saved him"

Me:"you know it wasn't me"

Quinton:" I'm sorry I wasn't there to watch you heal him"

Me:" I don't wanna talk about that right now"

Everyone else makes their way in crowding Kyle wanting to hold him, he's just laughing and enjoying everyone's presence

The next day

Kyle was discharged this morning as he has no scares or marks or pain to heal from, I've never been more grateful for this gift more than I am now.

I'm in my office in the house busy with school work, yep, I still have to juggle all of it, I've been falling behind, so I gotta catch up.

A soft knock comes through the door

Me:"come in"

The door opens I look up and it's Quinton, I don't even feel like talking to him right now, he sits on the chair opposite me

Quinton:" sorry to disturb, but we have to talk"

Me:" we have nothing to talk about"

Quinton:"I know you still mad at me, I haven't been the best husband lately"

Me:"husband? That's an understatement, you've been the worst father lately"

Quinton:"yes, I have, but Lisa you have to understand....

Me:"understand? You want to talk about understanding?"

Quinton:"okay... please hear me out"

I sit back

Quinton:" I've been so consumed by anger that I let it get the best out of me, torturing Sydney and watching her suffer has been my daily motivation to barely make it through the day, I know it was selfish of me, and I'm deeply sorry for that, but justice had to be served...for my son, for you"

I sigh shaking my head

Me:" you still don't get it do you"

Quinton:"I do get it Lisa, we have to let God fight our battles and what not, but your God is too merciful, too loving....he can't punish the way I want my enemies to be punished"

Me:" that's not up to you Quinton! He's punishment is way greater, it's much worse and more brutal than you think, and when he punishes it is eternal, an everlasting pain and suffering..."

Quinton:" but I won't be there to see it will I"

It's useless trying to win Quinton's soul

Me:"while you were busy punishing Sydney, dedicating all your precious time to her....who was there for your kids? Your child fighting against witchcraft for his life, needing both his parents beside him giving him the will, where were you? I needed your comfort, going through this pregnancy while fighting in prayer against the dark cloud that was hanging above our baby's head, where were you? I'm four months pregnant....Do you know the gender of your Child?"

He looks at me with much shame and guilt in his eyes

Me:"No you don't, Rae took her first steps during this whole miserable time, my friends have been visiting me everyday giving me shoulders to cry on, where were you? Oh yeah that's right.... giving Sydney your attention more than me....once again, she still manages to get your undivided attention, I guess she's always had that power over you, to make you turn your back on family, when they need you most...that's how she came into our lives in the first place....you let her win... again"

He looks to his side then looks back at me

Quinton:"I...

Me:" No, don't say anything.... You say you love your family and you'd do anything for it....but when you think you busy fighting for us...you end up neglecting us, it's always been that way, way back when it was just me and you...now our kids will have to live with the pain of you being too focused on their enemies rather than being there for them and comforting them"

Quinton:" I just wanted her to pay, she almost killed my son"

Me:" and what did making her pay get you?... nothing, while you were busy making her pay, I was busy praying.. and guess which strategy bought back our baby?"

Quinton:....

Me:"exactly"

He sinks in his chair and holds his eyes tight as though he's blocking tears he takes a deep breath

Me:"and by the way...I'm pregnant with triplets, all girls"

He looks up at me with his glistening red eyes

He gets up and makes his way out

I'm guessing this conversation got him too overwhelmed

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

S2

Insert 44

.
. .

.
. .
. .
□LISA□

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
I woke up today feeling happy and complete knowing my baby is safe and soundly asleep, no more pain and fighting.

After spending a few hours of my morning with my kids, I still have to report to other real life situations in my life, like focusing on doing well as we about to write our final Exams. But today I had to go to campus to finish off my very last assignment, then I can fully focus on studying. I'm so excited about the fact this is my final year, after this I want to just relax, take time out, maybe a whole year or two just staying at home and raising my babies. I'll quit my job before starting with Exams, I have been straining and pushing myself too hard and I'm tired, I just want to focus on my family now, all the other things can wait and I'm sure we have enough money to last us a lifetime.

I've been at it for hours

I'm now saving and submitting

Me:"Done!!"

Everyone turn to look at me

Me(whispers):"sorry"

Some laugh and get back to their business

I make my way out feeling jolly

Now that all that is over

I feel like a burden has been lifted off my shoulders and the fact that I'm going to be quitting my job gives me some relief

Well my girls and I planned to go out for lunch and just hang out together, it's been a while

So I walk to our usual spot outside the gate of campus, I find them already waiting

Me:"Bitches!!"

They turn and run to me we share a big hug

Yonela:"motherfucker",

Thelma:"look at you looking all beautiful and glowing, what are you eating!?"

Yonela:"Quinton, obviously"

We burst into laughter

Me:"no guys, it's easy, I've been drinking water and minding my own business

Thelma (laughs):"yaaass ...biatch!"

Me:"let's go y'all"

We head towards my car and we drive off

Me:"so where are we spending the rest of our day ladies?"

Thelma:"mall of Africa will do, I'm planning to do a ton of shopping, it's been a long time"
Me:"I'm with you on that"
Yonela:"I guess now I have a reason to blow up Aidan's money"
Thelma:"aah you mean you haven't been doing that all this time?"
Yonela:"No"
Me:"he hasn't been giving you money?"
That's so unlike the O'Briens I know
Yonela:"oh he has, he even gave me to keep his black card"
Thelma:"did he give you the pin?"
Yonela:"duh?"
Me:"did he give you a limited amount to spend?"
Yonela:"No"
Thelma:" then why your bitch ass haven't spent yet? I would've bought myself a car by now"
Nella looks her shocked I can't stop laughing
Me:"Girl would've gotten myself a whole crib"
Thelma:"would've gotten a whole island with the motherfucker"
Yonela(laughing):" now y'all just out of your minds"
Thelma:"today I'll teach you how to spend, looks like you've got a lot to learn"
Me:"yes, make him regret ever giving you the pin to that card"
We laugh out loud as we continue driving while talking about other things until we reach our destination
We go from shop to shop buying clothes, shoes, jewelry you name it we were on a spree
Me:"let's buy new phones"
Thelma:"yeah, I want the latest Huawei"
Me:"latest iPhone"
Yonela:"my phone is still good"
Thelma rolls her eyes at her I rub her shoulders
Thelma:"sweetheart, our current phones are still working perfectly fine"
Me:"yeah, we just upgrading"
Yonela:"no guys, I've already spent so much of his money"
Thelma (looking at me):"ncwooo, isn't she adorable"
Me:" reminds me of myself, when I want still new to this life, before my Prada Diva days"
They laugh at my dramatic accent
Me:"sweety, let me tell you a little secret about your boyfriend's family.....Candra, doesn't work at all, nothing, yet she wears a dress worth a million, almost all her stuff are shipped, Quinton buys cars as if he's buying packets of chips, Clyde's net-worth is around billions, but that's he's illegal net-worth, legally people believe his net-worth is 500 million, Aidan although he keeps it cool, honey, what you have spent so far, is the money he probably makes per hour"
Thelma:"so would you relax and let the man shower you please"
We pull her and go buy our phones.
After a long day we go to the nearest Spa and relax as we enjoy massages, facials, pedicures and manicures, got new hairstyle
We drive back home feeling happy and relaxed
I first go drop off Yonela

Me:"buy babe"

We give her a hug after helping her with some of the stuff inside the house

Me:"if he gets mad about the spending, tell him I forced you into it"

She laughs

Yonela:"I will cause it's true.... goodnight guys"

Us:"goodnight!"

We drive off to Thelma's place

Me:" so, how is Tshepo treating you?"

Thelma:" well I guess, we have our ups and downs, but the love keeps getting stronger"

Me:"I'm happy to hear that, you guys deserve all the happiness in the world"

Thelma:" you also deserve the happiness Lisa.....I know you and Quinton are going through some stuff, I know y'all will get through it..... y'all have been through so much, yet you still stick together, you really inspire me you know, I want to be just as strong as you, I can only imagine the role model you'll be towards your daughter Rae"

Me:" you getting me all emotional now, don't worry about me, Quinton and I will find a way, we always do....I just want you girls to be happy, and when you have problems, know that I will be more than happy to listen and advise"

Thelma:"you've always been the best motivational speaker"

I laugh as I park in the yard of her home, she still stays with her parents, she only visits Tshepo

Me:"see you soon neh"

We hug

Me:"love you"

Thelma:"love you too"

Teaching Nella how to waste her boyfriend's money was not my intention, I just wanted us to have fun for once, forget about our problems and spoil ourselves, we deserve a break

I get in the car and drive to meet up with Thando, I asked to see her cause I sensed her down spirit when I was with her few days or weeks ago and I know she has no one to talk to and she's been very supportive to me lately.

We agreed on meeting at McDonald's near my place

I get there and find her sitting by the table

Me:" hey love"

She smiles as she sees me,she gets up and we share a hug

Me:"let me order food then we'll talk"

I order Mcfeast large for the both of us

I join her by the table as we wait for the order

Me:"how have you been lately?"

Thando:"I've been copying, I've started with exams, so I'm occupied by that"

Me:"mmh your final matric exams, I know you will nail them, you a smart girl, don't forget to pray though"

Thando:" I do pray sometimes"

Me:"that's good, I always pray for you, I see a bright future ahead for you"

Thando:"you do?"

Me:"of cause I do, don't you see it?"

She shakes her head

Me:"well you should, cause it is.... don't take your dreams and the will power in you to achieve them for granted"

She nods smiling

"1346!! 1346!!"

Me:"that's mine"

I get up to fetch my order

I come back to the table with the food

Me:"are you writing tomorrow?"

Thando:" no my next paper is next week"

Me:" oh good, can you go back with me to my place, you'll go back to your place tomorrow, please, I'm tired I want to go relax and I still feel like we have alot to talk about"

Thando:"that's cool"

We get up and drive to my place

it's now eight o'clock at night

We make our way towards the house with our arms and hands full, my car keys in my mouth, I drop everything as soon as we get inside and lock the door

One of the helpers rush to me

Her:" madam, can I help you"

Me:" yes please love, please put these bags in my room for me"

She takes them, I make my way to the kitchen and pour myself a glass of cold water, damn I'm exhausted, I just wanna sleep...but I'm craving for something, I don't know what, I feel like something greecy and delicious

Oh yeah we bought Mcfeast, but first I have to change into something more comfortable

Me:"Tee babe, make yourself at home, dish some food if you want, the house is yours, I'll be right back I'm just going to the room real quick"

Thando:"okay sis"

I head upstairs and check on my kids first, Rae is peacefully sleeping,I kiss her forehead

Me:"I love you princess"

I head to Kyle's room

He's also sleeping peacefully

Me (whispers):" hello cuddles"

I kiss his forehead

Me:"I love you cuddles"

I get to my room, I find a bunch of flowers all over the bed with Lindt chocolate and Ferrero Rocher

Me(smiling):"whats this?"

Chocolate is my most favourite thing in the world, my weakness

I pick up the letter in the middle of the bed

"I'll be home a bit late, don't eat the chocolate all at once, love you"

I smile, he's still trying to soften me up, I'm still quite mad at him, okay, alot I'm alot mad at him.

I throw the letter on the floor, take one chocolate throw it in my mouth as I strip to get into something comfortable.

I put my silk night dress, grab one box of the Lindt and head down stairs.

I join Thando on the couch

Me:"there you go"

I give her the box

Thando:"oh...mmh thanks, you always keep chocolates in your room"

Me:"no, I found a bunch of these on the bed with flowers and a love letter"

Thando:"aawww Quinton is such a romantic husband"

Me:"mxm"

Thando:" or not?"

Me:" argh he's just trying to soften me up"

Thando:" oh god, what did he do this time"

Me:" it's just the way he acts sometimes, when he's full of anger and frustration, he's actions sometimes effect me, he tends to focus too much on dealing with an enemy instead of first comforting and being there for his family first... So I gave him a peace of my mind the other day, I guess my words ran deep, now he's trying to make it up to me.... but chocolate and flowers mean nothing to me"

I take my Mcfeast from the table as Thando has already dished up for me

Thando:" mmh, at least he realises his mistakes and tries to make it up to you, nothing like his brother at all"

I look at her for a while and notice the hurt on her face

Me:" how are things between you and Clyde, is he treating you like the Queen you are?"

Thando:"Queen? I wouldn't call me that...(sighs)...Clyde....he's a complicated one...it's not easy loving him and it's not easy being loved by him"

Me:" I'm not surprised, it's not easy getting used to him, trust me, I know, but you just have to be patient with him"

Thando:" I'm trying Lisa, but, he sometimes goes to god knows where late in the evening then comes back around midnight or even later than that...he never tells me where he's going"

Me:" have you tried talking to him about this?"

She shakes her head

Thando:" what's the use, he doesn't even want to tell me where he comes from when I ask"

Me:" so what do you do? You just let him do this?"

Thando:"yeah... I do the same sometimes, I go out with friends or alone to a club, have fun and come back in the morning"

I raise my brows in shock

Me:" so you do the same things he does to spite him"

She nods

Me:"and how does he react?"

Thando:" I don't know, he only reacted once, the first time I did it, he was really mad, said a few painful words and slept in the guest room...after that, it's like he doesn't care, I'd come back when he's asleep at night, get in the covers, he doesn't touch me... during the day we just civil with each other for a short period then we start arguing about stupid little shit....the next minute we madly in love but that doesn't last longer than our fights"

My heart sinks, I feel her pain

Me:"No, you two seem toxic for each other, you need to communicate, sit down and tell him how his actions make you feel"

Thando:" it's no use Lisa...Clyde is not like Quinton, he doesn't listen, I try to talk to him and it's like he understands for that moment, but he does the exact same thing again, so why should I be the one who tries, if he wants to live like a single man, I will do the same, it hurts"

Me:"why don't you leave him"

Thando:"I love him, if I leave him, it hurts even more, I could barely cope without him when I left.. Lisa, I know we don't share the fairy tale love story, like you and Quinton, but he's the only person who took me in when I had no one and nothing, he showed me love even though he didn't know how to... he's the only thing close to love that I've ever felt since my parents died, as much as it hurts being with him, it's nothing compared to the pain I've felt in my life"

Me:" I can relate, a hundred percent, trust me, Quinton and I are nothing close to fairy tale... after leaving him so many times because of the very same problems you facing, making me feel like I mean something then the next day it's like I mean nothing at all....but what helped me was having someone to talk to, Bella, she practically saved us, without her between us, I don't think we would've survived....I want to do the same for you, if you going through some stuff you come talk to me, I'll listen and give advice where necessary, and we can pray together about it...if you want"

She smiles at me and gives me a big hug, I hold her tight

Thando:"thank you"

Me:"you always welcome"

We break the hug after a while

Thando:" I feel like you my big sister... I've never had a sister, not even a true best friend"

Tears escape her eyes

Me:" I'm here now, you don't have to go through everything on your own, I promise you, I'll always be here for you"

She hugs me again, I laugh wiping the tears that just escaped my eyes, she loves the feeling of being loved

"Honey! I'm home!"

We break the hug and Quinton makes his way to us

Quinton:"Thando, what a pleasant surprise"

He pecks me on the cheek hugging me from behind

Thando:" hey how are you"

He walks to her, she gets up and they share a hug then sits down

Quinton:"I'm good, how you doing"

Thando:"I'm good too"

Quinton:" I see...Mr robocop treating you well I see"

She smiles

Thando:" he tries"

He laughs

Quinton:"take it easy on him, he's clueless when it comes to relationships...worse than me before I met Lisa"

Thando:" I've noticed, we actually kind of the same, but we'll take it one day at a time"

He nods smiling

Quinton:"you do that"

He looks at me

Quinton:"mother of my children"

I just look at him

Quinton:" I see you saw the chocolates, hope you left some for me"

Me:"no I didn't"

He chuckles

Quinton:" Thando, please tell my wife to please smile for me"

Thando:"Lisa smile for your man"

Me:"for what"

Thando:"for love"

He put his hand up and they high five

Me:"mxm"

Quinton:"you see what I have to deal with"

Me:"can't be worse than what I have to deal with"

He gets up

Quinton:"I'm off to bed, goodnight Thando"

He looks at me

Quinton:"I'm giving you ten minutes"

He walks away

I roll my eyes and sigh

Me:"idiot"

Thando laughs

"I heard that!"

Me:"good!"

Thando:" y'all make fighting look so cute"

Me:"I wouldn't call it fighting, I'm just still mad at him"

Thando:"how do you do it though"

Me:"do what"

Thando:"stay mad at him...you know... with your condition"

Me:"what do you mean?"

Thando:"I hear pregnant women...tend to have hightend sexual hormones"

I laugh

Me:" that's true, they are, very"

Thando (laughs):"I'm sure you going to give into his charms very soon"

Me:" I hope not"

She yawns

Me:" it's getting late...have you told Clyde that You'll be sleeping over here?"

Thando:" nope, I'll explain it tomorrow"

Me:"okay, goodnight then love"

Thando:"goodnight"

I get up, and head upstairs to the bedroom, I get in the covers, he's still taking a shower, I take my phone and scroll through Instagram and post some of the pictures we took with the girls today

I get up and take the new phone I bought, head back to bed with it as I put in a new sim card and memory card, I download a few things on it

"Who's keeping you busy on that phone?"

I look up at him, he's putting on his briefs, then back at my phone checking my messages from the bank I spent close to two hundred thousand

Quinton:"Damn Bub, you went on a spree without me?....ouch"

He holds his chest with a dramatic attitude as he peeks through the paper bags on the floor

As if he likes shopping, he always complains when I go with him

Me:"please put those in the closet, I'll pack them tomorrow"

He takes them and puts them in the closet then comes back to bed

Quinton:" new phone, it's a cool phone, is it the latest iPhone 11 pro?"

I nod

Quinton:"why didn't you buy the pro max"

I shrug

Quinton:"still mad at me?"

I ignore that as I'm focused on my phone

Quinton:"how many times must I apologize?"

Me:...

He grabs both my phone, I try to grab them back but he hides them far from me

Me:"Quinton, give me my phooooones"

Quinton:"I'm trying to talk to you"

Me:"you can talk but give me my phones"

Quinton:" I'm not going to compete with gadgets for my wife's attention"

I huff and slide in further into the covers making myself comfortable

Quinton:" how do you want me to apologize, cause I've now ran out of ideas"

Me:...

Quinton:"thetha nam Bub (talk to me Bub)

Me:"masiyeke Quinton" (let's leave it)

Quinton:"why?"

Me:"ndfuna uklala"(I wanna sleep)

Quinton:"uzolala kalok soqiba ukthetha" (you'll sleep when we done talking)

I close my eyes as I'm sleeping on my back

Quinton:"fine then, I'll just talk with my babies then"

He moves closer to my tummy

Quinton:" Ricky Dicky and Nicky"

I hold in my laugh as I smile

Quinton:" are you the ones making mommy so sleepy that she can't even talk to daddy?"

He puts his hand on my tummy and starts brushing it gently

Quinton:" I can't wait for y'all to come home already, so you can meet your older brother and sister...so that your mother and I continue expanding my soccer team"

Me:"uyahlanya!" (You crazy!)

He laughs

Quinton:"just two more then we done"

Me:"No , I'm closing my womb after these three"

He opens his mouth in disbelief

Quinton:"under my dead body you'll do such"

Me:"watch me"

Quinton:"I will... like a hawk...you think you the only owner of that womb...I married that womb, paid lobolo for that womb, the parents of that womb gave me blessings to that womb"

I let out a soft giggle

Quinton:"finally, she's smiling at me"

I roll my eyes and look the other way

Quinton:"Bub"

Me:..

Quinton:"look at me"

He pulls my chin turning my face to look at him

Quinton:"you know that everything I do...I do it out of love"

I turn to look at him properly

Quinton:"I apologize if I show my love in a wierd way, but that's the only way I was taught, that's how I've been protecting my family ever since I can remember....if anyone tries to harm your family, you eliminate the enemy, dad always said, I know he wasn't a good man but his words meant something to me"

Me:...

Quinton:"it's never my intention to neglect or hurt you in the process"

Me:"I don't mind you going after the enemy to protect us, what I want from you is to first focus on comforting and support your your family first, make that a priority,then after all the emotional trauma has calmed down or passed then you can focus on the enemy.... like for what happened with Kyle, you were supposed to be by his side every single day until he was okay before investing your time on punishing Sydney"

Quinton:"okay, I hear you and I'll try to change, one step at a time"

Me:"that's all I ask"

He smirks

Quinton:" does this mean we good now"

Me:"no"

I turn my back at him

Quinton:" aah bub come on"

I fake snore

Quinton:"I know you faking cause you snore way louder than that when you asleep"

I gasp

Quinton:"Lisa look at me"

Me(baby voice):"Nooo... leave me alooone"

He tickles me

Quinton:"look at meeeee"

I giggle as he forcefully turns me I end up facing him

Me:"bring my phones"

Quinton:"No, first give me love"

Me (baby voice):" Quintoon I want my phooooones!"

I stretch my hands over him sliding the under the pillow pating for my phone

He uses that to his advantage to pull me to sleep on top of him

I try to get off his grip but it's tight

Me:" Quuuuuue let me gooo!"

Quinton (baby voice):"Nooo you mine...I want you"

I burst into laughter

Quinton (pouted lips):"I wanna kiiiiss....kiss your husband Lisa!"

Me(folded lips shaking head):"hm.m"

He flips me over and gets ontop of me careful not to press on my tummy kissing me all over my face

I burst out giggling giving me a chance to get my lips which were no longer protected I moan trying to push him away, but the kiss gets heated instead....

I don't know how, but we butt naked making love

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

S2

Insert 45

.

.

.

.

.

Stacey

.

.

.

"Tracey we running late! Hurry up!"

" I'm coming mommy I'm wearing my shoes"

She comes running with her backpack, I slid her lunch box inside her bag before we run to the car

I start it but it gives me problems

Tracey:" oh no we'll be supper late"

Me:" Noo this can't be happening"

I get off the car opening the bonnet I realize its short of water

I rush back with a jar of water and fill it up

I try the car once more and it roars back to life

Me:" thank God"

I head back to the house and lock the door before running back to the car

Me:" let's go"

Tracey:" finally"

I side eye her with squinted eyes as I reverse out the yard and speed off

We finally get to her school, I walk her inside so I can apologize for her to her teacher

She leads the way to her class, we get there and she greets her teacher, apologizes for being late, her teacher nods as she goes to take her seat

she walks up to me

Me:" I do apologize for bringing her late, experienced transport issues"

Teacher:" that's okay, I completely understand"

Me: "thank you"

I call her with my hand she stands up and comes up to me

I bend to her level

Me: "today you wait for me to fetch you, don't leave with your transport okay"

She nods

Tracey: "yes mom"

Me: "mommy loves you"

She looks around her class shyly

Tracey(whispers) "I love you too"

I smile

Me: "kiss?"

Tracey(embarrassed): "mooomm"

Me: "just a quick one on the cheek"

She leans for a kiss, I quickly turn my face and she ends up pecking my lips, the class laughs

Tracey: "maaah"

She goes sit back at her seat

I get up

Me: "they grow up so fast, she used to love showing me love in front of her friends"

Teacher: "they do don't they, but just wait until puberty, that's when you'll feel the heat"

Me: "don't remind me, okay let me get going"

I leave the class and head to my car as I speed off to work, I slow down as I reach traffic

I hit the wheel in frustration

Me: "damn Troy is going to kill me"

Even though Troy and I are dating, when it comes to work I get no special treatment at all, well not that I've needed any since we've been together, this is actually my first time being this late, I've been late before but not by a whole two hours

I finally get to work, parking my car at the basement, I take my laptop bag from the boot and rush to the lift as I head up, it's another long journey to get to the top floor

The lift finally halts I rush out and find my office telephone ringing as Troy is sitting there answering it

Shit! The boss is doing my job... I'm in deep shit now

I get to my desk as he's busy on the phone, I place my stuff on the floor fixing people's documents and putting everything in order

Troy: "we appreciate you for trusting us, thank you, enjoy the rest of your day"

he drops the call

He gives me a deadly glare as he gets up from my seat

Troy: "my office, now"

he walks away, people passing giving me disappointed sorry looks

I take a deep breath before walking to his office

I close the door behind me

I sit on the chair in front of him

Me: "I can explain, first it was my car it gave me problems, then I had to apologize for Tracey being late to her teacher...and then the traffic delayed me even more, I'm so sorry"

Troy:” this is unacceptable, I also have a workload to take care of on my own, I can’t be covering up for you, imagine what I look like as the boss answering calls at the reception, a joke, I’ve been accepting five to thirty minutes late, but this I won’t stand for, not from you or anyone else, we clear?”

I nod

Troy:” let this be your first red warning”

Me:” a warning!? But...”

Troy:” this is not up for discussion”

He get’s up and heads over to the other desk in his office taking a big stack of papers

He drops them in front of me

Troy:” this is your work for today, I suggest you get on with it, I want it done by the end of the day”

Me:” but that’s impossible....I....

Troy:” that wasn’t a request”

he’s being the jerk boss he is to everyone, you see, told you I don’t get any special treatment, its like it was not just last weekend he was all over me, kissing and confessing his undying love to me

Me:”Troy i...

Troy:” that’s no way to address me”

okay he’s really mad

Me:” Mr. Muller, I have to fetch Tracey from school in the afternoon, I can’t possibly finish all this work in one day”

Troy:” my orders are final, you may be excused”

He dismisses me, I sigh and get up heading back to my desk

I feel hurt, I know he’s just doing his job, but that was extra harsh

Now that we much closer I’d think he’d understand what I go through every morning before I get to work on a more personal level, I guess he doesn’t care

I get on with work

“ hey you!”

I look up and my face instantly lits up

Me:” Lisa, how you doing, oh my, you getting big”

Lisa:” jee thanks that’s what I was hoping to hear this early in the morning”

Me:” I’m sorry, I’m just so excited for you”

Lisa:” yeah well, I’m super late and I have a lot of work to do, on top of that, I have bad news for Troy, so wish me luck in there”

Me:” you gonna need it, he’s in a really bad mood today, I came in late and this is my punishment”

I point at the stack of paper on my desk

Me:”I have to finish all this work by the end of today, regardless of the fact that I have to fetch Tracey from school”

Lisa:” damn, I’ve been there, he’s always like that when you do something disappointing or unprofessional, but I know which buttons to press, let me get going, see you”

She walks towards he’s office

So she knows he’s buttons, I guess he’s spot for Lisa runneth deeper than mine, well that hurts

I watch as he gives her the same deadly look he gave me as she walks in, she sits down and says something, he smiles, wow so he can smile

She continues talking, he listens to her attentively, he didn't even bother to hear me out

What's so special about Lisa that I can't reach in him, the way he looks at her, its like she just has a way of brightening up his dull day, she continues talking, he frowns.

I wonder what she said, he presses a button and the curtains close, giving them privacy, I can't see them anymore

My heart sinks, it hurts to see the man you love more in love with someone else

.

.

.

.

Troy

.

.

.

.

Me:" you resigning? But why? I mean I gave you weeks off for your exams, now you done you can come back, or I can give you extra weeks for you to relax and come back refreshed"

Lisa:" Troy, I've thought this through, ever since I became a mother and a wife, I haven't done my duties at home properly, my kids constantly miss me, my husband doesn't always get my full undivided attention, I just need a break and focus on this baby growing inside me and my family"

I nod

Troy:" I understand, but you don't have to resign, I will give you as much time as you need, but you'll still be getting a salary"

her eyes widen

Lisa:" but Troy, it could be years, I can't let you do that, you running a business here and profit is what you aim for, and if anyone could find out you might get into trouble, and besides, its not like I need the money"

Me:" right, so how long do you think you'll be gone?"

Lisa:" maybe a year or two, I don't know"

She reaches for my hand on the table

Lisa:" don't sulk, we'll still see each other, I know where you live, so do you, and we'll hang out like we always do"

Troy:" I know, it's just this place won't be the same without you, believe it or not, seeing your face here is what always made my bad days better, you made me excited to get to work, the memories in this office together, the late nights, our picnics, your lunch that you always made sure it was enough for the both of us, the kitchen jokes and hideouts"

She laughs

Me:" I still can't believe I used to goof around with the boss himself"

I laugh

Me:" I'm really gonna miss you being around here... and your passion for the work you put in of cause"

Lisa:" I'll miss it too, God knows that you've opened so many doors for my future and I can't thank you enough, you the only person who truly understood my passion"

I just smile

She gets up and comes around, I get up as well, we share a hug, I pull her closer holding her tighter with my face buried on her shoulders taking in her sweet scent, the door busts open we both look towards the door and Stacey is standing there with papers in her hands

Lisa lets go of me, I also let go

Stacey:" uhm.. I'm sorry, I didn't mean to disturb"

Me:" the shut curtains don't shout privacy enough?"

Her mouth hangs open looking hurt

Lisa:" nonsense, Stacey please, come in you not disturbing anything"

Stacey:" I ..i'll just come back later"

she rushes out

Lisa:" you have to take it easy on her, she has a fragile heart"

Me:" since when do I address my employees according to their fragile or stone hearts?"

Lisa:" come on, you a softie when it comes to me"

Me:" well, you different and no one here compares to you when it comes to productivity and dedication to their work, those qualities can soften up a bosses heart"

she smiles

Lisa:" well, Stacey is my friend, and she goes through a lot, please bare with her, and besides I think she's into you"

Lisa doesn't know Stacey and I are an item, well I've asked her to not let people know yet, it sucks that even though I love Stacey I still feel this way for Lisa, I thought my feelings for Stacey would change that but it's still clear that if given the chance, I'd choose Lisa over anyone. That really sucks of me, cause I care for Stacey so much.

Lisa:" hello? Did you hear what I said"

Me:" that's ridiculous, Stacey doesn't feel that way"

Lisa:" you underestimate your charming handsome self, you don't even notice that almost every woman that works for you flirts with you almost everyday"

Me:" no such"

Lisa:" you should ask Stacey out, it's obvious she really likes you"

Me:" what makes you say that?"

Lisa:" the disappointment when she walked into us hugging, it's like she just saw her lover cheating on her or something"

Me:" you did just say every woman working for me has a crush on me, what makes her so different?"

Lisa:" I know her better than the rest of the other women, and besides she's my friend, you my friend, and ya'll both need to get laid"

I burst into laughter

Me:" jee thanks, friend"

She smiles

Me:" why can't I just wait on you"

Lisa:" Troy, I love my husband, and I'm planning to spend the rest of my life faithful to him"

We simply just gaze into each other's eyes

She backs out looking down

Lisa: "don't look at me like that Troy"

Me: "I'm sorry Lisa, I don't know why I can't stop these feelings for you, I've tried so hard, trust me, just when I think I'm over you, when I see you all that changes, I really don't know what to do anymore, you tell me"

Lisa: "I think you should take this dating thing more seriously, try giving someone a chance into your heart, let her in, try to let yourself in her's as well, you'll see as time goes, you'll forget you ever loved anyone else.... Love is a beautiful thing Troy, but its painful if you give it to the wrong person....don't get me wrong, I love you troy...but not in that way"

Me: "please forgive me for my behavior Mrs. O'Brien, a happy loving marriage is all I ever wish for you, and sabotaging it was never my intention"

Lisa: "I know"

She takes the telephone on my desk and dials reception

Lisa: "Stacey please come in"

She drops the call

Me: "what was that about"

Lisa: "she likes you Troy, please at least do something to make her day, or say something"

Me: "Lisa I

Just then she makes her way inside

Stacey: "You called me in?"

Lisa: "I'll bring in my letter tomorrow....let me leave you two to it"

She winks at me and makes her way out closing the door behind her

I go towards the door and lock it

I head back to my seat as she's sitting opposite me

She doesn't look happy at all, she looks down and sad, my heart sinks as I realize I might've been too harsh on her

Me: "how you doing"

she looks up at me in disbelief

Stacey: "Mr. Muller, I really have a lot of work to attend to, if you don't mind please cutting to the chase"

Me: "about that work, you don't have to finish all of it in one day, I'm giving you two weeks"

I smile hoping for a smile in return

Stacey: "will that be all?"

Me: "okay, look babe, I'm sorry, I was a bit too harsh on you earlier"

Stacey: "that's not how you should be addressing me..... Mr. Muller"

Me: "Stacey, I'm just doing my job, you know I love you, but I can't be treating you any different from the rest of the employees, it may raise suspicions, and everyone was so angry that you were not at the reception when they needed you, some were running late for their cases, I had to discipline you in the manner I did, so they could also see that you got the discipline that I would,ve given to any other employee"

Stacey: "but it's okay if it's Lisa"

silence

Stacey: "I get it, so can I be excused now, Sir"

I sigh holding my head

She gets up and reaches for the door I get up running after her, hold her arm

Me:" its not like that"

I pull her by the waist closer to me

Stacey:" please let go of me Mr. Muller, this is very unprofessional of you"

Me:" fuck that"

She sighs looking deep into my eyes, I see the hurt in her eyes

Stacey:" I can't compete with a married pregnant woman over you Troy"

Me:" I know' and you don't have to compete, cause I love you"

She shakes her head

Stacey:" I see the way you look at her, the way your mood changes when she's around, the way you were holding her"

She removes my hands from her

Me:" Stacey, nothing is going on between Lisa and I and nothing ever will, you know how much she loves her husband"

Stacey:" and that's the only reason why nothing can ever happen between the two of you?, not because of the way you feel about me?"

Shit I hold her arm

She wiggles it off

Stacey:" I love you Troy, but if you not sure about your feeling and where I stand in your life, I think its best I get out of your way, I'm sorry but I can't do this with you, I've never had to work hard to get a man to make me feel loved or wanted, and I'm not about to start now"

she turns unlocks the door and leaves

Did she just break things off between us, No, what have I done

I go after her and find her busy on the laptop

Me:" please come back to my office"

she ignores me

Me:" that was an order"

I walk back to my office a few seconds later she makes her was in

Me:" close and lock the door behind you"

She does as told

Me:" look, I love you and I don't usually give up on something that I love, now I know my actions have proven me otherwise but trust me, I'm not letting you go that easily, its been a while since I've cared for a woman the way I care for you, yes, with Lisa I did but it's way different from what I feel for you, with Lisa its because when I look at her I see the reflection of a woman I used to be madly in love with...that's all... but with you, what I feel for you it scares me, I don't know how to deal with it, it's new to me and I've never felt this way before, you make me feel things that I've never felt before, to be honest with you...it sometimes frustrates me that my heart is falling so hard for someone that it might be beyond the love I've ever felt for anyone.....including my deceased wife"

She looks at me shocked

Me:" I feel guilty Stacey.....i feel like I'm betraying her, I promised her that I will never even dare to look at another woman the way I looked at her, let alone love her as much...but you changed that, and I can't help but feel like I've disappointed her..... I guess me being harsh on you

sometimes is me trying to prove to myself that I can feel something else for you besides love, but you always prove me wrong”

Stacey:” Troy...”

Me:” please forgive me”

She walks towards me then wraps her arms over my shoulders I hold her back

Stacey:” I know just how you feel, I feel the same way”

Me:” please come over to my place tonight”

She looks at me

Stacey:” but its in the middle of the week”

Me:” I know but I miss you so much already, I can’t wait for the weekend”

She sighs

Me:” please, I’ll help Tracey with her homework and I’ll prepare dinner so you’ll just get to relax, for the rest of the week”

Stacey:” week?”

Me:” yeah, might as well wait for the weekend”

Stacey:” Troy... I don’t..

Me:” please babe, I’m lonely in that big house all by myself”

I make a baby face she smiles

Stacey:” fine”

Me:” yess”

I pick her up, her skirt slides up on its own, I kiss her roughly pushing her against the table

Her hands moving all over me, I unbutton her shirt as quick as I can

Stacey:” wait, what if someone wants to come in”

Me:” I’ll tell them I’m busy”

Stacey:” I can’t leave the reception unattended for long”

Me:” then I’ll be quick”

we throw our shirts on the floor, she takes off my belt as fast as she can then slides down my pants, I do the same to her skirt

I pick her up and walk toward the couch, I put her down gently as I get ontop

I move her panty to the side then take out my hard dick, rubbing it against her wet self, I slide it in, she moans gracefully as I start moving in and out picking up the pace as I go

Me:” Fuck yeah”

She suppresses her moans as hard as she can

Stacey(breathless):” harder”

She motivates me to go in deeper and faster, I flip her over to go on her knees as the position on top is uncomfortable on this couch, I hit it from behind, shit, I’m about to cum, I hold it in as I wait for her

She releases and so do I

We clean ourselves up

Me(smiling):” our very first office sex, we should do this more often”

Stacey:” we should, there’s something thrilling about sneaking around with the boss”

I kiss her once more, it gets heated again when a knock comes through

Me:” who is it?”

“ its Emily”

Stacey(dressing up quickly):" oh-oh it's the lady boss"

Me:" I'm busy in a phone call with a client can you come back after a few minutes

" okay, I'll give you five, it's very important and urgent"

We get dressed quickly, she fixes my tie for me while I button the rest of her shirt

She puts my suit on me

Stacey:" there we go, all fresh and new"

I look around at it looks pretty much the same

Stacey:" oh boi it smells like sex in here"

She goes and opens the window, I puff some of my cologne

Me:" much better"

Stacey:" let me fix your hair"

She runs her fingers through my hair

I lean over to kiss her lips, she pulls out after a while

Stacey:" I should get to work and let you get on with it too"

She pecks my lips once more

Me:" we shall finish this tonight"

she blushes giggling as she makes her way out

I sit on my desk

I press the curtain button and they open showing the transparent glass walls

Just a second later Emily makes her way in

Emily:" don't tell me you fucking the receptionist"

Me:" is that the bullshit you came into my office for?"

Emily:" no but that bullshit will get you in trouble if the press could find out about it, whats up with you and these low standard girls, first Lisa, now the receptionist, at Least Lisa married a rich man, but now this?"

Me:" nothing is going on with the receptionist, now what was so urgent"

she sits down as she opens her laptop

.

.

.

.

.

Thando

.

.

.

.

I'm finally done with exams

Hello summer! I've been watching movies all day, romantic comedies, I've got a box of tissues next to me as I've been crying for every happily ever after, specially the bollywood movies they got me in real tears almost throughout the entire film I'd be crying, like what the hell, Indians can act, damn

" hey you"

I look up to be met by a buff handsome man in front of me

I check the time it's six o'clock

Me:" wow he's early for a change"

Clyde:" do you always have to pick up a fight?"

He sits next to me taking the remote and changing

Clyde:" damn I'm starving, did you make anything to eat?"

Me:" I was watching that"

Clyde:" now I'm watching, food please"

Me:" I'm not your maid"

Clyde:" Thando I'm asking you nicely"

Me:" and I'm nicely declining"

Clyde:" why you gotta be so stubborn, and then you say I'm the one who picks the fights"

Me:" you are, I was happy before you got here and started changing the channel while I was watching, after that you demand me food as if I'm your chef, why don't you just go back where you came from, to the woman who feeds you every night when you get back here after midnight, you never seem to bother me for anything when you come home around that time"

Clyde:" when I come home late you complain when I come back early you still complain, what do you want from me"

Me:" I want you to respect me Clyde"

Clyde:" respect is earned, you can't be acting like a spoilt bitch and expect me to respect that"

Me:" you think of me as a bitch?"

My heart clenches with pain

Clyde:" fuck this"

he gets up and heads out, I follow after him

Me:" where do you think you going?"

I jump in front of him

Clyde:" as far away from you as possible"

He pushes me out of his way almost causing me to fall on the floor but I get my balance

Me:" Clyde, I swear to God if you leave, I'm leaving too and I might never come back"

Clyde:" then maybe I'll get to finally breath in my own house"

He gets in his car and drives away

I scream in anger throwing stones at his car

He gets stops the car and gets out angrily looking for dents, he bangs the door shut as he furiously approaches me, I get chills as I feel fear for what he's going to do to me

He holds my arms roughly

Clyde:" you fucken out of your mind!?"

Me:" you not just going to walk away from me like that"

he grabs me from the back of my neck leading me inside the house

Clyde:" you've crossed me now"

He's eyes full of anger

Me:" what? You gonna hit me? Like the real man you are?... COME ON, DO IT!"

He throws me roughly to the back of the couch causing me to bend over

He slaps my butt really hard, I wince in pain

I try to get up but he holds me tightly against the couch

He slaps me again

Me(screams in pain):" Ooouuu....Clyde! Leave me alone"
He pulls my dress up and slides down my panties
Clyde:" you disrespectful"
He slaps my bare butt cheeks
Clyde:" you scream at me for the whole neighborhood to hear"
He slaps me again, I burst into tears
Me:" Clyde! Stop!"
He rips my dress off he turns my naked self around to face him
Clyde:" you gonna learn who's the man today"
he throws me over his shoulder and we head upstairs to our room
He throws me roughly on the bed
Me:" No! I'm not going to let you bully me!"
I try getting off the bed but he holds me and sits ontop of me as he takes off his shirt
he gets off me to take off his pants until he's bare naked
he gets back on the bed flipping me over
he slaps my butt hard
Me:"Clyde! It's painful, stop!"
Clyde:" you should've thought about that before throwing stone at my car"
I feel him enter me roughly, causing me pain as I'm not aroused
I scream in agony, he pulls out, he spits on my pussy rubbing gently, suddenly I feel aroused,
he muffs me gently, moans escape my mouth as I long for him
Me(moans):" Clyyyde"
He enters me without warning then pulls my hair roughly, I scream in pain and pleasure at the
same time, he fucks me uncontrollably in dogstyle, he never fully puts it all in cause he's way
too big and thick to fit, but from the pain I'm feeling he's going all in.
I'm feeling mixed emotions, I don't like this at the same time I'm kinda enjoying it, if he could just
slow down a bit
Me:" babe! Please, slow down!"
Clyde(breathless):" you gone learn today!"
He flips me on my back he puts both my legs over his shoulders as he fucks me in the most
uncomfortable position
I keep screaming his name not knowing what to do with the pain and pleasures I'm feeling
He squeezes my boobs roughly
Me:" Baby....I'M SOORRY!"
Clyde:"I can't hear you?"
Me:" I'M SORRYYY, PLEASE, I'M SORRY, FORGIVE ME BABE, PLEEASE!"
He slows down, pulls out, he lifts me up, leaving me pussy releasing multiple orgasms
He pulls my face to his dick
Clyde:" suck and taste your naughty tiny pussy"
I kneel before him and suck him
Clyde:" faster woman!"
I go as fast asnd deep as I can, choking on it, he holds the back of my heads foking me to go
deeper, my eyes pop out as I can't take in any more, I look up ay him with pleading eyes
He looks at me with his half open eyes, as he releases in my mouth

I try to move so I can spit it out but he hold me still

Clyde:" swallow"

I reluctantly swallow, he lets go of me, I lick his dick on the sides and suck on his balls, he groans

I suck him till he comes again forcing me to swallow again

He slaps my butt one last time, I gasp in pain, this time its arousing pain

He leaves me lying weakly on the bed as he walks to the bathroom..after a while he comes out dresses

Me:" you leaving still?"

Clyde:"yeah"

Me:" but I said I'm sorry, and you gave me your punishment, please don't go"

He raises his brows

Clyde:" look who suddenly learned his manners?"

Me:" I promise I'll be a good girl"

he smiles

Clyde:" you can start by making me food"

Me:" yes sir"

I get up with enthusiasm but wince as I feel my nunu is painful and burning up, kind of like the time I broke my virginity

Me:" damn Clyde, I think you've officially destroyed my pussy"

I wrap a towel around myself as I pass him

He spans my butt gently

Clyde:" don't give me reason to do you like this again"

Me:" never, I've learnt my lesson"

I head down stairs to make my man some food, remind me never to mess with his car again, or throw a tantrum in public, cause wow.

HAPPILLY EVER AFTER???

S2

Insert 46

.

.

.

.

.

.

three Month Later

.

.

.

Stacey

.

.

.

.
. .
its a new year and we are three months in it, my new year's resolution this year was to stay far away from men, they are trashy, liars,dishonest and the most confused human beings in the world.

I'll just have to focus on my baby girl and myself. i really don't have time for men who don't know what they want, by men I'm talking about Troy, yeah that idiot, for the first time in my life ever since my husband passed away, i thought i finally found a man, boi was i wrong, i found a coward instead, it's a shame that my daughter was so close to him, she's been asking about him and

I'm running out of excuses to tell her, its sad, she took him as a father, i was afraid this would happen. i never let the men i date close to my daughter until Troy came along and changed all that

all because of my stupid heart thinking there could be a man in this world who could love me more than my late husband, boi was i wrong and now I'm suffering the consequences.

I've just dropped off Tracey at school and she's excited about fifth grade she's turning ten in a few days and i want to do something special for her, every time its her birthday she misses her dad even more

he used to be more involved in making sure she had the best birthday parties ever, he'd literally make her not only feel but look and treat her like a princess. Now for the past five years he's been gone, her birthdays were never the same, no matter how hard I tried, i just could never make it perfect enough for her, She'd always go to bed sad and this breaks my heart,

She's gonna feel even worse this year now that she's lost Troy too, he treated like his very own and that really kind of filled the void in her heart and now I have double heartbreak to deal with.

I park my car and head up to my office, I'm only three minutes late, I've been working on getting to work early I wouldn't want the boss chewing my head off like the last time.

I get on with my work.

"hey"

I look up

Me:" oh, hey, can i help you?"

Troy:"yeah, please make copies of these for me, and call in the new paralegal to come see me in my office please"

he dumps his papers on my desk

Me:" okay,will do"

I take the papers, he looks at me for a while then makes his way back to his office

I call the paralegal

Me:"hey Tina, Mr Muller would like to see you in his office"

"did I do something wrong?"

Me:" I don't know, he never said"

I drop the call, Tina is Lisa's replacement, She's no different from all the other women in this building who are trying their best to get in the bosses pants

from the way she dresses just screams "hey,let's fuck" I just hate the fact that he made me one

of those girls, i used to be fine with being the only woman in here who doesn't dream about getting in his pants

now here I am not being able to get over his stupid pants

She passes my desk and makes her way in his office, I focus back on my computer, I don't wanna torture myself loking at them probably flirting with each other

a call comes through, I pick it up

Me:"hello"

" Hey, please come through"

I look at his office and he's looking at me, i don't like the way he's looking at me, I think I'm in trouble

I make my way to his office closing the door behind me

Me:"hi, is there something wrong?"

I look at Tina and she's giving me an evil eye

Troy:" sit"

I sit next to her in front of his desk

Troy:"is it true what I'm hearing about you?"

a frown forms on my forehead as I'm as lost as ever

Me:" I'm sorry, I'm not following?"

Troy:" you posted about disturbing stuff on your social media about the company and myself"

Me:"what? No, I'm hardly even on social media"

Troy:" so it's not true?"

Me:" of cause not, Why would I do that"

Troy:" you know if you admit the truth before the evidence, it would be better than admitting it after"

Me:"There's no evidence cause i didn't do it"

Tina hands me over her phone

Tina:" then how do you explain this?"

i look at it and it's a selfie of Troy and I kissing with a whole paragraph of a caption talking about how the Boss sleeps with his stuff to make them earn their way to the top

A tear escapes my eye

Tina:" that's your account"

Me:"I..I don't.."

I look up at him and he looks angry and hurt

Troy:" I'm really disappointed in you, how could you do something like this"

Me:"please...I didn't do this, you have to believe me"

Troy:" please excuse us Tina"

she gets up and leaves with a smirk on her face, he presses a button and the blinds roll down making the office a bit dark, for privacy

Me:" Troy...I didn't do this, you have to believe me"

Troy:" I know"

I look at him perplexed

Me:" you do?"

Troy:" someone hacked your account and posted that, and my guess is as good as yours"

Him&I:" Tina"

Me:"h..how do you know?"

Troy:" she's been trying to seduce me for a while now and I've been blowing her off but she doesn't give up, she's probably noticed the way i look at you or treat you, and she wants that too"

Me:" so what are you going to do? fire me?"

Troy:"yes"

Me:"what?"

Troy:" I have to fire you, I'm sorry"

Me:" but, you just said that i was hacked, i didn't do it"

Troy:" I know, but everything that was posted is the truth and I can't let the board know that it's the truth, by letting you stay and proving that you were hacked would mean that the picture is real and what was said was true its just that it was hacked"

Me:" you gonna fire me and let everyone think that i Photoshop that picture and all that was posted was just another one of you obsessed crushes trying to ruin your life cause you rejected her...is that the extent you'd go through to deny me?"

Troy:" I'm sorry Stacey but it's strictly inappropriate for the boss to sleep with his employees"

Me:" this is the reason we broke up, and you still continue to deny me even though we not together anymore, do you hate me that much, do I embarrass you that much?"

he looks at me with a blue face

Troy:" it's not that... it's just strict policy"

Me:" but that was the least of your worries when you were after Lisa, you didn't care who knew about the way you loved her,Emily even knew but you protected her so much that everyone in the building knew how much you were in love with her and you didn't care you loved her and were never afraid to show it, the only problem was that she was in love with someone else, but you'd go as far as firing me to make sure that everyone knows that I don't mean a thing to you"

Troy:....

he just looks at me without saying a word

I try my hardest to hold in my tears as i feel a sharp pain in my chest

Me:" you know what, I'll save you the trouble, I quit, I quit this fucked up job, and I quit with you, forever, and don't you ever come anywhere near me or my daughter again. YOU HEAR ME! EVER!"

I storm out of his office to mine and grab all my things leaving that building as fast as i could

I get in my car and break down as loud as i could

I start the car and drive off, where am I going? well, where everyone else who is miserable and just lost their job, the Bar, yep, I'm going to drink my pain away

I finally get to a bar,I sit by the bar stools

Me:" give me five shots of ginn"

I ask looking down, my mind drifts off

I really thought Troy loved me, I guess I was wrong, it seems he has a thing for more successful rich independent and beautiful women, he's ashamed of me because I'm poor, I've never been more embarrassed of being poor than now in my entire life

" your drinks"

Me:" thanks"

I drink my shots one by one without taking a break

Me:" another five please"

"slow down it's Wednesday you know"

for the first time i look up at him to give him a piece of my mind, but my mind freezes as our eyes lock

Me:"uhm..."

I take in a breath

Me:" so what its Wednesday,it's my life, my money, give me my drinks"

he surrenders with curved lips and pours my drinks for me I gulp them down

Me:"ahh, I'll have a nice cold Manhattan"

Bar tender:" I can't let you do this, unless I'm sure you have a designated driver"

Me:" is that written in your job description?"

Bar tender:" no but..."

Me:" then stay out of my business and do your job"

he flashes a faint smile and pours me my drink then slides it slowly to me, i take it and drink it up

Bar tender:" do you wanna talk about it?"

i look up at him

Me:" no"

Bar tender:" everyone needs someone to talk to, and I'm a total stranger so I can't judge you or anything"

Me:"what makes you think I need to talk?"

Bar tender:" you've had ten shots of gin without pause and a Manhattan, plus it's Wednesday, seems like you need someone to talk to to me"

Me:" well back off, I don't need a shrink"

I finish off my drink and head to the dance floor

I feel hands wrapping around my waist I yank them off

Me:" what the fuck dude!"

Him:" come on loosen up"

I slap him

Him:" Bitch, who do you think you are"

he grabs my arm roughly

Me:" leave me alone!"

" is there a problem here?"

Me:" this pervert can't keep his filthy hands to himself"

he lets go of me

Bar tender:" i think you should leave her alone now"

Him:" I'm sorry I didn't mean to cause any trouble"

He walks away, looks like he was intimidated by Mr white barman here, I stumble behind him back to the bar stools

Me:" thank you"

Bar tender:"no problem"

Me:"what's the time?"

Bar tender:" it's six o'clock"

I panic

Me:"Oh no, i have to go"

I get off my chair when I almost fall but I'm caught I look up at him

Me:"whoa, how did you get here so quick"

Bar tender:" I'm your super hero"

he looks into my eyes he has dark ocean blue eyes

Bar tender:"I was just gona clock off, please let me drive you home, you can't drive like this"

Me:" just cause I'm a little drunk doesn't mean I'll let a stranger take me home"

Bar tender:" I'm Tycen"

I realize I'm still clinging on him so i get away from him

Tycen:" Please, you can have your phone in your hand with 10111 on speed dial"

I laugh

Me:" okay"

Tycen:" great, let me go clock off. I'll be right back"

he disappears for a moment then gets back, we head to my car and he drives me home after i open the gps for him

I can't help but stare at him as he drives

Tycen:"I love this attention, it's not weird at all"

Me(laugh):" why being so nice to me? I've been nothing but rude to you"

Tycen:" you look like a nice lady, you so beautiful, I knew the only reason for someone like you to be rude and in a bar at this time of the week

during the day can only be because you having a bad day"

Me:" yeah, I was, I was fired at work, the only decent sucky job I've had in my life by the boss who happens to be my ex boyfriend

who fired me of something I didn't do and he knew I didn't do it but still fired me because he was too ashamed for people to know about us, it's been two months we've broken up

we had a fun summer get away during the holidays but when we got back at work he treated me worse than the other stuff and made sure that people thought he would never even dare

to even share a same glass with me let alone a bed, it was hurting me way too much so I broke up with him but that didn't change the way he treated me at work"

Tycen:" sounds like a real jerk"

Me:" yeah, he is.... a real jerk"

he parks outside my apartment

Me:"thank you"

Tycen:"my pleasure"

Me:" you wanna come in? for some coffee"

Tycen:" yeah sure, why not"

we get out and head inside

Me:"Tracey! honey I'm home"

she comes to me running

Tracey:"mommy!"

she attacks me with a hug

Tracey:"you late mom, I'm hungry"

Me:"Nana didn't cook?"

Tracey:" she said you haven't paid her, and today was her last day"

Me(sighs):"It's okay, mommy will fix you something"

Tycen:" I can order pizza for you guys"

Me:" oh..we more than five minutes away"

Tycen:" not to get too comfortable but I'm a professional chef, I can make anything taste like magic"

Tracey:"mommy, who's this?"

we laugh

Tycen:" I'm sorry, where are my manners, I'm Tycen"

Tracey:"are you mommy's friend?"

Me:" yes, he's mommy's friend"

I look at him

Me:" the kitchen is this way, please help yourself while I go take a quick shower"

I pick my baby up and we head to the bathroom

I take off her clothes and mine and we take a nice warm shower together

Tracey:" mommy"

Me:" yes baby"

Tracey:" you not friends with uncle Troy anymore?"

Me:" why you say that sweetie"

Tracey:" cause you have a new friend and Troy doesn't visit anymore"

Me:" look baby, uncle troy and I are not friends anymore"

Tracey:"why?"

Me:" he got new friends, better friends and mommy felt left out so I told him we can't be friends anymore"

Tracey:" but he said he'll never leave us, he promised"

she looks down

i bend to her level

Me:" I'm sorry baby"

Tracey:" do you love Tycen now"

Me:"No, you know who I love?"

Tracey:"who?"

Me:"You, I love you and you alone"

Tracey:" I love you more"

Me:"impossible, I loved you first"

she giggles I kiss her nose,

Tracey:"mom"

Me:" hm"

Tracey:"I know Troy was your boyfriend and not your friend, and you broke up with him"

I look at her shaken

Me:" little girl, who told you about boyfriends? or break up?"

she giggles

Tracey:" mom, I'm ten, I'm growing up"

Me:" excuse me? that doesn't mean you allowed to have one...yet"

Tracey:" eeww no I hate boys"

I sigh in relief...wait I don't want her to be a lesbian, not that I would love her and support her any less if she was,

my Gosh my baby is really growing up, in three years she'll be a teenager, this means I should start having

serious conversations with her, about dating and boys and sex, damn I don't know if I'm ready

Me:" you hate them for now, and I need you to continue hating them until I say you can stop, okay?"

Tracey:" yes mommy"

Me:"Promise"

Tracey:"I promise, boys break promises, like daddy, he said he will never leave me, but he left me forever, and Troy, he said he loves us and will

never leave us, but he left too, we can't trust boys anymore mommy, promise me we won't trust another boy"

a tear escapes my eye

Me:" I promise baby"

I kiss her forehead

we continue bathing till we were done, after dressing up we head back to the lounge

Me:"My gosh that smells good, you sure you used my groceries?"

Tycen:" yep, allll you"

he dishes up for us and we indulge

Me:" oh my gosh it tasted better than anything I've ever tasted "

Tracey:" really good uncle Tycen "

Tycen:" I would say you welcome but because I'm the one who's having dinner with you groceries at your warm cosy home, so, thank you"

Me:" its a pleasure "

Tracey:" Mr Tycen"

Tycen:" please call me Tye"

Tracey:" you can't be mommy's friend"

Me:"Tracey!"

Tracey:" you don't need him mommy, he'll make us like him then leave us like all the boys that promise

never to leave but they leave us anyway"

Me:" okay trey that's enough"

Tycen:"no its cool, I'm not your mom's friend, we just met and she was in trouble, I helped her get back home safely, I'm probably never going to see you guys again

but you don't have to worry I never make promises unless I can keep them"

Tracey:" okay"

we continue eating in awkward silence

Great my baby is so young yet she already has trust issues, I don't blame her, the only men she ever loved both left her

after a while tycen starts making jokes and easing up the mood which seems to be working cause tracey is laughing her guts out, looks like she likes him

Tracey:" hey uncle tycen, its really late"

Tycen:"you right I was thinking the same thing...I should get going"

Tracey:"its not safe in this neighborhood , you should leave tomorrow morning, you can sleep on the couch"

Me:"trey is right, you totally welcome"

Tycen:" oh, no, I wouldn't wanna inconvenience "

Me:"not at all as long as you not going to rob us while we asleep, its no problem"
they laugh as I maintain a straight face

Tycen:"oh you serious"

Me:"yeah"

Tycen:"don't worry"

after a while we head off to bed

The next morning I get up and head to Tracey's room to wake her up, only to find that she's not there

I hear voices from the kitchen so I head there only to find them eating breakfast

Me:" Trey, when did you get up?"

Tracey:"Tycen woke me up"

I look at him as anger fills me up

Tycen:" don't worry I didn't touch her in any way, she bathe and dressed herself up as I was preparing breakfast"

Me:" still doesn't give you the right to wake up my baby without my consent, you should've woken me up instead"

Tycen:"I'm sorry, I didn't wanna disturb your sleep, I thought you'd be a bit tired from yesterday"

Me:"I think it's time for you to leave"

He stares at me with raised eyebrows I stare right back, he puts the dished up plate on the table he switches off the stove, washes his hands and walks out the kitchen

he grabs his jacket, puts on his shoes and heads towards the door

he looks back at me

Tycen:" I really am sorry... it was nice meeting the both of ya'll, you are amazing people, God bless you"

He makes his way out

I finally breath out, I look at Tracey who's looking at me

Me:" don't give me that look"

Tracey:" what look?"

Me:" you know what happened the last time we trusted a man, we not going through that again"

I pack her already made lunch in her bag and take her to school, I didn't even bother to change

I went to drop her off in my PJs as i wasn't planning on coming out the car

I park outside her school gate

Me:" and we here, enjoy your day at school babe, I love you, okay"

She leans to me to give me a kiss we meet halfway and share a sweet peck, or should I say pecks as we did five quick pecks

I love it when she does that, she doesn't do it all the time, she has her days, I think she can sense that I'm not okay

Tracey:"I love you too mommy, have a nice day"

She jumps off and I speed off back to the house, I make my way inside, well there's no use
moving out of here anymore
as we won't have the money to maintain the new lifestyle I was saving up to live with my baby
as my salary was pretty good
I throw myself on my bed
Me:" what am I going to do now Lord?"
tears build up my eyes and I instantly breakdown
I take my husbands picture in the draw next to the bed
Me:" why did you leave me so soon, life hasn't been easy without you, I miss you so much"
I hug the picture for dear life
My phone rings disturbing my thoughts
I pick it up without checking who it is
Me(breaking voice):" Hi"
" Stacey, are you okay??"
Argh, this is the last person who should be asking me such stupid questions
Me:" I'm fine"
" okay, Uhm I managed to sort out the whole chaos about the pictures at work, can you please
come in so we can discuss about your job here
that's if you still interested?"
do I have a choice? I need this job
Me:"fine"
" great, around twelve o'clock would be good"
Me:"okay"

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

LISA

.

.

.

.

.

.

THREE MONTHS EARLIER

.

.

.

.

" AAHHHHHH! Quinton!"

he budes in the room a few seconds later

Quinton:"Bub!? Whats happening? you okay? what's wrong?"

Before I could open my mouth to speak the excruciating pain hits again at my abdomen

Me(breathing heavily in pain):"my tummy! Hurts!....I think..something's wrong with the babies...aaahhhh"

Quinton:" hang in there bub, I'm taking you to the doctor right away"

He heads to the closet and comes our dresses differently he come to me carrying clothes for me, he helps me get dressed in my long off shoulder maternity dress

he ties my hair up nicely as it is sticking on my sweaty face

he picks me up swiftly as we make our way to the car, trying my best not to scream, we leave the kids with the helpers and Ma Vic

he speeds off

Quinton:" don't panic babe, you'll be fine"

Me:" it's not me that I'm worried about"

I look at my tummy I notice a stain of blood I scream in shock and pain

Quinton:" come on bub, we almost there"

Me:"Blood! I think I'm having a miscarriage!"

he drives faster overtaking all the car

Quinton:" we not loosing those babies, I won't allow it"

He holds my hand

I close my eyes as I endure the pain

We finally arrive at the hospital, he jumps off and comes around to my side he helps me out the car, he picks me up, I can feel that he's weak as his arms are shaky

Quinton:"Doctor! we need a doctor, Urgently!!"

The nurses run up to us with a bed, he puts me on it gently and follows to the emergency room

" sorry sir but you'll have to wait in the waiting room"

Me:"Nooo Q! PLEASE I need him"

they close the door shutting him out, I break down louder in pain

they inject me

Doc:"this will calm you down and ease the pain"

Me:" please....please save my babies"

.

.

.

.

.

THANDO

.

.

.

.

.

PRESENT DAY

.

.
. .
I must say, if you asked me a year ago, where do I see myself in future, I would have never said university

cause I never had dreams, I never knew my strengths and potential, but look at me now.

I enrolled at WITS University I'm doing quantity surveying, I did my research on it and I found interest on it, lucky for me not only do I excel

in math and science but I'm also passionate, so I won't struggle as much I guess, and besides, so far so good, I'm coping.

Since Clyde and I are always fighting I decided I wont study while staying with him so I stay in a nice apartment which is not so far from school

We do communicate over the phone, he's slowly becoming better at this love thing, although it's still hard for him to say the three words but he does show me

more love and respect, he spends alot of time with Quinton, I think he's rubbing off on him, he even buys me flowers and spoils me for no reason

we visit each other every weekends.

I'm at my apartment, I'm busy with an assignment that's due in two weeks time, I like to finish my assignment early so that I get enough time to fix errors and ask for help where I seem not to understand

I've been at it the whole day now and I'm almost done, but I'm too tired so I just save it and put my laptop away

I head to the shower to freshen up before I go to bed

after brushing my teeth and a nice warm shower I head straight to bed

I go to my whatsapp on my phone and I have a few messages from different people, I can't believe how quickly i made friends in university, it's so different from high school

people here are more mature and friendlier

I first view my man's messages of cause

" I just got home from work, what are you up to?"

He sent this message an hour ago it's now 22:00

he's offline so i go offline and face time him , he picks up showing his handsome face we both smile widely as soon as we see each other

Clyde:" what are you smiling at?"

Me:" what are you smiling at?"

Clyde:"I'm not smiling"

he switched into a straight face immediately, how does he do that

Me:" yeah right, being robocop helps neh"

he chuckles

Clyde:" why you looking so cute this late? hope you not going anywhere"

Me:"I'm in bed, where would I go this late on a school night"

Clyde:" who knows what you varsity kids get up to"

Me:" nah I'm not getting up to anything, I was just busy with school work then i took a bath before calling you"

Clyde:" so you alone?"

Me(frowns):" who else would I be with? you know I stay alone"

Clyde:" just checking"

Me:" just checking if I'm not fooling around?"

he remains quiet

Me:" what do you take me for Clyde? after all we've been through, you still don't trust me?"

Clyde:" it was just a simple question, why you getting all worked up?"

Me:" because it's a stupid question"

Clyde:" lets drop it, I don't wanna fight with you tonight"

I remain silent as I try keep my cool

Clyde:" I miss you"

Me:"I miss you too"

Clyde:" I wanna cuddle with you right now"

a smile creeps on my face

Me:"I wanna do more than that"

he laughs blushing

Clyde:" are you trying to make me hard?"

I smile biting my bottom lip

Me:"is it working?"

Clyde:" a little"

I lift up my vest exposing my perky boobs

Me:" how about now"

his eyes widen biting his lip

Clyde:"fuck, babe, those are still beautiful, please play with them for me"

I massage them gently and keep kissing them

he's holding his mouth, his eyes focused on my breasts

Clyde:" now look at what you've done"

he shows me his bulge as he's only wearing his underwear then moves the camera back to his face

Me:"can I see underneath the boxers?"

Clyde:" you sure? I don't wanna make you too horny, we still have a long way to go before the weekend"

Me:"I'm sure baby, just show me please"

He positions the camera towards his boxers then he pulls his dick out, my mouth opens wide as I gasp for air

he rubs it up and down for me, my pussy clenches beating like crazy

Me:"Oh babe if only I could go through this phone and get to you"

he rubs it faster, my eyes keep closing as if he's fucking me, my hands slide to my nunu as I start touching myself too

"mmmhhh" moans escape my mouth, I opens my eyes and notice him looking at me

Clyde:" are you playing with yourself?"

I nod

Clyde:"let me see"

I move the camera toward my nunu as I continue touching myself

I keep hearing him cuss as he keeps telling me how to touch myself, telling me to put my whole middle finger inside
I feel myself cum
I bring the phone back at my face
he's smiling like crazy
Clyde:" that was fucken hot"
I giggle softly
Clyde:" can't wait to see you"
Me:" can I have a kiss"
he puts his lips on the camera I put mine too and we peck, we stare into each others eyes for a while without talking
Clyde:"I love you Thando"
my heart skips a beat as I get overwhelmed by mixed emotions not sure how to respond as I did not expect it, my eyes widened
Clyde I know I don't say it enough, but I do love you, okay"
I nod, I'm too speechless to say anything
Clyde:" go to sleep now, it's getting late....good night baby"
Me:"I love you too"
He chuckles
Clyde:"good night"
Me:"night"
I hang up, i sigh as I lie on my back with a huge smile across my face, he loves me, I mean I knew he loves me, it's just that, it sounds so good hearing him say it

.
. .
. .
. .

I'm SO SORRY GUYS FOR NOT POSTING, I WAS LEGIT STUCK, THIS HAPPENS TO ME EVERYTIME WHEN I HAVE TO COME UP WITH AN ENDING OF A STORY I GET STUCK FOR A LONG TIME CAUSE I WANT TO COME UP WITH THE BEST ENDING I'M SORRY TO THOSE WHO'VE LOST PATIENCE...BUT I WILL BE POSTING MORE OFTEN FROM NOW ON AS WE GO TOWARDS THE ENDING, WE ARE A FEW INSERTS AWAY. DON'T WORRY, I HAVE ANOTHER STORY IN MIND FOR YA'LL. THANKS TO THOSE WHO ARE STILL HERE. THANK YOU FOR YOUR PATIENCE.
NEXT INSERT TOMORROW AROUND THIS TIME

HAPPILLY EVER AFTER???

S2

Insert 47

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

.
THANDO

.
.
.
.
.
.
"Tiiiiii triiiiii triii !!!!!"

I lazily reach for the alarm beside the bed and switch it off
stupid alarm, disturbing my sweet dreams, or should i say wet dreams of Clyde and I.
Damn him for getting me addicted to his dick, I can't go to bed without thinking about us, and
our sexual romantic weekends, I must say
staying far away from him has made our relationship way stronger, I guess the distance made us
realize how much we didn't value our time together
as we always arguing about small stuff, but now, the excitement of seeing each other only on
weekends made our relationship more fun
the anticipation of wondering what romantic surprise he'll have planned this time, he's alot more
open about himself to me now, he tells me
about his day, things that stressed him during the week... we have alot more to talk about now.
I mean he even said he loved me yesterday, things couldn't get any better really. I guess all we
needed was sspace to just breath, we were
sufforcating each other with our insecurities and frustration of not knowing how to love each
other the right way
I'm now busy brushing my teeth as I let the water in the shower run, i rinse for the last time and
head to the shower.

I get dressed up, I put on a hairband as i leave my huge curly afro loose, I must say it has grown
alot, it's huge, if you've seen pearl thusi, that's how long it is now
I get alot of compliments for it, I think it also helped me to attract the friends I have now..and my
personality of cause

I hear a knock at the door, that would be my transport, I put on lipstick, grab my bag and head
out

Me:"hey Dion"

We share a hug

Dion:" looking gorgeous as always"

Me:" thank you, you looking too cool yourself"

He opens the door for me

then we drive off to campus, Dion is one of my friends we live in the same neighborhood and he
just happens to have a car so we decided he'll be my chauffeur

he's tall, caramel bone, short brush trimmed haircut, vey visible hazel eyes, they really hard to
ignore. I guess I'm just blessed by people with beautiful eyes around me

first Clyde's which are mesmerizing ocean light blue sometimes turn dark blue, then there's
Lisa's captivating green eyes, then there's me with my normal brown eyes.

Anyway as I was still decribing Dion, oh yeah that's about it besides the fact that he's super cute
and has the power to get girls to do whatever he wants

Yeah he's a fuck boy, he did try some of his magic on me but I guess whatever potions Clyde is using on me...they are working cause I rejected him like nobody's business, I also shocked myself, usually I would've led him on first, get a kissyana before coming to my senses that I have a boyfriend. But I guess I'm growing up and I know where my priorities lie.

Dion:"so what do you think?"

I look at him

Me:" about what?"

he glances at me then shakes his head rolling his eyes

Dion:" you telling me you didn't hear a thing I said?"

Me:" I heard, what do you think"

Dion:" wow, I was saying I'm hosting a party this weekend, since it'll be my birthday, are you down?"

Me:" on the weekend?"

I clenctch my teeth

he glances over at me

Dion:" don't even think of saying no, it'll really mean alot to me if you come"

Me:" can I buy you a gift instead, I really won't be able to make it"

Dion:" Unless you have to go to a family member's funeral.. I'm not taking no for an answer"

Me:"I kinda made plans already"

Dion:" come on Tee, you never hang out with us on weekends you always go, and we let it slide.. but you mean you can't, just for one weekend make time for your friends...not even for thier birthday?"

The emotional blackmail...great

I sigh

Me:"fine.... I'll try to cancel"

he smirks

Me:" no promises though"

Dion:" I cant wait to see you there"

he parks the car as we've reached campus

Me:" I said no promises"

Dion:" I know you won't dissapoint"

he locks the car and leaves me standing there wondering if he's even considering the fact that I might not come, and it looks like he's not

Me:" wait for me!"

I run behind him as we head to class

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

TROY

.

.

.

.

* I'm going under and this time I fear there's no one too save me
this all or nothing really got a way of driving me crazy
I need somebody to heal, somebody to know, somebody to have, somebody to hold
it's easy to say, but it's never the same
I guess I kinda liked the way you numbed all the pain.....*

.

.

.

.

.

.

Me:" Thank you for agreeing to meet up"

Stacey:" it was either that or I go back to the job in the streets, so, thank you"

The sarcasm in her voice is not hard to miss

Me:" I know you agreed to come because of work but I'd like us to talk about other stuff as well"

Stacey:" if it's not work related I don't wanna hear it"

Me:" Please Stace... I know I mesed up"

Stacey:" I said... I. Don't. Wanna. Hear. It"

She says with a mouthful of anger

Me:" please.. just hear me out"

Stacey:" you think just because I'm desprate for this job I'll let you take advatage of this
opportunity to benefit your selfish self? No! I said I don't wanna talk about us

I Don't!..

Me:" calm down please"

Stacey:" what? I'm embarresing you as usual? you know what? FUCK YOU! you can keep your
crappy fancy job, I don't need you, I've never needed you, I was doing just
fine before you walked into my life, and I will continue doing just fine without you...

she grabs her handbag

Stacey:" HEY EVERYONE, THIS IS TROY MULLER I'M SURE YA'LL ALL KNOW HIM, THE
BIG SHOT SUCCESSFUL ATTORNEY IN SOUTH AFRICA...THAT'S RIGHT, I WAS HIS
RECEPTIONIST AND WE

WERE FUCKING, YES! THE NEWS ARE TRUE...THE BOSS HAS BEEN FUCKING HIS
POOR LOWLIFE RECEPTIONIST..."

She turns to face me

Stacey:" take that for embarrasment, Jerk Ass"

She clicks her tongue and walks awway, I notice everyone staring some taking videos

ME:" WHAT ARE YOU ALL STARING AT!? GET BACK TO WORK!"

they run like little mice to their offices

I bury my face in my hands, great, what have you done Troy, you've ruined the only good thing in your life

I didn't mean for all this to happen, the truth is I did not hide my relationship with Stacey because I was embarrassed of her, I just wanted to get her a proper job somewhere else, cause I wanted her to get good money, as much as I could've promoted her, That would've raised suspicions and I didn't want her to get to the top just because she's sleeping with the boss, I want her to feel like she's earned her way to the top but that could've never happened if she was working for me, I guess looking for a proper job for her was harder than I thought as she has no degree

I told her we'll only keep us a secret for a little while, but I guess a little while became too long for her and she felt like I'm embarrassed of her.

I called her today so I can tell her about the Job I got for her in the hopes that she'd forgive me and we can be together without fear or hiding

but I understand her pain, I guess I would've done the same had I been the one in her shoes. I guess I went about it the wrong way. I just wanted to make her happy

I wanted her and Tracey to be my family, but I guessed I messed up, The only chance God gave me to get my family back, a prayer I used to pray everyday after my tragic loss.

And I messed it up.

I wipe the tears that managed to escape

I make my way out the office heading to my car

I drive not sure of where I'm going, listening to a sad song by Lewis Capaldi- someone you loved

which is not having any mercy on my painful heart

The weather is raining heavily

I find myself parked next to the cemetery

I get out the car not bothered by the rain, I pick up two flowers on the ground and make my way to the grave yard

I stand in front of their graves

Me:" hey there... I bought you these"

I put one flower on each

I look at my son's stone as I'm about to say something I'm overwhelmed by tears and a sharp pain in my chest

I cover my face with my hand as I break down

I kneel down on my wife's stone

Me:"I miss you so much, every single damn day...I know it's been years, but it feels like just yesterday when I had ya'll in my arms

Ever since you left me, alone, I have been struggling to love again, tell me how am I supposed to ever love? please, please come back to me...please"

I cry my lungs out sitting on her stone with my head buried between my knees , I tilt my head up after a while

Me:" I ruined everything, someone came into my life... and I blew it, I guess I was right afterall...no one can ever replace ya'll..and Imma just have to live with that for the rest of my life"

I get up and head to the car and drive back home

.
. .

* now the day bleeds into the nightfall
and you're not here to get me through it all
I let my guard down and then you pulled the rug
I was getting kinda used to being someone you loved
I'm going under, and this time i fear there's no one to turn to
this all or nothing way of love got me sleeping without you
now I need somebody to know, somebody to hear, somebody to have'
just to know how it feels.....it's easy to say, but it's never the same
I guess I kinda liked the way you helped me escape....*

.
.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

LISA

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

THREE MONTHS EARLIER

.
. .
. .

I blanked out

Liam: "Lisa...
Me (crying):" untie me please "
he gets off me and unlock the cuffs, my wrist were red and they cut me badly,he unties my legs
the rope was way tighter than when he put it
Liam:"Lisa..why didn't you say the safe words?"
I burst into tears
Me: "I did!! I shouted Tibet a hundred times but you didn't stop!! I did!"
he disappears to the bathroom and run me water in the tub

he picks me up and put me inside the bathtub

Liam:"I'm so sorry sweetheart, I don't know what got over me,that has never happened to me before "

I was just crying

Me:"you strangled me Liam,you almost killed me"

Liam:"I'm so sorry babe,I didn't mean to,I really didn't do it on purpose "

Me: "you said you wouldn't hurt me.....you did!"

he tries to help me bathe

Me: "just leave me alone please I can bathe myself"

Liam:"I really am sorry khanya"

I ignore him as I attend to my hurt wrists

Doc:"you may take a seat"

Me:"thank you"

Doc:"so how can I help you beautiful"

Me:"I'd like to do a blood tests to check my status and a pregnancy test"

Doc:"that could be arranged "

He writes something down

Then does what I asked from him he also did an ultrasound

Doc:"I got your results back,but you gonna have to come back tomorrow for your status"

I nod, he looks at the piece of paper with the results

Doc:"well,you not pregnant "

I sigh in relief

Me:"thank God"

He smiles faintly

Me:"something wrong?"

Doc:"yes"

Me:"what is it?"

Doc:"you might not be able to have children at all in future"

My heart literally stops for a few seconds

Doc:"Miss Mthethwa ? Are you okay?"

I look up at him

Me:"at all?"

Doc:"there's a very low possibility.. 20% chance maybe,your womb is scarce "

Me:"wha wha what?"

Doc:"it might be cause by something you've eaten or rough sex can also damage your cervix, and with a bruised or damaged cervix it'll be really hard to carry a child"

His words hit home, I know I was happy I'm not pregnant, that's because I'm still to young to have children... But that doesn't mean I don't ever want to have children of my own, why Lord?

Me:"okay..."

I get up

Me:"thanks"

He looks at me with pity

Doc: "don't forget to come back tomorrow"

I nod and walk out towards Quinton

Quinton: "its about damn time, what took you so long?"

I shake my head and push him to the car, we drive in silence till we get to Yonela's place, I attempt to get out but he holds my hand, I look at him

Quinton: "before we go inside, I want you to tell me what's eating you? Is it something the doctor said? Oh god..are you pregnant?"

I feel tears threatening as I shake my head

Me: "No"

He looks at me confused

Quinton: "is that a bad thing?"

Me(teary): "No"

Quinton: "then why are you sad?"

Me: "I'm fine Quinton let's go get the diamonds already "

He let's go of my hand

Quinton: "okay...I'll wait here"

I walk out as fast as I can with my heavy heart, leaving him in the car

I feel hands wipe the side of my face

"(faint voice) Bub...don't cry, everything is okay"

I slowly open my eyes

I panic

Me: " My babies... where are my babies Quinton?"

he looks at me with a smile

Quinton: " they in your tummy Bub..."

I look at my tummy which still has a baby bump

Quinton: " they never went anywhere"

Me: " they still alive, my babies are still alive"

Quinton: " yes Bub, they still in there, enjoying your warmth"

I turn to him and he embraces me in a warm hug, we hold each other tightly

.

.

....

PRESENT DAY

.....

.

.

"Liss! Hurry up, we'll be late for the appointment!"

I do final touches of my face, I walk out of the room, I'm quite huge for a seven months pregnant woman

I take the lift downstairs I can't stand to even look at the stairs anymore, the way I'm so lazy

I go to my babies who are playing in the lounge

Me: "Kyle, Rae!"

They look up at me, I sit on the couch next to Quinton

Me:" come here guys"
they come up to me
Kyle:"moommy...you habing a baby..in your tum tum"
Me:"moommy's having three babies"
he gasps holding his mouth Rae copies him
Rae:" Tee babies!! tee babies!!"
she screams jumping around in excitement, I can't believe they so grown now, Kyle is now three Rae is still two only five months away to turning three
we laugh at her
Me:" Do ya'll wanna see the babies?"
Rae:"mhmm"
Kyle:"Yeah"
Quinton:" do you want brothers or sisters?"
Kyle:" bothers!!"
he says in excitement
Rae:"Nooooo...I want...I wann a gurrri, like me"
she says in a sad tone
Kyle(sad):"Noooo boys! please can you bing boys moommy?"
Q is dead with laughter
Me:" we'll have to see what the doctor say, mommy and daddy are going to find out okay"
Rae:" me too!"
Quinton:" you too what?"
Rae:" I wanna go wee you"
Quinton:"but if you go you'll spoil your surprise princess, don't you want a surprise?"
she smiles
Rae:" supise!! supiiiiize!!!"
Quinton:" yes we'll say Surprise Princess!! surprize Cuddles!!"
they laugh in excitement
Ma Vic comes to distract them as we sneak out and leave
we now driving to the private hospital as our Gynecologist had asked
it's necessary that I should give birth today instead of waiting full term as my babies might not make it if i carry full term as I have a damaged cervix
I feel his hand on mine, I look at him
Quinton:" are you okay?"
Me:" yeah I'm fine"
Quinton:" can't believe we actually made it this far with the pregnancy, the doctor did doubt we'd make it this far"
Me:" God has greater plans for us love bug"
we reach the hospital and make our way inside
I freeze by the door
Quinton:" don't worry Bub, I'll be with you every step of the way"
I look at him he gives me a reassuring smile and nod
we continue walking in, the nurse assistant directs us to our doctor
we are made to change into surgery clothes as we told I have to be taken to surgery

immediately

They cover the other half of my body with a curten, my body feel numb, I can't feel anything
I look up at Quinton who looks as nervous as ever, he keeps wiping his sweaty forehead

Me:" talk to me, it'll distract you"

Quinton:"me? I'm fine (takes a deep breath) you the one who needs the distraction clearly"

he wipes he face, I can't help but laugh at him silently

Doc:" please try not to move"

Quinton:" seriously Lisa, are you trying to get yourself killed, can't you see they digging your tummy?"

he says with a disgusted expression on his face as he's looking at what the doctors are doing to me

Me:" you the one who's making me laugh..maybe you should go babe"

He looks at me

Quinton:" I'm not going anywhere"

he holds my hand tighter and kisses my forehead

after a long while I was knitted together again, I passed out when I heard my babies cry

....

I open my eyes looking around I notice I'm still in hospital

My eyes meet Q who's sitting on a chair staring at the incubators

a smile creeps on my face

Me:"are they as beautiful as I imagined them?"

He looks back at me and makes his way towards me pushing the incubators

Me:" are they girls or boys?"

Quinton:"you should see them for yourself"

he helps me sit up, I see these tiny little babies, they still premature

Tear fill mmy eyes

Me:"aawwww, they so ugly"

he laughs

Quinton:" I know, they look like little aliens"

Me:"my adorable ugly aliens are they boys or girls?"

he laughs at me

Quinton:" I thinks its boys...not quite sure"

Me:"Quinton, stop being mean to my babies"

Quinton:"I'm just kidding, they all girls"

a big smile creeps on my face

Me:" Rae will be supper excited"

Quinton:"my poor boy, he'll be devastated, surrounded by girls"

Me:" He'll get over it, he has to be a big brother to all his sisters now"

Quinton:" but he must not worry we'll get him a brother soon, right?"

Me:" soon? I think your brains have left you...azithathi dadebawo aphenhloko?"

he bursts into laughter

Quinton:" diss me all you want, you said the same thing after Rachel"

I squint my eyes at him

Me:" no sex for five years...now bring me one baby to feed, my breasts are heavy"

he laughs

Quinton:" five years...yeah right"

he carefully gives me my baby, he kisses my forehead as i breastfeed

Quinton:" Thank you"

we gaze into each other's eyes, I smile then look back at my baby

.
. .
.

please do the honors of helping Liss and Q come up with names for the babies...cause nicky ricky and dicky are out of question! ♀ □ ♀ □

HAPILY EVER AFTER???

S2

INSERT 48

.
. .
.
. .
.
.

THANDO

.
. .
.
. .
.

So it's Dion's birthday tomorrow morning and I didn't have the courage to tell Clyde, everytime we talk I can just

hear the excitement in his voice for the weekend.

I don't know how to turn him down, I'm actually nervous. if I don't do it tonight, I won't get another chance

After I finished bathing, I got inside the covers, now I'm about to call him

I take a deep breath

Me:"okay....here goes nothing"

I press call and wait for him to pick up, it rings for a while

" Queen"

oh Gosh I love it when he says that...and he hardly says it, so he must be in a good mood

"you probably quiet cause you blushing like crazy right now..right?"

I giggle

" wait, Imma hand up, I wanna see you"

he hangs up and a video call comes through a few seconds later

I answer it and his handsome face pops up, I will never get enough of this guys face, he

should've been a super model, infact all the O'Brien brother should consider modeling

Me:"hey handsome"

Clyde:" you not so bad yourself"

Me(gasps):" not so bad?"

Clyde:" yeah I mean...you try"

I sarcastically laugh putting my free hand on my mouth

Me:"wow, I'm hurt"

He chuckles

Clyde:" hehe, I'm kidding, you are exotically beautiful babe"

I blush once agaian with all my teeth out

he looks at me flirtatiously, I can't stop smiling

Clyde:" I can't wait to see you blush like that when you come over tomorrow, so I can hold you....and kiss you... pleasure you...spoil you...and many more"

Me(excited):" oh my baby! I also can't wai.....(disappointing)...oh yeah"

Clyde(confused):"what? what's wrong?"

sighs moment of truth

Me:" oh babe, there's something I've been meaning to tell you"

Clyde:" what is it?"

Me(takes a deep breath):" I'm sorry love, but can we please cancel this weekend"

he looks at me with that lost facial expression when he can't register what I'm saying with crissed forehead

I guess I should explain myself

Me:" one of my friends is celebrating their birthday and I was invited, I couldn't say no cause I never spend any weekends with them, so I'll look kinda cruel not attending a birthday and it'd mean a lot to him if I'm there"

silence

Me:"I'm so sorry, I know you were looking forward to me coming, I'm sorry babe"

Clyde:"him?..it would mean alot to him?"

of cause! that's the only part he heard

Me:" yes babe, we in the same class, he leaves in my neighborhood, we got to be good friends cause he's my transport to school"

Clyde:" so you've known him for what..five minutes and you already cancelling on us...for him?"

I roll my eyes, here goes... i smell a fight starting

Me:" if you don't want me to go, I'll talk to him and tell him I can't make it to his birthday"

Clyde:" good, you do that"

my mouth is wide open, I can't believe he just said that?

Me:" he'll be disappointed, I might even lose him as my driver"

Clyde:" I give you enough allowance for transport, but if you want a driver so bad, I'll organize one for you"

okay, this is a stern No, and once he's said No, he never changes his mind, so when you ask him for something you have to give it your all before you give him a chance to answer cause he literally never changes once his given an answer

Me:"I'll lose him as a friend"

Clyde:"if you do, then he didn't deserve you as a friend, but you not going to that party, and that's final"

Me:"Clyde, you not my dad, you can't decide what I can and cannot do"

Clyde:" I'm your man, we had plans...and I just did"

I shake my head angrily

Clyde:" I'll see you tomorrow babe, goodnight"

he blows a kiss then hangs up

I throw the phone on the bed angrily then punch the pillow, I hate him sometimes, not because he said no, but because he never gives me the freedom to do what I want

he's like an over protective father, I have to disobey him to get what I want and that never ends well

Its early in the morning and I decide to call Dion

Me:" hey Dee"

"Hey Tee"

Me(sings):" happy birthday to you, happy birthday to you, happy birthday to Dion...happy birthday to you!!!"

" awww thank you Tee, that means alot to me"

Me:" I got you a gift"

" really? what is it?... no wait don't tell me, I'll see it when you come to the paty tonight, you are coming right?"

Great!!

Me:" about that..Dee...

" No you coming, I'm not letting say anything further, before you break my heart and ruin my day...I'll see you there,bye"

sighs

I bury my face on my hands

Me:"lord help me, what do I do in this conflicting situation"

I get off the bed to go take a bath as I think long and hard about what am I going to do disappoint my boyfriend or disappoint my friend, why is this such a hard decision, does it make it look like I love Clyde less that I even have to think about this?

does it mean I'm the worst friend for considering not going to celebrate a friend's special day that only comes once a year?

oh universe can you just gabol me up for the weekend

I get dressed, I find myself packing clothes, I guess I'm choosing boyfriend, Dion is gonna have to forgive me

I feel terrible about this

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Clyde

.
. .
It's been hours I've been waiting on Thando to get to the house so we can go to the hotel I made reservations for us

She's always wanted to go to this specif hotel but I've never gotten the chance to take her, but this time, she's in for a big surprise.

I never thought in a million years I'd say this, but I'm madly in love with this girl,I never thought love would make me do stupid goofey things like this,

I thought that stuff works on idiot like Quinton and Aiden, never to me, guess I was wrong.

I call her and it takes me straight to voicemail, okay, now I'm getting worried.

the day goes by like nothing, it's already around six and Thando hasn't been answering her phone.

Me:" so you've known him for what..five minutes and you already cancelling on us...for him?"

Tee:" if you don't want me to go, I'll talk to him and tell him I can't make it to his birthday"

Me:" good, you do that"

.....

Tee:"Clyde, you not my dad, you can't decide what I can and cannot do"

Oh now I see, she chose that niggar over me

I try her again, it rings but she doesn't pick up, I check her on whatsapp and it was not too long ago when she was online

I send her a message

" hope you enjoying the choice you made"

she reads it but doesn't respond

fuck! why does it have to hurt me this bad though, that's why i didn't like being romantic in the first place, a niggars feelings be exposed.

fuck quinton for talking me into being like this...I fucken hate it, I'm getting more attached by the day, now when she does shit like this, it fucken affects me more than it used to.

I call the hotel

"Sandton Maslow hotel, how can we help you?"

Me:"this is Mr O'Brien, I'd like to cancel dinner reservations for tonight and my stay for the weekend"

" yes sir, all reservations are now cancelled"

Me:"awesome"

I hang up and head upstairs to freshen up and sleep, I don't even know how to feel or do with myself

I've never felt this before, it's worse than anger, it cuts deeper....I feel betrayed and very disappointed

how am I supposed to make a wife of someone who puts friends before me? Looks like I'm not having a wife anytime soon, well I never wanted marriage anyway, nor a serious relationship

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

Season finale

INSERT 49

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Thando

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

Dion:"Thank you for coming"

Me:" well you left me no choice, and besides I wouldn't miss my friend's birthday for the world"

Dion:" this really means a lot to me Thando, I hope I didn't get you into any trouble by you being here"

Me:" maybe just a lil, but it's worth it"

I hand him a gift bag

Me:" I got you something"

He looks at me smiling as he opens to dig for what's inside

he takes it out

Dion:" what the actual fuck... you got me a canon EOS 4000D camera!???!!! Fuck for the first time someone got me something I really wanted!"

before I could say anything he pulls me into a big hug picking me up and spinning me around for a bit then puts me down

Dion:"Tee, I don't believe this, I really didn't expect it, Thank you"

Me:" well, you are most welcome, I'm glad you like it cause I know how much you like taking pictures and taking in all the surroundings around you, so instead of using your phone

I'm sure you'll capture nicer pictures with that"

Dion(smiling):" I didn't realize you paid so much attention to me"

Me:" what are friends for"

he chuckles looking down at his camera activating it, he looks back up at me, a bright flash flickers on my face, I laugh closing my eyes

Me:"whoa what was that"

Dion:" I want you to be my first"

I look at him for a while

Dion:" I mean with the picture, I want you to be my first picture"

Me(chuckles):" yeah, I knew what you meant "

he maintain a stern eye contact with me, I look away

Dion:" let me put this somewhere safe"

he leaves me with my other friends who are mostly drunk and are having serious conversations with other guys, so I just sip on my drink

I look at my phone and I have a whatsapp from Clyde and a lot of missed calls, damn I feel so bad for ditching him like that

" I hope you enjoying the choice you made"

I log off after reading it and switch my phone off, I guess I'll face him tomorrow

Dion:" it's kinda loud in here!"

The music is really loud

Me:" yeah, your party is booming!"

Dion:" let's go somewhere quiet so we can chill, unless you wanna stay here and dance!?"

I get up

Me:" lets go"

he leads the way, before I know it we outside at a nice comfy patio with cosy couches, we sit there and chill

Me:" you have a really nice place"

I say with my eyes wondering around

Dion:" My parents have a really nice place, not me"

Me(chuckles):" right, you very lucky to have parents who can provide you with all this luxury"

he sighs uncomfortably

Dion:" Yeah, I guess I am"

Me:"o-kay... that's not the response I was hoping for, is there a story behind that?"

Dion:" yeah, but I don't wanna bore you with my personal life"

Me:" I don't mind, your life story can't be as horrific as mine"

Dion:" well, if you must know, my parents are never around, they always gone on business trips, it's like they don't even stay here, they only come to visit me, they shower me with money and gifts to distract me from realizing that I'm not getting their real love and affection, I know people who have lost their parents who are heartbroken cause they don't get that love anymore

but I actually envy them, it's better to miss the love you once felt of your dead parents than to never get love at all from your parents who are still alive"

I wipe a tear that escaped

Me:" that is supper sad, I'm sorry you have to go through that"

Dion:" it's okay, that's why I appreciate the friends I have, you guys show me love that I've truly never felt before"

I smile and hold his hand squeezing it

Me:" I'll always be there for you"

he smiles I let go of his hand and take a sip of my drink

Me:" tell me, why do you treat girls the way you do though?"

Dion:" you mean my girlfriends?"

Me(laughs):" if that's what you call them... why do you have so many, you only need one"

Dion:" nahh one girl is too much stress, besides I'm not ready for commitment"

Me:" will you ever be ready?"

Dion:"I don't think so, the girl I'll commit to will have to meet my family and get all serious, I'm not ready for that, I don't want the poor girl to have to deal with my family there's just too much shit going on"

I nod

Dion:" and besides, all these chicks be for everybody nowadays, there's no loyalty"

I look down as I think of Clyde and how I ditched him for Dion tonight

Dion:" and we all know them slay queens I'm with are only with me for the money, you'd be surprised how many gold diggers are out there"

I laugh

Dion:" honestly, you are the only real girl I've ever crossed paths with, whoever your man is, he's very lucky to have you as his girl"

I smile

Me:" we should go back inside"

Dion:" Yes! let's go party!"

Me:"Yeah!"

we head back inside and start dancing with the rest of the people

I stretch my arms around i wrap them around a pillow and cuddle it for a few moments, I open my eyes

I quickly let go as I realize it's not a pillow, I sit up and I'm in a very beautiful bedroom with a very boyish theme

I look back at Dion who is fast asleep, I look at myself and I'm fully dressed, thank the good lord of Moses

he shuffles around and opens his eyes

Dion:"hey"

Me:"Hi"

I get off his bed

Me:"I should get going"

Dion:"Oh... I'm sorry, I was gonna sleep on the couch but it was occupied and so are the other rooms"

I look around and most of our friends are still here sleeping I guess most people were too drunk to drive home, myself included.

Me:"it's okay, I just really need to go"

Dion:" okay let me just wash my face and brush my teeth, I'll take you home"

Me:"thanks"

I wait for him to finish

Dion:" all done, we can go now"

Me:" you just gonna leave all these people here?"

Dion:" 'll deal with them when I come back, you don't stay far and they'll still be asleep when I get back"

Me:" oaky"

we head out, he drives me back to my place, we say our goodbyes and I head inside the house. I immediately feel really bad as I see my weekend back on the couch of my living room, I

remember I packed getting ready to go to Clyde but then changed my mind
at the last minute

I go to the bathroom to go freshen up, after a nice shower I head to my bedroom

" Ahhhhh!!!"

I scream my guts out when I see a man on my bed

after my mini heart attack I try catch my breath

Me:" Clyde!"

he's chilling on my bed busy pressing his phone

Me:" you scared me man...(sighs)...what are you doing here?"

He puts his phone down and looks at me

Clyde:" where did you sleep?"

my eyes wonder around as I struggle to get words out of my mouth

Me:" I...I...

Clyde:" you testing my patience Thando"

Me:" I was.. I was at Dion's birthday party, it went on until late, and we got too wasted to drive
back here"

Clyde:" you had fun?"

Me:" uhmm yeah...kind of...I guess"

Clyde:" was it worth it?"

I look down fidgeting with my fingers

clyde:" Thando?"

I look up at him

Clyde:" was it worth it?"

Me:" I'm sorry babe, I didn't..

he hols up his index finger indicating me to shut up

Clyde:" was it worth it?"

I look at him with pleading eyes, then shake my head slowly

Me:" No, it wasn't"

Clyde:" you know Thando, I've changed alot about myself, so that I can be with you, and for us
to make this relationship work, people don't even recognize me anymore when I'm around you

I try to be the man who will make it easy for you to love, I don't even recognize myself at times,
and it's really not easy for me, but I'm giving it my best, if you

gonna continue acting this way...I don't see us moving forward in this relationship"

Me:" Babe...

he puts his finger up again

Clyde:" the way you behaved last night until today, that's not the kind of woman I wanna be with,
now I know I have no right to control your life, to tell

you who you can and cannot hang out with, when and where, you were right, I'm not your
father, but I axpect you to respect me enough to leave a message if

you not gonna make it to whatever I might have had planned for us"

I nod

Clyde:" now, I wanna apologize for the manner I addressed you with, when I told you you
cannot go to your friend's birthday party, I was just very furious and maybe a bit jealous

that you wanted to choose to hang out with your friends over me, I know you still young and you

deserve to explore and have fun, to enjoy your student life"

I go sit next to him on the bed

Me:" Yes babe, it's okay I understand why you spoke to me that way, and I'm also sorry for the way I responded and the way I acted"

he looks at me for a while with his serious face that still scares me even today, but focusing on the blue calming color of his eyes makes me feel more at ease

Clyde:" we need to get something clear"

I nod

Clyde:" I know I'm not your dad or your big brother, but you have to understand, I took you in, I took care of you and at that time I didn't have feelings for you

I just felt really sorry for you and I imagined if my little sister or my daughter had to go through what you went through, I'd do anything to protect them from having to go through something like that, ever,

I helped you as a big brother helping his little sister, as a father rescuing his only daughter, cause that's the sympathy I felt for you at that time, the feelings I have for you now just grew as I got to know you on another level...so when I'm being overprotective of you, you have to understand where I come from, It may come off as jealousy when I see you having male friends and I don't like it when you hang out with them, It's not like that all the time, It's just I've been with you throughout your recovery process and it wasn't easy for you, I know everything men have done to you from a very young age...I guess I don't trust any man in your life who says they just wanna be " friends" with you, I don't want anyone reminding you of what you've been through...so yes I'm not your dad, but a part of me loves you like my very own blood family" I sniff wiping my tears

Me:" I'm so sorry, I didn't know...I didn't know this is how you felt about me, I didn't think you loved me this much"

He pulls me into his embrace

Me:" I feel terrible for the way I've been acting, I guess I was trying so hard to forget where I come from to block out all that pain, not knowing in the process I forgot about how I got to where I am now...I needed to hear that"

he wipes my tears then lifts my face up to look at him

Clyde:" don't cry...cause you gonna make me cry...and I don't cry..ever"

I giggle softly and peck his lips, he kisses me again deepening the kiss

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

STACEY

.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
" Mommy! helloooooo mooommmmy!"

I snap out of my thoughts as I look away from the calendar

Me:"yes baby?"

Tracey:"jeez mom, I've been calling you"

Me:" sorry sweetie, mommy was just thinking about something"

Tracey:" what are you thinking about?"

Me:" it's nothing baby"

Tracey:"Okay then, I was saying, you don't have to do a birthday party for me this year"

Me:"what? why?"

Tracey:" I don't want it"

Me:"why? but you turning ten, you are now finishing a whole decade, isn't that exciting, then you'll start your second decade"

Tracey:" yeah its exciting but I don't want a party, I just want to celebrate with you only"

Me:" you don't want to bring your friends over? you guys can have a girl's sleepover"

she shakes her head with her eyes popped out, I immediately realize the problem

Me:" you've never asked your friends to come visit you before...why?"

she shrugs her shoulders

Me:" are you embarrassed of this house?"

she makes a baby face shrugging

Me:"come on baby, you don't have to be embarrassed, if they are your true friends they will not judge you"

Tracey:" mom, I just don't want a party okay"

she gets up and goes to her room living me in my bed, it's a weekend so I'm relaxed

well I'm a bit excited about the job I might get on Monday, Its a construction company and I was called in for an interview

God is truly great, I mean I didn't even apply for this job, and it seems like its a good position, God really works in mysterious ways.

but I'm also worried about something else, I've been staring at this calendar and the last month I went on my periods was two months ago

and I'm really starting to get worried, I haven't felt any funny symptoms lately

I wonder whats wrong with me, I just hope it's not what I think it is cause I don't think I'll be able to handle that

kind of drama in my life

I want nothing to do with Troy, and I sure as hell can't handle another child in my life, I just can't my phone rings disturbing my thoughts

Me:"hello"

"hey girl, how's it going?"

Me:" Lisa, I'm good, how are you doing?"

" I'm in pain, I gave birth yesterday, the medication that numbed my surgery is all worn off, I'm

feeling it now"

Me:" I feel you, I've been there and it ain't pretty, but I'm sure those cute little babies make the pain all worth it"

" you have no idea, I would do it all over again for them, but not right now, I'm super tired"

Me:"I'll make sure to come see you soon, hopefully this week"

" I'll hold you to that, I miss you, it's been a while"

Me:"I promise"

" okay then, we'll talk"

Me:"of cause"

" I love you"

I smile to myself

Me:" I love you too"

she hangs up

I don't understand how can a human being in this cruel world be so kind and full of so much love I mean, her man almost cheated on her with me, and I was into her man, yet she still manages to

make me one of her closest friends. This world could use more women like her.

Tracey's birthday is next weekend and I wanna do something special for her but I'm not sure what to do to make her day special

I know she says she doesn't want a party but there's no ten year old who never wants a party, I wanna do something for her without embarrassing her.

Me:"TRACEY!"

She comes in

Tray:"mah"

Me:"get ready we going out"

she smiles widely

Tray:" yey! where we going?"

Me:" anywhere you want?"

she runs out laughing excitedly

I get myself freshened up, I wear my ripped skinny jeans and my baggy denim shirt tucking it in, I tie my hair up into a messy bun

I head into Tracey's room and find her trying to fix her hair, she has really long natural curly hair, she can't perfect it yet and she

thinks she's getting too old for her mommy to be doing her hair for her

I take the comb from her taking over, she huffs folding her arms and letting me do her hair, I tie it into two puffy barbie ponies, I lay down her curly edges with some styling gell and she looks like a million bucks

Me:" look at you slaying with them edges"

Tracey:" I get it from my mama"

I laugh and put my hand up for a high five

Me:" let's go"

we head out we now on the road

Me:" so..where do you wanna go?"

Tracey:" we should go buy some nice stuff at mall of Africa, then we go play at the iJump

trampoline arena"

Me:" damn, you planning on finishing all my money in one day?"

Tracey:" you said anywhere I want to go"

I look at her and squint my eyes at her

Me:" I see you using my words against me (sighs) fine, we start at the mall"

Tracey(excited):" yesssss"

we get to the mall and we are in and out shops, I buy her a few clothes, shoes and toys, its been a while since I've treated my princess and she's been a really good girl and very understanding of our situation

Me:"I don't know about you but I'm famished, what do you wanna eat?"

Tracey:" lets go to Spur"

Me:" good choice"

we head to the food court and make our way to Spur, the waitress comes to take our order

Tracey:"I'll have a rib burger and chips thanks"

she smiles at her

Waitress:" and what would you like to drink cutie"

Tracey:" uhmmmm can I please have vanilla milkshake"

Waitress:" you got it"

she turn to look at me with a polite smile

Me:" I'll have this combo right here, and for starters I'd like a chicken salad and some taccos for my baby"

she jots it down

Waitress:" and to drink?"

Me:" I'll have a mojito with mint please"

waitress:" coming right up, your order will be ready in twenty minutes as its very busy today, would you like your drinks now or with your food?"

Me:" we'll have them now"

she walks away, I look at Tracey who's smiling at me

Me(smiling):"what? what you smiling at?"

Tracey:" Thank you for bringing me here"

I make my nchooo face as I signal her to come over to me, she comes my side and we share a hug

Me:" we gonna have more weekends like this from now on, mommy got a pretty good job offer, we can even afford to move out to a nicer neighborhood and get a better car"

Tracey:" really!?"

Me:" yes really, things are going to get better for us baby"

she hugs me once more

Tracey:" I love you"

tears build up my eyes

Me:" I love you more sweetheart"

" how I miss this"

We look up to be met by the last person I hoped to bump into

Tracey:" Uncle Troy? what are you doing here?"

Troy:" I just finished having a meeting with a client, I'm so happy I bumped into ya'll"

Me:" yeah well now you can carry on bumping your way out"

I can tell that Tracey is excited to see him

Troy:" of cause, uhmm I just wanted to say, I really miss you guys, alot, I hope some day we could get back to the way things were between us"

Tracey:" I hope so too uncle Troy, you have to do all you can to get mommy to forgive you"

Me:" Tracey! shush"

she sits back

Troy:" Stacey, please, give me one more chance"

Me:"please, Troy, leave"

he sits opposite us instead, what the actual? am I being pranked? is this some kind of sick joke?

Me:"what are you doing?"

Troy:" I need to tell you something, about the way I was to you at work after the festive holidays"

Me:" I don't need your explanation Troy..really...go"

Troy:" I just wanted us to date freely, I knew that was never going to happen if you were working for me, and if people knew about us

it wouldn't be easy giving you a raise or promoting you into a better position because my partners of the firm would think its nepotism

and that I'm favoring you cause you my girl, you and I were not ready for that kind of press, trust me, your life would be stuck as a receptionist

and I knew how much you value independence and you didn't want me solving your problems, but I had to do something, so I've been looking for a proper and better job for you

and I wanted to surprise you after everything was finalized, but I guess it took longer than expected, I had to make it look real that we not dating

I didn't want you or Tracey being dragged into the dirty world of the press spreading lies about ya'll, us, so you see, that job interview you going to on Monday

is the job I wanted to tell you about the other day..."

I just stare at him perplexed not knowing how to react

Troy:" I'm really sorry about the way I went about it all, I should've told you sooner"

the waitress comes with our drinks and starters then leaves

Me:" so what? now I should thank you and praise you for getting me a job?"

Troy:" No, that's not what I meant,I was just looking to make peace with each other"

Me(sighs):" look, I hear you, and I really appreciate everything you did for me, but this doesn't change the fact that you hurt me deeply in this

whole process and it might take a while before I can forgive you completely"

he smiles faintly

Troy:" I'm willing to do all in my power to earn your forgiveness"

Me:" but even with my forgiveness it doesn't mean we'll get back together"

He nods

Troy:"I guess I'll have to work even harder, to make you mine again"

he gives me that cute flirty look that always manages to make me blush, I look away before my face fails me by smiling, but its already to late so I take

a sip of my drink to hide my red cheeks, I look back up at him

Me:" I don't know, I don't think we can ever go back there again"

Troy:" why not? we were very happy, don't you remember our holidays"

Tracey:" that was fun!"

they both laugh looking at each other, they did alot of bonding during those holiday, all three of us did

Me:" you pushing it"

he goes back to his serious face

Troy:" I'm sorry, I'm not gonna push...one step at a time"

I nod

Troy:" starting with Trey's birthday!... so am I invited to your birthday party?"

Tracey:"I'm not having a party"

he frowns

Troy:" why not?"

Tracey:" I just....I don't want it...can we not talk about it anymore, please"

He looks at her with much concern then looks at me with a questioning look' I shrug my shoulders

he changes the subject and we ennd up eating together, Tracey insists that Troy comes with us to iJump, great, my daughter is very quick to forgive

especially if she really loves you, I'm talking from experience, she can't stay mad at me for more than five minutes

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

LISA

.

.

.

.

A FEW DAYS LATER

.

.

.

I've been in the hospital with the babies for a full week now but thank God we getting discharged today

the doc says its safe to take care of them from home if we want to but we are also welcome to stay in the hospital

for some assistance, but if I stay another day here, I swear I'm gonna burn this bitch down, I can't stand hospitals

and I miss the comfort of my bed.

I just finished getting dressed up, I'm now dressing my angels up, that's what we calling them for now as we haven't decided on names for them

Quinton calls them Nicky Ricky and Dicky, it frustrates me, I hate those names and no child of mine will be named those names but Q never takes anything seriously

but the doctor gave us enough time to decide as the babies can stay not registered but not for more than six weeks.

A lot happened during this pregnancy and we never got enough time to really sit down and think of baby names, I'm just thankful to God that they are alive

after all the stress I've put them under with the whole Kyle being sick thing and the Sydney scandal, I'm just so grateful my babies are strong warriors, true blessings

from God.

" are my beautiful ladies ready to go home?"

I look up at him standing by the door way

Me:" we ready"

he walks up to me and pulls me into his arms making my body rest against his, I tilt my head up to look at him, he's smiling at me as if it's

the first time he's seeing me, like I'm his crush who finally agreed to go out with him

Me:" I know, I look miserable, you notice the dark rings around my eyes?... yeah these girls had no mercy on me, and I suggest you get used to this

look cause I have two more headaches waiting for me at home"

he laughs

Quinton:" that's not why I'm staring, but now that you mention it....damn girl, you look exhausted"

I hit his chest as hard as I can

Me:" mxm, okay then, tell me why you are staring?"

Quinton:" I'm staring because your eyes always have a way of making me fall more and more in love with you, they remind me of everything we've been through

and I always see the little teenage girl, I saved and fell miserably in love with within a matter of days...that's why I stare all the time, I can't help it"

my heart melts as I feel the butterflies in my tummy, I can't believe he still makes me feel this way

Me:" is it scientifically possible for us to love each other more than we do right now?"

Quinton:" scientifically? No..it's not, but our love can't be compared to something as ordinary as science? I mean look at everything that has happen in our lives

from your powers, healing my dead legs to walk again, Racheal? come on, not even Albert Einstein can explain this"

I laugh softly

Me:" I guess it is possible then"

Quinton:" with us...anything is possible"

he bends his head a bit and we share a passionate kiss

Quinton:" who know, we could get pregnant with quads next week...anything is possible"

I laugh pushing him away

Me:" please don't say that, I love kids but this is more than I've ever wished for...no more kids, please!"

he laughs at me

Quinton:" I don't know Bub, my soldiers aren't ready to retire just as yet"

Me:" you and your soldiers stay away from me!"

he laughs at me helplessly

The doctor discharges us and we now driving back home and the babies are sleeping at the back in their car-seats, Q went all out buying baby stuff on last minute

Me:" I can't believe that no one came to see me at the hospital, did you tell anyone that I gave birth?"

Quinton:" what do you mean I was there every single day"

I roll my eyes at him

Me:" I mean my friends, I know it was during the week and people have their own lives but I expected for yonela to be the first one to come see me"

Quinton:" she did video call you though"

Me:" I know but its not the same "

Quinton:" I'm sure they have very good reasons"

Me:" Nah, I'm not mad or anything, they don't have to explain, I should know better than to have high expectation...and I'm just happy you were by my side all the way"

Quinton:" I'm your husband, and I had to be there, I also took part in making those babies as much as you did"

I smile at him

Me:" I know, beside that, you the one of my bestest friends remember? best friends for life? thats where we started"

Quinton:" of cause, you know you my number one friend"

we fist pump as I get flash backs of when we were still just friends

we get to the house, he parks, he takes two girls while I take one and we head inside, as soon as we reach the door we welcomed by very loud screams

and tiny hands around our legs

Me:" sshhh the babies are sleeping....hello my angels, how ya'll doing?"

I bend down to give them a kiss

Me:" you missed mommy?"

Kyle:" baby gurls?"

I nod, he frowns getting ready to cry

Kyle:" awllf dem?"

Me:" yes baby"

he buries his face in his folded arms and cries softly, I can't help but laugh a bit

Me:" I'm sorry cuddles, next time I promise I'll come back with boys okay?"

he frowns nodding, I wipe his tears, on the other hand Rae is super excited

Me:" lets go inside so ya'll can see your sisters properly"

we head inside

" surprize!!!"

I hold on to my baby tight as I get the fright of my life

there's a welcome home sign with pink balloons and almost everything is pink

Quinton quickly takes the baby from me

Quinton:" last time we surprised her she fainted, I'm just gonna save my fragile baby real quick"
I look at all of them with my mouth wide open

Me:"Nooo, you guys!"

literally everyone is here, all my friends, even my mom and Quinton's family

Bella:" you just going to stand there all day?"

I head to my momma first and give her a huge hug

Mom:" congratulations baby, I'm so proud of you"

Me:"mom...I'm so happy to see you"

we share a peck

I look around and notice yonela standing there with a bottle of champagne, I head towards her
she quickly gives it to Aiden as she gets ready for me

we attack each other with a big hug and stay like that for a while

Me:" this is what you've been planning all along"

Yonela:" I had to do something for my babies, your pregnancy was so stressful we didn't even
get the chance to throw a baby shower for you"

Me:" I'm just so happy that you here, we have so much to catch up on"

Yonela:" I'm already ahead of you"

I hug and greet everyone else

we now all seated at the lounge on the sofas

Bella:" your babies are cute!"

Mom:" have you named them yet?"

Me:" Not yet, I was hoping we'd come up with names later in bed with the father of the babies"
they laugh

Thelma:" in bed? mmh I hope names is all yall come up with"

she gives me a naughty smirk, the room is filled with laughter

Brandon:" with these two, I'm sure they'll come up with more than names...maybe even a
member of the soccer team"

Me:" come on guys, what do you take us for..."

I look at Quinton to back me up

Quinton:" yeah come on Brandon.. a new member? really? you know that we bringing them in
bulks next time... maybe four or five"

Everyone is in stitches and they fist pump with him

I roll my eyes bored

Me:" wow, thanks alot..."

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

.to be continued

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

Insert 50

S2 finale

LISA □

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

Yonela:" if you have another baby...I'm adopting it, angeke kalok I also want one chii"

Quinton:" adopting who's child? Don't mess up my collection tuu I'm aiming to break the world record of many babies..sooo please"

I laugh out loud

Me:"yuuuhh you guys are hilarious damn... collection babe? You think I'm some kind of baby making machine neh? And wena you think you can just take my blood pain and sweat as if giving birth is like smoking weed"

Yonela:" come on friend I'll love it like my own"

Me:" girl... I'm sure Aiden got some sperms and you got eggs so don't let him pull out next time and you'll see miracles"

Aiden:"weelllll"

Yonela looks at him quick shaking her head

Me:"what was that? Wait....are you pregnant?"

Yonela:"what? No.....(sad tone)no I'm not"

Me:"ohh I thought that's what Aiden was about to say"

She shakes her head

There's awkward silence for a while

Thelma:" uhm ladies....we should start serving I think the meat is ready"

Clyde, Troy, Brandon and Tsepo come in with the meat to the kitchen, the ladies all head to the kitchen except for me

Me:" I should go out these three musketeers to bed"

Bella:" nah guys you should give those babies names asap they be too cute to be called musketeers"

We laugh

Quinton:" well I gave them names but mamie here doesn't like them"

Me:"you play too much"

Stacey:" how about we all help in naming them"

Me:"that's a good idea"

Yonela:" how about Angela?"

Me:"mmh I kinda want xhosa names for them"

Quinton:"makes sense since Rae and Kyle have English names..but they should at least have pronounceable xhosa names then"

Bella:"Okay and what letters do you want your babies names to start with?"

Thelma:" yeah good question since they twins the should be closely related somehow"
Aiden:" well I guess I'm excluded from the name making as me and Xhosa aren't really best buds"
Clyde:" same here"
Everyone starts calling out their names making it hard for me to pick
Me:" guys y'all giving me way too many names, I'm getting confused"
Quinton:" okay, at least tell us which letter names did you like?"
Me:" I like A...I want their names to start with A"
Quinton:" okay, who called out names that start with A?"
Yonela, Bella and Thando pick their hands up also Quinton
Quinton:" okay so the four of us are gonna write down our names without showing Liss, and put them in a jar then she's gonna pick them out of the jar, whichever three she chooses those will be the names of the babies and if your name is not chosen...hard luck"
Me:" that sounds very interesting actually"
Brandon:" it does, not I kinda wanna join"
Quinton:" as long as you have a Xhosa name starting with A"
Brandon:" I got it man"
Troy:" I'm also in"
Tsepo:" me three"
Me:" Alright!! Am I allowed to also put my own in?"
Quinton:" of cause"
Me:" what if I don't pick it though? Can I still use it?"
Quinton:" nope, if you done pick it you can't use it"
Me:" oh my gosh, y'all better write really nice names for my babies you dummies"
I close my eyes and pick a name for the hat
I open my eyes
Me:"Abby?"
I look at them confused
Me:" y'all joking right?"
Quinton chuckles
Me:"guys? Y'all do understand Xhosa right?"
Brandon:" it is a cute name though"
I role my eyes I should've known it's him
Yonela:" my gosh Brandon we should've known better than to involve you in a serious matter"
Me:"you play too much man"
Quinton:" did anyone else put an English name hoping that Lisa would like it and name the babies anyway?"
A few hands go up
Me(surprised):" wow"
Quinton:" okay we'll have to remove them and start this again"
We burst into laughter at how ridiculously we failed first attempt
Bella:"well that was an epic fail"
Me:"tell me about it"
Thelma:"look how few names left"

We burst into laughter"
I close my eyes and pick again
I open them to see what I picked
Me:"Amkhitha?"
They all look at me in anticipation for my reaction
Yonela:"do you like it?"
Me(smiles):" it's cute, I like it,Amkhitha, easy to pronounce, has a good meaning, I love it it, absolutely"
They clap I look around
Me:"well? Who came up with it?"
He picks his hand up
Me:"Q! Really?"
Quinton:" I'm glad you like it cause I'd love to call my daughter that"
Me:" I love it, I thought can already imagine calling her...Amkhitha! Izapha!"
They burst into laughter
I turn my to face him and peck his lips
Me(whisper):"good one babe"
Bella:" Okay! Let's get on with the rest shall we"
Me:" yeah of cause"
Aiden:"wait what does it mean though?"
Quinton:" it means Beautiful"
Thelma:" you guys! Y'all gonna make me cry"
I smile as I pick another paper
Me:"Athenkosi"
I smile to myself
Me:"means thankful, I love it"
Yonela:"that was mine"
I get up and we hug
Me:"I'm happy you got to name one of my babies"
We share a peck on the lips
Yonela:" I'm glad too"
Quinton:"okay you can let go my wife now thank you"
We let go of each other and I get back in Quinton's embrace
Me(looking at Q):"jealous much?"
Quinton:" yeah, so what, as I should"
I shake my head at him
Bella:"okay guys, unfortunately I have to call it a night"
Stacey:"yeah me too, I'm sure Tracey is asking about me now"
Me:"aaww"
Troy:" I'm her transport so I guess it's a night here too"
Me:"okay then, thank you all guys for coming through and doing this for us, I'm really grateful, I had a good time"
Thelma:" you welcome babes"
I get up

Me:" group hug"

I hug Quinton then they all gather around us hugging us

Everyone starts leaving as we wave at each car driving off, until it's finally just the family left, we chilling at the lounge

Aiden:" we fam so we can sleep over right?"

Me:"yeah sure"

Quinton:"Get the fuck out of here man"

They laugh

Quinton:" fuck sleep overs...what are you 12?"

We all burst into laughter

Aiden(touches his chest dramatically):" oh wow...I am huurr like forr reaa I am huurr bro"

I laugh at his expressions

Yonela:" let's leave them in peace babe, they have more than enough babies to feed"

Thando:" I don't know how you do it Lisa, I hear giving birth is the worst most painful experience"

Me:" it is, it really is, but holding and seeing your baby, knowing that they'll forever be yours to love, hold and groom, the pain disappears in a short period of time, but your babies are forever..that just makes it all worth it"

Thando:" you always have something wise and heartfelt to say"

Me:" that's why I'm the family shrink"

We laugh

Clyde:"thanks to your wise words, we all with the people we meant to be with"

He says looking at Thando, I look at Aiden and Nella who are being cosy and I smile to myself

Me:"where would you guys bwwithout me"

I smile proudly

Yonela:"there she goes with the cockyness"

Clyde:" we should get going now"

He says looking at Thando

Thando:" yeah, thank you guys for the hospitality, y'all are really good hosts"

Me:" you welcome"

We all get up and head outside while making small conversations

We wave at them as they drive off

Quinton:" finally!"

He picks me up bridal style

Quinton:" we finally alone, you know the things I wanna do to you?"

I giggle

Me:"you know mom is still in there right?"

Quinton (rolls his eyes sighing):"urgh"

Me:"and we have new borns who won't give us a chance"

He sighs again as we walk inside, we go chill at the lounge, my mom went to bed awhile ago

Quinton moves closer to me

Quinton:" let's use the time we have now"

He attacks me with a lustful kiss, I kiss him back with as much passion

I get ontop of him and grind on him

He squeezes my butt

Coughs

I quickly get off him

Quinton:"mum! You up"

Mom:"yes, I'll pretend I didn't see anything"

I look down in embarrassment scratching my head

Mom:"I was just going to get a glass of water"

Quinton:"oh yeah of cause...uhm hope you comfortable in that room"

Mom:" more than comfortable, when did everyone leave?"

Me:" a few minutes ago"

Mom:" oh okay, well let me not disturb you, I'll go get my water and sleep"

Me:" come on mah, you are not disturbing, we were about to head to bed"

Mom:" yeah I noticed"

She walks away leaving awkward vibes, Quinton laughs silently I join in as we get up and head up taking the lift

We get to the room and the first thing I do is check on my babies as their beds are in our room to avoid walking all the way to another room when they cry, they'll move into their own room when they atleast turn a year old

Me:" hey babies, guess what?"

They are sleeping peacefully

Me:" momma got you new names, but I'll tell y'all in the morning...okay"

I kiss their foreheads

I feel arms wrapping around waist

He kisses my neck then comes around to kiss the babies as he whispers "daddy loves you" in each of their ears

He turns around to face me then picks me up with my legs around him and we head to bed, we take off our clothes, get in the covers and cuddle

Me:"tell Mr.B to relax, not tonight"

He groans

Quinton:" but why"

Me:" Ayibo Quinton Ambrose O'Brien, I just gave birth to three human beings..do you understand three whole humans?"

Quinton:" come on that was a week ago"

I slap him lightly on his cheek

Me:" first of all you barely made it just by watching me give birth, so please don't get me worked up"

He laughs

Quinton:" please don't remind me, that was the scariest most painful thing I've ever seen, and I've seen a lot of things"

I burst out laughing

Me:" imagine if men were the ones who gave birth (laughing)"

Quinton:" No no no, I wouldn't survive bub, I'm sorry but I don't think I'd be able to give us kids"

Me:" but I'll want them"

Quinton:"No I'd tell you I'm barren and pay a doctor to tell you that I can't have kids..I'm sorry"

but damn"

Me(laughing):" wooww to think you do all these dangerous things but you scared of giving birth"

Quinton:" thank God, that he chose women to go through this, trust me you guys are stronger than all the men in this world combined, I just couldn't"

Me:" yet you still want more kids from me, a soccer team"

He laughs then smiles at me

Quinton:" and I appreciate you alot for that, I know it's not easy for you, but you still carry my kids and bring them to the world for me to love and protect, being a father is the best thing that you have bought out in me, thank you so so very much for the beautiful babies you gave birth to for me, and I'm always grateful that I married you out of the billions of women out there. God blessed me with you"

I've been gazing at his eyes since he started talking taking in every word he's saying deep into my heart

Me:" I'm just happy you the man I get to bare children for and have a huge ass family with"

Quinton:" kiss me"

I blush, this gets me every time, I can't get used to it. I move my face closer and we kiss passionately

I break it

Me:" we should stop before this goes any further"

Quinton:" will that be such a bad thing though"

Me:" yes it would"

Silence

Quinton:" bub"

Me:" love bug"

Quinton:" can I ask you something"

Me:"yeah shoot"

Quinton:"don't take this the wrong way"

Me:" what is it?"

Quinton:" will we ever tell Kyle in the future, that you not his biological mother?"

My heart clenches in pain as I'm reminded my own child is not mine

Quinton:" I'm sorry, I shouldn't have..."

Me:"No..it's fine...well he will grow up and we'll have to tell him someday, rather than him finding out himself from someone else, like maybe your mom or her mother one day just pops up of nowhere"

Quinton:" yeah that's what I was thinking, my mom liked Sydney, and Sydney is a bitch, but I'm pretty sure she'll never pop up, I think I made it more than clear the next time she does on what will happen"

Me:"knowing Sydney she'll come back when Kyle is a teenager, she'll probably find a way to contact him"

Quinton:" so you think we should tell him?"

I sigh

Quinton:" I just want us to be prepared for that day and to expect it"

Me:"yeah I guess we'll have to, when he's sixteen, I think that will be the right time"

Quinton (sighs):"No. That's too young... eighteen maybe"

I can see the pain in his eyes and voice just by talking about this

My heart!! I just can't accept that Kyle is not mine, he's mine, he'll forever be mine, my first born, my son, my everything. I never thought I'd fall so deeply in love with the baby of my husband's side chick slash ex or whatever she was. But he stole my heart

Me:"I don't know Q, Kyle is my baby, I don't want him to ever look at me differently, I'm his mother, that's all I ever want to be to him, not a step mom or aunty, I want to be whole and fully his mother...I feel like when we tell him this, even though he will accept it, there'll still be that thing he'll have that I'm not his real mom...what if he starts behaving differently?"

Quinton:" you overthinking this bub"

Me:"I'm not Q, I've seen these things, next thing, when I discipline him, he'll think I'm being like that cause his not my real son or something"

Quinton:"that won't happen, you treat Kyle equal to Rachel, actually I personally think Kyle is your favorite child between the two...you love him to death, and I know for sure that he feels your love and the love you have for him and he has for you, will conquer whatever we tell him about his mom... actually not his mom just the woman who gave birth to him, you are the one who is his real mom"

Me:" what if he wants to have a relationship with Sydney?"

My heart breaks into a million peaces as the words come out my mouth

Me:" I don't know if I'd survive that heartbreak"

Quinton:" that would be a problem, a big one..."

Me:" I've survived many things in my life Q, but I don't know if my heart can take anymore, I mean this is painful to me just talking about it"

Quinton:"don't worry bub... we've been through worse, we'll get through it together...and we'll be stronger cause we have Rachel and the triplets to help us through it, they'll always remind him that he belongs to you, you are their mother...we have a whole family now bub, Kyle will never turn his back on us, trust me, Kyle will forever be a momma's boy...your baby boy"

I smile blushing

Me:"I love him Q, I'd die for him...for all my kids I love them all so much"

Quinton:" I know bub, they love you just as much and you'll see it as they grow to be young men and women, you'll see the love they have for you"

Me:" and you"

He smiles

Quinton:"and me"

Me(sighs):" okay, we'll tell him. When the time is right when he's eighteen"

Quinton:" yeah"

I move closer to his embrace and lay my head on his chest listening to his heartbeat, he massages my scalp as he plays with my hair making me sleepy

Me(whispers):"I love you"

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Thando

.

.

The next day

.

.

.

.

Ever since after I went to Theo's party, Clyde has been a better communicator and so have I, we now share everything, we tell each other everything, including our feelings, it has become easier to express each other's feelings to each other, he says the L word more often now, as days, weeks and months go by I watch him become a different person, a better version of himself, for the very first time ever I see happiness in his face, even though his smiles are still stiff, he definitely laughs more and jokes around alot, I just love his goofy personality, even though he finds it hard being goofy with me in public, he still wants to maintain his serious personality.

Me:"that was a nice movie"

Clyde:" too girly but good I guess"

Me:" it wasn't girly, it was romantic"

Clyde:"romantic, girly same thing, everything is always exaggerated"

Me:" but you romantic"

Clyde:"nah... I'm not"

Me:"what do you call all the sweet things you do for me, buying me flowers, taking me on dates every weekend?"

Clyde:" I do all those things cause of you...and what are you? A girl, and what do girls like?

Romance... meaning it's girly"

I roll my eyes

Me:"you so cute when you trying to act tough"

I look up

Me:"deep inside this tough strong chest is a softie marshmallow heart"

I say tapping his chest

Clyde:"I'm not a softie, don't call me that"

Me:"deep down you know you are"

Clyde:" oh really? You think I'm a softie huh?"

Me:"a big one at that"

Clyde:" oh, I'll show you softie "

Me(giggles):"oh yeah?"

He puts his hand around my neck choking my gently

He slips his long tongue inside my mouth twirling it with mine

He pushes me on my back getting on top of me, pressing his heavy body against mine

Me(moaning):"mmh mmh"

He slips his hand under my dress all the way to my boob, he squeezes it gently sending shivers all over my body he then slides it down to my nunu rubbing it gently, giving me goosebumps.

He pulls out, and kisses my cheeks down towards my ear and whispers

"Are you wet?"

I nod as my nunu agrees with me when it also clenches

"Do you want me to fuck you right now?"

I nod with pleading eyes, my whole body is longing for him

He gets off me and walks away

Clyde:" I'm too much of a softie to fuck you"

He leaves me there dumbstruck as I watch him disappear in the passage upstairs

Me:" Oh no you don't! RoboCop! You better get your pretty tan ass back here!

I was just joking baby! You not a softie!"

I shout as I make my way inside the bedroom, I hear water running from the shower, I strip naked and head to the bathroom, I open the shower door and take my time to feast my eyes with this gorgeous body in front of me

Me:" God sure did take his time creating you for me"

He chuckles softly avoiding to turn to face me I walk closer to him wrapping my arms around his waist and lay my head on his back

Me:"so you really not going to fuck me?"

Clyde:"softies don't fuck"

Me:"come on, I was only kidding"

I slide my hand down to his gun, his body tenses up as I continue playing with it

He slowly turns to face me

Clyde:"be careful of how you play little girl, you might get hurt"

He says staring at my lips

Still holding his dick

Me:" oh really? And how exactly will I get hurt?"

I peck his lips

Clyde:" you playing a dangerous game Thando, you know I've started being serious with gym, which might make me rougher than I already was"

Me(whispers seductively):"I ...(pecks his lip)... don't...(Pecks his cheek)...care...(pecks his nose)"

He gazes into my eyes for a while as if he's thinking, he snaps out of it and holds me tightly against him as we share a deep lustful kiss as I'm still enjoying it he turns me around, slaps my butt, he licks his fingers before rubbing my nunu with them followed by his entrance and he fucks me like nobody's business, we kept changing positions, he picks me up with my arms wrapped around his waist with him still inside of me we head to the bed not worried about our wet bodies we carry on the magic in bed...

My spirit feels rejuvenated and satisfied but my flesh is tired, after I don't know how long we made love we both passed out, we've been sleeping all day, I just woke up, I lift my head up and turn to look his side he's still fast asleep, I check the time and it's nine o'clock at night, I move closer to my man, lay my head on his chest and cuddle him, he wraps his arm around me and plays with my ear with his eyes still closed

Clyde:" you drained me woman"

Me:" Me? You the one who drained me"

Clyde:" you really should stop seducing me,one day I'll break my dick fucking you"

I burst into laughter

Me:" you the one who likes being hardcore, it'll be your fault of it breaks"
Clyde:" you still think I'm a softie?"
Me:" okay you've proven your toughness, you no softie"
He lifts me to lay on top of him
Clyde:" you know how I feel about you, right?"
That's his way of saying I love you
Me:"Nope, I forgot...how do you feel?"
That's my way of getting him to say it
Clyde:"I love you, alright?"
Me:" oh so that's how you feel...it's good to know"
He slaps my butt making me giggle
Me:"I love you too babe"
Clyde:" now what's for dinner?"
Me:"haa no don't ask me...you the one who was busy with me almost all day...I have no energy left in me to make you food askies"
Clyde:" so you mean I'll have you for dinner too? Cause I don't mind"
I get up and get off him as quick as I can
Me:"I'll go see what I can put together, but I'm not about to let you drain the last bit of human energy from me"
He laughs at me
Clyde:" I knew that'd boost you to get your ass up, now go make me food young lady"
Me:" you not my dad, you can't boss me around"
Clyde:" okay...come back to bed then"
I make my way out leaving him laughing, you should hear Clyde when he laughs, like really laughs, his laugh is so contagious.
I get to the kitchen and I decide on making homemade chicken wraps
I feel hands around my waist as I'm busy flattening the dough
"Need help?"
He asks kissing my neck
Me:"mhm, I've marinated the chicken, could you please dip it in the egg, the flour and the bread crumbs and leave them on the board I'll try it myself"
Clyde:" damn...I was hoping you'd say, no baby I got it, go watch T.V or something"
I laugh
Me:"hahaa not this time buddy"
He gets on with it, his phone rings from his pocket, he wipes his hands quickly and answers it
Clyde:"sup"
He comes towards me standing behind me as I'm busy with the food, his hand playing with my butt
Clyde:"they'll be going undercover?"
I notice the oil is now very hot so I start deep frying the chicken, I move away from the stove as soon as I dump it in, pulling my baby too, I respect boiling oil too much, he chuckles as he notices my scared face
Clyde:"mmh, yeah I'm listening...so they going to come to us as if they looking for a job, just so they can bust us?"

...

Clyde:" how stupid that'll be now that we already ten steps ahead of them"

...

Clyde:" we'll make them look like fools, then after that, teach them a lesson of people who try to make us fools"

His face is now serious and dangerous. I try to avoid him but he's right next to me so I can't help but hear his one sided conversations

He drops the call and puts his phone on the counter

Clyde(smiling):"so where were we? Oh you already done with the chicken?"

Me:"yep, you can slice the cucumber for me and the tomato"

Clyde:"cool"

He gets slicing while I'm busy frying

Me:" what was that all about? It sounded serious"

He doesn't like it when I ask him about his work cause he's not proud to talk about it

Clyde:"it's nothing important"

I look at him, I hate it when he does that, but I remain silent and carry on with my cooking

Clyde:"don't worry about it babe, it's nothing interesting trust me, I don't wanna bore you with my work"

Me:"okay"

He kisses my cheek, he turns my face to look at him and he kisses my lips

Clyde:" may I be excused for a bit"

Me:" you're excused"

He runs off heading upstairs

His phone rings, he left it on the counter

Me:"Phone!!"

He doesn't respond so I leave it until it drops, but it immediately rings again, it must be an emergency, I should pick it up and ask the person to hold so I can rush it to Clyde

I pick it up after much contemplating before I can say anything....

"Finally you pick up, I've been trying to get hold of you but you've been avoiding my calls, I have something to tell you...it's about your child, he's in hospital, he's been in a coma for two weeks now!"

My body freezes as the air in the room gets thinner and the temperature rises

" Hello? Clyde? Look I know you don't want anything to do with me, but please, your child needs you"

The phone drops from my hand to the floor

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

Note: I'm sorry for going MIA on y'all, life hasn't been allowing me to do what I love most, which is writing, I got distracted and lost all imagination for writing, but this lockdown even though it's hectic it kinda slowed my life down a bit and my imagination is back...I'm back to finally finish

this story...hope you enjoy...another insert dropping later today at 20:00.
Thanks for being patient ☐

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

Insert 51

S2 finale

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Clyde

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

I'm busy doing some research about the cops who are planning on busting us on our next huge deal, good thing to have eyes and ears everywhere, we have a couple of cops who work for us, and their job is making sure we never get busted, we pay them more than their peanuts from the government, they tipped us about two police officers who are undercover cops who were planning to try their luck with us but they messing with the wrong people.

I'm disturbed by a siren, it's the fire sensor alarm from the kitchen

Me:"oh Thando, this woman is burning my food, I should've just ordered in"

I rush down stairs to check what's going on I find her sitting still on the floor against the counter holding a spatula on one hand and my phone on the ground...

Confused, I go switch off the stove and the alarm

Me:"are you out of your mind Thandolwethu? You wanna burn us alive?"

She doesn't respond, it looks like she's in shock..I shake her

Me:"babe?"

She doesn't respond, I gently slap her cheeks, still doesn't respond, she's breathing though, I get her water with a glass and pour it on her face, she snaps out of it

Me:"baby, are you okay sweet cakes?"

I don't usually use corny pet names unless I have to or I feel it's an appropriate moment

She looks at me like I committed murder right in front of her

Me:"what's wrong baby? What happened, you don't look so well"

Thando:"is it true?"

Me(confused):"is what true?"

Thando:" a child?"

Me:"huh? What are you talking about?"

Thando:" that you have...that you have a child?"

I'm totally lost on what the fuck is she talking about

Me:" babe are you okay? What happened? What are you talking about?"

Thando:"She called...the mother of your child, you should probably get back to her"

She says pointing at my phone

I go pick up my phone, I received a call from someone I've been avoiding for years, this chick just doesn't get the message, what we had long died together with the boy I once was.

She always gets a way of reaching me no matter how many times I change numbers and block her. I wonder what she told Thando.

I look back at her

Thando:"call her"

Me:" what? No I'm not doing that, I want nothing to do with her, you shouldn't have answered my call in the first place"

She raises her brows shook to what I just said

Thando:"ohho so you not even going to explain to me, what I just heard from that woman?, You have a freaking child with her Clyde, a child that I don't know about from a woman I don't know"

Me:"a child? I don't have no child with no woman, what the fuck is you talking about? If I had a child he or she would be living with me and do you see any child around here? Nope"

Thando:"then what was she talking about? I'm not stupid Clyde and I will not be made a fool by you again....did you impregnate those hoes you were busy with while you were still being a jerk to me? Did you even use any protection? Oh my God, you picked them up from the clubs you went to, you were probably too drunk one night to even use protection on a whore!"

She puts her hands on her head panicking as she gets up from the floor standing up

Thando:" oh my gosh, we hardly use protection...are you even sure you don't have the virus?

Oh Lord I'm HIV positive! Was so blinded by my stupid love to even care about this..."

Me:" Chill! Would you, please, I don't have no virus, I test every three months...I don't have a child, that was probably some chick trying to trap me, trust me alot of girls have told me they pregnant cause of some fantasy they make up in their heads thinking I'll marry them or shower them with my money, I don't know but they all just phonies, this was just another case of those, I warned you about this when we were getting serious about each other remember? They'll be women who will try to break us up cause of my old ways I the past of how I treated women, women who were serious about me not knowing that I'm not interested,.I promise you, this was just another one of those babe, you have nothing to worry about"

She's looking at me with her big eyes all out and arms folded

Thando:" you sure?"

Me:" hundred percent, I'd never abandon my own child"

Thando:" oh...well it's just that woman on the phone sounded so serious and genuinely worried"

Me:"obviously, she has to do all it takes to make me believe her"

She sighs calming down a bit I walk closer to her and wrap my arms around her

Me:"now look at what you let her do to you"

I kiss her forehead she wraps her arms around my neck

Thando:" I hope you telling me the truth Clyde cause I don't think I'm ready to leave you again, I don't think I'll ever be"

Me:" what do you want me to do to make you chill"

Thando:"let's call her, let her explain everything, then we do what you good at the most, some digging up on her life to see if she's lying or not"

Me:" you really want us to waste our time on all that bullshit?"

Thando:" it would make me chill"

I look at her for a while and notice the determination in her

Me:"okay fine...if that'll make you chill...let's do it"

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Stacey

.

.

.

.

.

Me:"thanks for dropping me off"

Troy:" any day... greet Tracey for me will you"

Me:"I will"

He stars into my eyes

Me:"I should probably get inside the house"

Troy:" yeah you probably should"

Me:.....

Troy:.....

I clear my throat and get out the car

Me:"goodnight"

Troy:"goodnight"

I head inside the house while keep looking back seeing him watch me as I head inside .

I get in and lock the door then head to my bedroom, my baby girl is fast asleep already.

Well Troy and I still aren't back together, I want to tell him that I'm cool now, we can get back together but my pride is on another level, and he's been doing his best not to push but I can sense the impatience in him... I mean it's only been two days since we made peace at spur. It's still too soon to just say I forgive you for everything and I want us to be together again. Lol, oh hell no, I don't want to come off as weak not matter how weak I am. I get undressed, ready to go take a bath, if I had a shower I'd take one right now but my house only has a bathtub. As I'm running water I hear a knock coming from the main door of the house so I head to it

Me:"who could it be at this hour?"

In this neighborhood I don't open for anyone after six in the evening

I stand next to the door with a pan on my hand for safety reasons

"It's me"

Troy??

Me:"Troy?"

"Yes"

I open the door he smiles but it quickly disappears as he realizes what's on my hand

Troy:" you can put that away...it's only me"

I laugh

Me:" you can never be too safe around here...come on in"

He makes his way inside holding my scarf and water bottle

Troy:" you forgot these in the car"

Me:"oh thanks, you didn't have to turn back for them, I could've gotten them tomorrow"

Troy:" it's cool, I don't mind"

I smile as I nod and take my stuff from him, our hands make contact as he hands them over and the chemistry between us is just too much to ignore.

Me:"thank you"

Troy:"you welcome"

Me:...

Troy:....

The way he's looking at me, if I were to give him a thank you hug, it would definitely lead to something else... just say the word and he would fuck the day lights out of me...the sexual tension is so much you could cut it with a knife.

Me:"Troy"

Troy:"yes?"

Me:"you can let go of the stuff now"

He comes back to his senses and lets go

Troy:" oh I'm sorry, I don't know what's gotten into me"

I fake a laugh

Me:"hahaa...yeah...since you already here can I offer you anything...tea, juice, coffee?"

Troy:"tea would be nice"

Great he chooses something that he can't finish quick, I need this man out of my house before I go hoe mode on him.

I leave him in the lounge as I head to the kitchen, I fix my towel, which cannot stay still for more than five minutes, I'll go out on some clothes after making his tea, he likes his tea black so it's not a hustle making it.

I put some muffins I baked yesterday for him and take it to him with a tray

Me:"there you go"

Troy:"thank you, those look good"

I put the tray down and my towel decides to slip off at the same time...wow...well this is embarrassing

Me:"fuck! Sorry about that"

I quickly pick it up and cover myself, shit, I'm not even wearing any underwear, that was supper embarrassing and awkward

Troy:" no need to be sorry, it's the best thing my eyes have seen all day"

I giggle pushing my hair back over my ear, what the fuck am I doing?

Me:" uhm..let me go get dressed, I'll be back"

Troy:" you don't have to do that, really, please sit down, it's rude to leave a guest on his own"
I sit next to him and watch him enjoy my muffins and tea like it's the best meal he's ever had

Me:" you were hungry weren't you?"

Troy:" it's been a while since I've had anything homemade, and I haven't eaten all day"

Me:" what? Why? Gosh what is your new receptionist good for, doesn't she know she has to remind you to eat at work cause when you start working you forget you have a tummy that needs to be fed... Should I get you more... actually don't answer that I'll get you more"

I get up with his empty plate and dish him three more. Troy can go all day without eating when he's buried in work, he only realizes his hungry once he starts eating, I noticed that first day I started working for him when I offered him lunch, ever since then I always bought him lunch..I can't believe his new receptionist hasn't noticed this.

I also dish him a wavy scone, and butter it up.

I jump at the sound of a cup placed on the counter

Troy:"sorry, didn't mean to startle you...I wanted to ask for a refill of your delicious tea"

Me(laughs):" tea is tea Troy, it all tastes the same no matter who makes it"

Troy:"Nah, yours in particular, tastes perfect, the best tea I've ever drank my whole life"

Me(blushing):"you just trying to make me blush"

Troy:" Nooo...but it's working"

He switches on the kettle he gets behind me and reaches for the sugar container that's right in front of me, did he have to take it from behind me though? He absolutely cannot be this close to me, he's gonna make me lose my morals.

Troy:" you should probably do it for me, I don't think mine will taste as good as yours"

I chuckle shaking my head as I make his tea, I take his stuff and turn only to find him right behind me, making me spill tea on his shirt

Me&Him:"Shit!"

I put the food back on the table and quickly attend to him taking off his shirt more like ripping it off, I turn and pour cold water on a cup, and carelessly throw the water on his chest with intentions of cooling the hotness of the tea, which makes me end up making a mess, but all I care about is cooling the burn, I rush to get a package of frozen vegetables and I rest it on his red chest

Troy:" it's fine, it's not that bad"

He says as he makes his way to the lounge

Me:" I'm so sorry I didn't realize you were right behind me"

I grab the packet only to let me take care of his chest

Me:" I'm really sorry, does it still hurt, I think I have something for burns in my first aid kit"

I quickly get up to go get it, I come back with it and rub it on his chest

Me:"my gosh I almost killed you"

He laughs

Troy:" don't worry about it my love, I'm fine, really"

Me:" No.. I... wait...what did you just call me?"

He holds his lips

Troy:" I'm sorry I meant to say Stace...don't worry about it Stace"

He called me his love, I love it when he calls me that

I continue rubbing his chest as my mind starts racing thinking of all the things I could do to make him forget about the pain on his chest, my eyes running all over his body, I notice his pants are soaking wet

Me: "your pants are wet"

Troy: "and fucken cold...that was hella cold water you poured on me"

Me: "I'm sorry...do you wanna take them off, they'll dry in an hour behind my fridge together with your shirt"

Troy: "that's a good idea"

He gets up and takes them off

Troy: "shit, my briefs are wet as well"

Me: "I go get you a towel so you can take them off too"

I head to my room and get him a towel then head back to him, I give it to him

Me: "there you go, I close my eyes"

Troy: "you don't have to... it's nothing you've never seen, right?"

Me: "yeah, I'll still cover my eyes though"

Troy: "I'm done"

I look at him and his not covered I quickly look away

Me: "Troy! Why'd you do that?"

He burst into laughter

Troy: "relax...okay I'm covered"

I look at him and he's covered

Me: "gosh...you play too much man"

I laugh as I take his stuff to the kitchen and hang them behind the fridge

Troy: "I remember how we used to do this back in the days, I'd play around all weekend, only to find out on a Sunday night that mom didn't wash my school uniform, to punish me for playing around instead of preparing for school on Monday, so I'd wash my uniform at night and hang it at the back of the fridge, wake up the next day everything is supper dry...I don't know how many times that strategy saved my life"

I laugh

Me: "you and I both...those were the days, too bad some of us are still stuck in those days, at least now you have a Tumble dryer at your place"

Troy: "and soon you'll have one too"

Me: "yeah I know, I just wish my daughter didn't have to grow up in this situation"

He comes closer to me

Troy: "never regret the struggle Stacey, be thankful for all that you are going through, because once you make it, you'll truly be grateful, it'll be worth it, there's a difference between success and victory...it's one thing being born into success, you'll never know how true victory feels like....but if you struggled and went through the pain and obstacles for success, you'll feel the best feeling in the world, the feeling of victory, of conquering, the sense of pride that everything you've achieved didn't come easy to you, you fought for it...and that'll make you stronger and more intimidating than any of the billionaires out there...trust me, embrace the struggles you go through, don't feel sorry for yourself...you have a beautiful story to tell to our children some day.... imagine a movie with no emotions of pain, sadness, or breakthrough and it's just happily ever after from the beginning till the end...that'd be one boring movie...so be proud of your

movie my love"

He said it again, but I'm not concerned about that, no one has ever made me feel good about being poor before.

Me:" I've never thought of it that way"

He smiles

Me:"thank you, I'll forever keep that in my heart, wow I've never met a rich man who talks so much sense"

Troy:" then you've never met a poor rich man like me"

Me(smiling):.....

I move closer to him closing the gap between us, I hug him with my arms wrapped around his neck he holds my waist, I move my head from his shoulder and before I know it our lips have collided, he pushes me back until I'm against the wall, picks me up and both our towels fall off, he carries me to the bedroom, ooh what the hell, I can't stop him now, life is too short to be playing hard to get, specially with someone you inlove with.

He throws me on the bed and we make sweet slow make up love

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Thando

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

we at the lounge as we wait for the woman to pick up her phone

"Hello"

We both remain silent

"Helloo?"

I nudge Clyde

Me(whispers):"talk"

Clyde:"hi"

" Clyde? Oh my gosh is that really you? I've been trying to get hold of you for years" Years?

Clyde:" what do you want Rochelle?"

Oh so he knows her name, there's definitely more to this, this is not some floozy he hit and passed

" Clyde, it's been 12 years, I know that you want nothing to do with me, which I still don't understand what wrong I've ever done you when you the one who left me for no reason"

Clyde:"I thought I told you the reason"

" A stupid one, three years together and you kept our relationship a secret, as painful as it was I

played along, then out of nowhere you tell me you can't be with me cause you a bad person?
That was the lamest excuse ever and I loved you with all my heart I gave you my first everything
from kissing to sex, I learnt from you"

I feel him looking at me, but I'm so hurt I can't bring myself to look at him right now

Clyde:" that was a long time ago, we were both very young, dumb and naive, is that why you've
been pestering me? To remind me of our failed attempt of a relationship?"

"No...you pretended you loved me for three years only to take my virginity and break up with me
after a few days, that's all you wanted from me...to prove a point to your friends, made me a fool
in front of our schoolmates "

Clyde:" look, I'm not proud of what I did to you okay...I'm sorry...can you move on now?"

"After a long time, I finally moved on.. anyway you didn't only leave me heartbroken you also left
me pregnant"

We look at each other

" I decided to keep it from you, I thought you were only going to make fun of me, deny the baby
and embarrass me in front of the school again, like the cold hearted jerk you were, I transferred
to another school and raised my baby on my own, thank God for my supporting parents"

Clyde:" are you for real?"

" Yes, look, I've moved on and made peace from what you did to me, I'm now happily
married....(sniffs, crying softly)....it's just, my baby has been in a coma for weeks now, I thought I
was going to tell him about you when he turns eighteen, but the doctors say there's no hope of
him waking up...(sniffs)... I thought maybe you'd like to come see him...(Crying softly)... before
he passes on"

Silence

" I understand this is shocking news for you and you probably don't believe me... but if you do
decide to come, he's at Netcare Olivedale hospital in Randburg....you have one more week
before I switch off the machines...it's totally up to you, I would like you to meet him before he
dies"

She drops the call

I wipe the tears off my face

Me:" well...that sounded legit, congratulations, you a father, oh unfortunately, not for long"

I get up and head outside at the backyard to get some fresh air before I suffocate

Clyde:" Thando"

I look at him with my teary eyes

Me:" yes"

Clyde:" I'm just as shocked as you are, I didn't know"

Me:"shocked? Oh I'm not shocked, as a matter of fact, I don't know how I feel right
now....(sniffs)...so many emotions going through me right now"

He comes closer to me

I move away

Me:" I cannot be close to you right now, please, I need to digest this on my own"

Clyde:" I...I really need you by my side right now Thando, not against me"

I turn my back on him and hear his footsteps fading away

Oh good lord, please help me handle this situation. I feel like running away, I just can't go
through this, it hurts so much, at the same time I can't leave Clyde , he's my whole life, I can't

live without him. I sit on the couch in the patio.

After hours of thinking and all possibilities of this outcome I finally head inside around one o'clock dawn.

I find him sitting on the couch lost in his thoughts, I sit next to him and rub his back.

Me:"I'm not against you...I'm with you"

He looks at me and takes my hand into his then places a long gentle kiss on it

Clyde:" I know this is not easy on you...so thank you for that"

I lay my head on his shoulder

Me:"what are we going to do?"

What he says next is the biggest fear for our relationship

Clyde:" I want to go see him, I want Lisa to heal him and if he's really mine, I want a relationship with him"

I don't know how many times can a heartbreak...but I feel it sinks.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

As promised, goodnight good people ☐

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

Insert 52

S2 finale

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

LISA

A Week Later

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

"I'm sorry lady but I don't do love potions jeez!"

I push her out towards the door

Her:" please, I know you can, you have spiritual powers"

Me:" I'm not a sangoma! Why can't you people understand that?"

Her: " you can heal people who are close to their death... Please I really love this man"

Me: "lady! For the last time, I don't know how to make love options...andikwazi!(I don't know how) jeez! Security!"

I buzz the security as I close her outside

Argh this is what I have to deal with sometimes, black people and dark magic

Me: " please escort the lady out my premises ASAP!"

" Yes ma'am"

I sigh closing my eyes as I hear laughter coming from upstairs, I look up to see Quinton leaning on the glass wall laughing his guts out

Me: "mxm, so not funny, people can be so annoying!"

He can't stop laughing he's literally out of breath

Me: " since when does the whole neighborhood know about my powers anyway, now everyone will wanna come here with all sorts of ridiculous stories"

He's on his knees laughing like a mad man

Me(laughs): "I forget that you an idiot sometimes"

I walk upstairs to go check on my babies leaving the mad man to laugh himself to death

As I get closer to him I realise he's in tears

Quinton (laughing out of breathe) : "I... can't...breath...(tries to catch his breath while laughing)...bub! Help me!...I can't stop...(his laugh starts all over again)"

I can't help but burst into laughter, he's really struggling to breath and it's hilarious, I run away from him before I also laugh myself to death

I get to my bedroom, I hold my mouth trying to stop myself from laughing, I finally calm down after a minute or two.

Me(laughing): "God I'm married to a psychopath!"

I shush myself as I hear baby sounds, I walk towards them and they sound asleep

Me: "damn I got strong cute genes, all my girls look exactly like me...mmh... y'all chose wisely ladies, I must say"

"There she is"

I turn to face him, his face red from all the laughing carrying a glass of cold lemonade

Quinton: " my beautiful sangoma"

He burst into laughter again but quickly stops himself this time around

He sighs and takes a sip of him drink

Quinton: "I mean beautiful wife"

Me(laughing): " I'm going to kill you Q, for real"

He laughs closing the gap between us

Quinton: "not if I kill you first"

He says pecking my lips

I fold my arms

Quinton: "what lies were you telling my babies just now Ms liaw- yer "

Me: "that you are their real father"

He gasps covering his mouth

Me(shrugs): "you asked"

Quinton: " I can't believe you just said that"

Me: "I'm sorry you had to find out this way"

Quinton:"you so evil"

Me:"yet you still married me... that says a lot about you"

He laughs

Quinton:"still a smart mouth I see"

I smile evilishly

He looks at the babies who are attempting to wake up as they start fidgeting and making disgusted faces

Me(whispering):" now look what you've done, you've woken them up"

Quinton:"I can't even differentiate them yet they so identical"

Me:" this one on the left is Athenkosi, her birthmark is on her butt on the left cheek, the one in the middle is Amkhitha, her birthmark is on the right cheek of her butt and this one is Athanathi....

Quinton:" mmh I like... what's different about her?"

Me:"you'll see when they wake up, her eyes are greener than the rest"

Quinton:" wow, you've already studied them so soon"

Me:" they my babies, if anyone should know how to tear them apart it should be me"

Quinton:" their differences are so hidden though, these three will get away with a lot of things"

Me:" I just hope they won't be too mischievous"

One starts crying waking up the other, but Athanathi is sleeping peacefully

We pick them up shushing them

Me:" hold her for a second please"

I give her to Q as I prepare to breastfeed them

Quinton:" you think you can feed them at the same time?"

Me:"I don't know, I'll try...give me one"

He hands over Athenkosi, I hold her properly and put my nipple in her mouth, she sucks immediately, I let her drink for a while, once she's settled I ask Q to give me Amkhitha

Me:"please hold Athenkosi's head to support her, I'll hold Amkhitha"

We feed them

Quinton:"doesn't it hurt?"

Me:"It does, but it feels good"

He looks at me as if I'm crazy

Quinton:" so it hurts but it feels good?"

Me(giggles):" Yes, I feel like I'm giving them life and that makes me feel good"

Quinton:" ohh I get it"

Me:" ahh they sleeping, let's go put them down"

We put them back

Quinton:" I guess Athanathi was the one who couldn't sleep last night, that's why she's peacefully sleeping"

Me:"yeah, I need to get her with the program"

Quinton:"well at least now we have some time to ourselves"

He pulls me close to him locking his arms around me

Quinton:" it's been months now...I miss being inside you"

I think the last time we had sex Was when I was around six or seven months pregnant after that I just couldn't keep up.

Me:"I miss you too but I feel like it's still too early...let's wait for a month to finish first"

He sighs

Quinton:"and that's in how many days?"

Me:"two more weeks"

He groans holding me even tighter

Quinton:" I'll set it on my calendar then, I don't want to let even an hour to go by after the two weeks"

I giggle blushing and covering my face on his neck

I scream as he picks me up unexpectedly, he throws me on the bed gently

Me:"what are you doing, I thought we just talked about this, like literally a few seconds"

He giggles mischievously and attacks me with a kiss

Quinton (pulls out):" didn't say anything about making out"

We kiss with him touching me in all the right places, his one hand squeezes my butt cheek while the other one is caressing the side of my waist up to my boob and down to my honey pot

I hit his hand away from the honey, he groans

Phone ringing

We ignore the phone as our tongues swirl in sync, my punani's heartbeat is on another level as I feel his dick getting harder and harder on top of me

Phone ringing

He moves even more passionately on me as if we making love instead with clothes on

I pull out

Me:"whoever's calling won't quit"

Quinton (kissing my neck in between his words):" then we'll just ignore them till they quit cause I'm not quitting on this"

He gets back to my lips, I feel myself losing my senses, I still feel like we teenagers stealing each other before curfew, the way being with him feels so right I fear it might be wrong. I think now we deserve to live happily ever after...I don't want anything ever coming between us again except a bump on my tummy when carrying our children for him.

Phone ringing

He pulls out

Quinton:"let me put it on silent"

He puts it on silent and we continue with our hot making out

My phone rings, I pull out

Me:" it must be important"

Quinton:" it's probably that woman who wanted a love potion"

I giggle

Me:" let me check"

I stretch my hand looking for my phone while french kissing my baby

I answer it

Me:"mmh?"

"Lisa, is Quinton there"

I pull out from the kiss

Me:"oh hey Clyde, yeah, why?"

"Oh, I wanted to tell him something important"

Me:" okay, you can call him, he'll pick up"

"Why was he ignoring my calls anyway"

Me:" he was in the toilet"

" Yeah right, I know what y'all doing, this is what got you triplets"

I laugh

Me:"shut up Clyde"

I drop the call

Me:" Clyde has something important to tell you"

He rolls his eyes

His phone rings and he picks it up as he gets off from me, I stare at his bulge as he gets up, licking my lips, he walks towards the balcony

I get up and head downstairs I find my babies cleaned up and fresh watching cartoons while playing with their toys, thanks to Ma everything in my life is organized I don't know what I'd be without her

Me:" who's babies are these, looking all cute and behaving"

Kyle:"mommieeee!"

Rae:"mommieeee!"

I get down on my knees and hug them, giving them kisses all over their faces

Me:"who bathe you?"

Kyle:"Mah"

Me:"oh woow look how handsome you are...and how beautiful you are"

Rachel giggles throwing herself on the floor dramatically

Me:"yohh so much drama princess"

I get up and head to the kitchen to find Ma cleaning

Me:"morning Ma Vick"

Ma:"morning, how you doing"

Me:"hai I'm tired, three babies is no child's play"

She laughs softly

Ma:"I feel sorry for you, it's not going to get any easier"

Me:"I know, but I also thank God that I have you, I can't even image how I'd handle five babies on my own and you know I can't rely on Quinton"

Ma:"I'm so proud of you though"

Me:"why? My age group people are busy making money moves and being independent and here I am bearing children"

Ma:"that's why I'm so proud of you, first of all, you found the kind of love that most only dream of nowadays, you giving your husband something most men can only dream of, children, you so young but you don't deny giving your husband the family he wants...women nowadays are so focused on being independent and equal to men that they forget how a man needs to be treated in order for him to reflect that love back to you...your generation knows their rights way too well and they so focused on being feminist, there's no more room for men to be men....and you wonder why marriages that actually last for year are the ones of your grandmothers and mothers...once a man feels like he's not needed in a relationship, he doesn't see the need to stick around...there's a woman out there who's arguing with her husband about having children cause she feels like it's her body and she's not ready for kids or to have a second child cause

she cares more about her body and her career than building a family. Besides love, a man marries a woman cause he wants a family with her...men care a lot about legacy and if you deny him that, you make him lose something to look forward to in a future with you"

I nod smiling, understanding exactly what she means

Ma:"that's why I'm so proud of you, just because you have a kids doesn't mean you still can't become the woman you've dreamt of becoming, in fact you should be the woman you want your daughters to look up to and say...wow, when I grow up I wanna be like my mom"

Me:" that would be nice to hear coming from my girls"

"Wow Ma, that was powerful and very true, thanks for sharing your wisdom with my wife"

She smiles shyly

Ma:" it's nothing, was just telling her she's a good wife and mother and I'm proud of her"

Quinton (hugging me from behind):"I'm also proud of her"

Ma:" let me go check on the washing machine upstairs"

Me:"okay mah"

She head out

I turn to look at Quinton

Me:" I'm hungry"

Quinton:" me too, what's for breakfast?"

Me:"whatever you making"

Quinton:" I prefer what you making"

Me:"I really want want you making"

He laughs

Quinton:"Ma just talked about how to treat a man and now you want me to make the food?"

Me:" yeyi! Make me food man...be a good husband will you"

Quinton:"sometimes I wonder who's the man in this relationship"

Me:" me too, I mean you didn't even make it through the birth of our triplets"

He covers my mouth

Quinton:"let's never talk of that dark day"

I burst into laughter

Me:" help me make us food"

We make a nice English breakfast

Quinton:" there's something important I have to tell you"

I look at him, my heart skips a beat, most important things he has to tell me are hardly ever good news

Me:" what is it?"

Quinton:" don't worry, you look scared"

Me:" important things are usually bad things and they usually come between us"

Quinton:" No it's nothing like that... but I am really shook by this"

Me:" just tell me already"

Quinton:" I'll tell you once we seated"

I breath out, his face says it all, it's something bad, I wonder what it is, I hope it's not another storm...it's been a while since I dreamt about Dad, he usually warns me about a storm that might break my marriage, the diamonds have been quiet about my life lately.

I feel hands massaging my shoulders

Quinton:" calm down bub, this has nothing to do about us, you should really stop worrying about us breaking up...I married you so that, that fear of losing each other disappears"

Me:" I know, but you know how troubles like following me"

Quinton:"this is not your trouble"

I sigh

Me:" you right, I should stop worrying"

Quinton:" now we getting some....

Me:"argh I can't take it anymore!"

He looks at me with widened eyes as I pull him to the lounge and make him sit down I also sit

Me:"Now talk! What is so important?"

He chuckles shaking his head

I give him a deadly look, he becomes serious

Quinton:" okay...well, it's about Clyde"

Me:"what about him? What happened?"

Quinton:" he has a child"

My eyes widen as I'm overwhelmed with shock

Me:"what! That's great! I'm so happy for them! I can't believe it ..Thando is pregnant! I should give her a call I absolutely.....

He puts his fingers over my lips

Quinton:"shhhhh please, listen to what I'm saying"

Me:" I'm listening, you said Clyde has a child"

Quinton:"yes, as in the child is already existing, he's Twelve years old"

My eyes widen even more along with my mouth

Me:"what?"

Quinton:"he found out a week ago"

Me(covering my mouth):"oh no....how? "

Quinton:" it's from a girl from his past, he was eighteen, young arrogant and careless teenager, he dated this girl secretly only because of a bet with his friends that he would break her virginity, he got what he wanted and broke things off with her, not knowing that he impregnated her....now she contacts him to tell him the news that he has a child who's in his death bed....he's in a coma and they'll be switching off the machines in two days "

I don't even know how to react right now I did not expect this

Me:" is he sure it's his child?"

Quinton:"he's been visiting him in the hospital, he said when he saw him, he didn't even need DNA tests, the boy is a spitting image of him, he's literally his twin when he was his age , he said it was like seeing myself in the past"

I hold my mouth in shock

Me:" yohh, only to find that he's going to die, that's a shame"

Quinton:" I know, he's been talking to him hoping he'd wake up but nothing"

Me(shaking my head):" mh mh mh"

Quinton:" this is where you come in bub?"

Me(confused):"what? What for? What did I do?"

Quinton (chuckles):" your powers hello ? Eath to Ms healer?"

I hit my head as I remember I can do that

Me:"ohhh yeah I have powers! I can heal him!"

He laughs

Quinton:" I'm sorry but I'm finding it hard to be serious with you right now"

Me(laughs):" people have been coming to me for stupid reasons I even forgot I'm a healer"

We laugh our guts out, I hear Rae and Kyle laugh from a distance, I look at them and they laughing at us

I look back at him

Me:" this is not a laughing matter Q,....oh my gosh, how is Thando? Oh no, I can imagine what she's going through...are they still together through this?"

Quinton:"yeah, Thando didn't take it well but she's there for him"

Me:" shame, at least it happened before she came to the picture... imagine if he had a child while they were together, now that'd be something"

He nods, I see guilt flash past his face

Oh shit! I didn't think before I said that

Me:" uhm I didn't mean it to remind you or..."

Quinton:" it's okay, I know what you mean, and you right, it would suck....and I'm sorry it happened to you"

Me:" that's the past Q, we long forgave and moved on"

I move closer to him and lay a kiss on his cheek and his other cheek, his forehead then a long one on his lips

Quinton:" so when are we going to see the kid?"

Me:" it's an emergency, we should go today, now actually, call and tell them we'll meet w the hospital"

He smiles and pecks my lips as he gets up energetic

Quinton:" that's the healer hero I know...let me go inform them, you'll meet me in the shower"

Me:" yeah, let me finish making our food"

I head to the kitchen and finish up frying the mushrooms, I dish up and cover our food then head to the lounge to take Kyle and Rae to come with me, I don't like leaving them somewhere where there's no adult nearby so I head with them to our bedroom

Me:" keep the noise down guys cause your sisters are sleeping okay?"

I leave them on my bed as I go join Q in the shower

We have a naughty shower together, we get out and get ourselves ready

I take the kids to Ma

Me:" Ma, we going out for a few, can you please watch the kids, including the girls for me"

Ma:" of cause...see y'all later"

Me:" thank you, bye babies"

Kyle:"bye mommy bye daddy"

Quinton:" byeee"

I see Rae making a sad face when her dad says bye

Me:" she's going to cry...let's go"

I pull Quinton and we run downstairs, I hear Rachel burst out into a loud cry

Quinton:" Noo bub, let me go make her feel better before I go"

Me:"y'all always do this and it takes so long, we in an emergency Q"

He sighs as we get in the car

Rae and Quinton are hopeless lovebirds

Don't get me wrong, he loves his children all the same, it's just Rae loves him more than me and she demands for his attention which makes it seem as though they really close, Quinton also doesn't know how to say No to Rae, if it makes her happy it's Yes

Me:"slow down Q, you going to get us killed"

Quinton:" when have I ever?"

Me:"this car drives you crazy"

Quinton:"just sit back and enjoy the ride baby"

I roll my eyes

Me:"idiot"

He squeezes my thigh

.

.

.

.

.

.

Aiden

.

.

.

.

.

.

I'm busy getting some work done in the office, I'm preparing for the fake distribution for the undercover cops who planning on busting us, I really feel sorry for them cause not only are they going to look like fools but they also going to experience alot of pain.

"Knock knock"

I look up and it's Nella, my energy gets drained, she's the last person I wanna see right now I ignore her as I continue with my work

"Can we talk, please?"

She sits on the chair opposite me

Me:"I'm really not in the mood to fight with you"

Nella:"I didn't come here to fight, I just want us to talk"

Me:"us talking always ends with us fighting and I don't have that energy, so please"

Nella:"its because you never want to understand me, you always end up raising your voice at me and shutting me out"

Me:"there's nothing to talk about Yonela"

Nella:"if you don't want to talk to me..how do you expect us to solve things and move on happily"

I remain silent, my blood is boiling with anger , of I say something now, I might regret it

Nella:" if we can't even talk about this, what's the point of us being in a relationship"

Me:...

Nella:" maybe we should just break...

Me:"Don't Even Think about finishing that sentence! You have no right saying that! You the one who lied to me! You lone who betrayed me!...

Nella:"calm down...

Me(agitated):"Don't Tell me to fucken calm down, I have every right to be furious, what you did is pure evil...(running out of breath)...and to...to think that....

I open the draw of my desk and pull out the small box

Me:" to think I was about to.....(breathing heavily)...fuck it!"

I throw the box at her and head out, fuck my lungs are suffocating, I can't breath properly, I head outside to get some fresh air, I feel my legs getting weak about to fail me, my vision getting blurry, it's like the room is getting smaller and the walls are closing in on me, before I could shout for help everything becomes dark

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Clyde

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

I'm at the hospital in the ward with the young boy, he's a good looking kid, I just can't believe the way he looks like me so much, I didn't even have to do any tests, but because of the kind of person I am I still insisted for a test and I'm 99,1 percent this boy's father. Shit, I was and still am very angry. I'm angry that I never knew until now...all the years that I've missed out on, fuck, I don't want no child of mine going through any of the shit that I went through growing up, that's why I never wanted kids anyway or a wife or anyone to care about besides my blood. Now look at my life, Thando happened now this? A whole twelve year old son
Shit.

I stare at his lifeless body

That's what I've been doing since I've been coming to see him, I stare at him and get flashbacks of when I was his age and the life I lived, he looks like me so much I'm afraid he'll be like me taking all the bad traits and following in my footsteps, I hope he's not like me at all.

"We came as soon as we could"

I look up and it's Lisa with Quinton

Me:"hey"

Lisa:"hey... how are you?"

Me:"I'm good I guess"

She moves closer to the bed while Quinton and I shake hands and shoulder bump

Lisa:"damn Clyde, this is you exactly, he took everything, were you going to deny him?"

In the African culture they like saying that, if the child looks exactly like the father it means you

were going to deny the child or something like that

Me:"of cause not, well I don't know, my way of thinking and maturity then wasn't anything like how I am now, I would've probably denied him"

Lisa:"so raw, but I get you, from the time I've known you, you have changed alot "

I sigh. We all looking at the kid who looks so pale

Quinton:"damn, what happened to him anyway, he's just a kid, he doesn't deserve to be in here like this"

Me:"he was involved in a car crash, while taking the school transport"

Lisa(covering her mouth):" oh my God, that's so tragic, I wish things like this didn't have to happen to little children"

Quinton:"yeah, but these things don't have any age restrictions, it's sad really"

Me:"so do you think you can help him?"

Lisa(sighs):"I sure hope so, you know, my healing doesn't always work, if it's the person's time, not even my powers can go against God...I need you to understand this Clyde"

I nod

Lisa:" the person must also be willing to get healed, he must have something that will motivate him to want to come back to life....have you been talking to him? Letting him know that you his real father and you want to be in his life, have you been communicating with him Everytime you visit?"

Flushed with disappointment in myself I shake my head

Me:"No"

Lisa:" come on Clyde, you should've, you know he can hear us right? Didn't the doctor tell you this?"

Me:" she did, she said if I talk to him as if he were not in a coma and motivate him, joke around, have real conversations with him he might wake up...I did try it for like three days but it was just too heartbreaking, I couldn't, staring at him was better"

She comes towards me and gives me a warm hug, I hold her back, if she doesn't let go of me I might end up crying and I don't do that in front of anyone, I've been doing a lot of that crying business Everytime I come here

She finally let's go, I don't know if it's her powers or what, but it's like she just took a whole burden off my shoulders

Me:"what did you do to me?"

Lisa(confused):"I gave you a hug"

Me:" it feels like a weight has been lifted off me"

She smiles

Lisa:" that's what hugs usually do, they make you feel better when you worried"

I nod, I've never had a hug that made me feel like that before

Lisa:"talk to him first Clyde, tell him everything that you feel in your heart, motivate him to get up, give him something to look forward to"

I walk towards his bed and sit on the chair besides him

Clyde:"I don't know what to say"

Quinton:"come on man, tell him something you'd like to hear from your father"

I sigh as I take his cold hand into mine

Me:"I promise, if you just wake up and give me a chance to be in the rest of your life, I'll do all in

my power to protect, groom, love and prosper you... I'll be the father you deserve, when I was your age, I had a really bad father, he was never there to teach me how to be a good man, my life was harsh but I'm thankful that I grew up with both my parents in my life, although we did really bad things we were always there for each other, although my father was and absent dad he was just a present boss in my life, he never raised me or groomed me, instead he ruled and controlled...(sighs).... anyway, please my boy, you need to wake up for me....

Lisa is holding his other hand and chest, praying really hard, tears are coming out her eyes, her necklace is glowing.

Me:"I promise I'll be there for you anytime you need me, your mom told me you like basketball, I promise I'll come watch every match, I'll be your number one fan, I promise I'll teach you pro basketball tricks, I'll always be there to give you the advice you need, whether it's girls or you confused about your body changes through puberty, if you're bullied in school...(chuckles)..trust me those days are over, I'll make sure no one ever messes with you...I promise to have father son bonding days every weekend that you free and every holidays...(sighs sadly)... please, just wake up, ask God to give me another chance and bring you back to me....I promise.....I won't mess up...

The machines start beeping loudly, I get up in fear

Me:"what's happening!?"

Lisa(pressing the emergency button):" I don't know I think he's having a seizure!"

Quinton runs out

"We need a fucking doctor! Anyone!?"

A doctor rushes in checking the machines, the machine stops beeping and there's a straight line all temperatures are at zero...I don't know much about hospital technology but I know when a machine indicates a person is dead

Doc:" what happened?"

Me:"You fucken tell me!?"

Nurses walk in to help

Doc:" we need to defibrillate him"

Me:"what does that mean? Is he dying!? What is fucking going on??!!"

Doc:"I need you to please step out of the room sir"

Me:"Don't fucken tell me what to do!!"

Quinton (pushing me towards the door):" come on man, let the doctors do their job"

Lisa:"yeah, please Clyde he needs you to be calm and believe in him right now, believe that he's strong enough to come back for you"

We sit by the chairs in the waiting room

Clyde:" what if he doesn't?"

Lisa:" then he's soul will rest in peace knowing that you loved him and you were going to be the best dad in the world to him"

I burry my face in my hands, shit fucken hurts

* Thirty minutes later*

Lisa is still praying walking up and down quietly shouting the name and blood of Jesus, her prayer gives me goosebumps, when she prays, you can feel that her God is present, I always get the shivers.

Quinton and I are just sitting there watching her

Quinton:"where is Thando?"

Me:"she's at the crib"

Quinton:" she didn't wanna come with you?"

Me:" she wanted to give me space to focus on my child"

Quinton:" oh I see, so she's cool with this ?"

Me:" yeah...I think so...she's been supportive"

Quinton (nodding):" that's good, these are the times when her love for you is tested, I know it's not easy, this is painful as fuck, but you need to go through this, y'all both do and this is not the end of yall trials there'll still be more shit to come"

If he's wasn't my brother and he hasn't been through worse I'd fuck him up, but I understand

Me:"I don't know if she'll be strong enough for more shit, she was already tempted to leave because of this"

Quinton:" man I still to this day don't believe Lisa is married to me after all the bullshit...if Thando loves you as she claims, she won't give up on you that easily"

"Mr O'Brien?"

I get up and we all walk up to the doctor

Me:"yes"

Doc:" good news, we managed to stabilize him...

I breath out as if I've been holding my breathe

Me:"that is good news"

Doc:"not only that but he doesn't need oxygen machine anymore....he's breathing on his own but we had to sedate him to calm him down from the shock of the seizure"

Me:" he's awake?"

Doc:"yes he woke up but he's just asleep for now"

Lisa:"THANK YOU LOOORD! THANK YOU FATHER! THANK YOU KING OF KINGS!! THANK YOU MESSIAH! THANK YOU JEHOVAH! YOU ARE GOOD AND YOU ARE MIGHTY AND YOU ARE MERCYFUL! THERE IS SALVATION IN JESUS NAME! THERE IS HEALING IN JESUS NAME! WHY COMPROMISE WHEN UNDER PRESSURE WHEN WE CAN JUST DECLARE YOUR NAME AND ALL BURDEN IS LIFTED FROM US!!....(Calming down)...Thank you father, thank you God"

Well damn!!

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

Insert 53

S2 finale

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Aiden

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

I slowly try to part my heavy eyes I move my eyes all over taking in my surroundings, I realize I'm in hospital, fuck, this girl put me in hospital, never thought I'd be this heartbroken since dad passed away.

Nella:"Babe, you awake, how you feeling?"

Me:"hurt"

She looks down shyly

Nella:"I'm sorry, please forgive me"

"Oh Mr. O'Brien, you awake, how you feeling?"

I sit up

Me:"I'm all good doc, I'm ready to be discharged"

Doc:"okay, you had a panick attack, so this is the medication I've prescribed for you, you can collect it on your way out... it'll help you to....

Me:"I know what it does, it's not my first time"

She nods

Doc:"okay then, you free to go"

She walks out, I fix myself and head out with Yonela following behind me, I collect my medication and make my way to the car when I realize I don't know how I got here, I turn to look at her

Me:"where's the car?"

She leads the way

Me:"can I have the car keys"

She hands them to me, she gets in the backseat, she does that when we fight.

The way home is very long as the silence in the car is too loud, I turn on the radio and let the music play a bit loudly.

I don't know if I can ever forgive her for what she's done, maybe if it was was something else like cheating on me I would've found it somewhere to forgive her even though it would've taken me a while, the more I think about her cheating, I shake my head, nah I wouldn't, it's better than what she did but not forgivable, I love her to much to even imagine her betraying me like that, but after what she's done, I don't know what she's capable of anymore.

We get to the house

Nella:"babe, please...don't you think I feel guilty about what I did!?"

Me:"leave"

She looks at me perplexed

Nella:"what?"

Me:"you heard me...get the fuck out my house"

Nella:"you can't do this to me...Aiden please"

Me:"don't make me have to repeat myself"

Her hands start shaking as she puts them together and gets down on her knees

Nella(shaky whispers):"please...I'm begging you"

Tears run down her face, I can't stand to look at her like this, the anger I have for her is blocking all other emotions, when I see her I see blood all over her hands and her lower parts, I get flashbacks of what she did

Me(turning my back on her):"pack all your shit...and get out of my house"

Nella(shaky voice):"pl... please...where am I supposed to go?"

Me:" that's non of my business now, I'm done with you, I've done a lot of terrible things, but I wouldn't even forgive let alone live with myself knowing I've done what you've done (I turn to look at her)... innocent babies Yonella, and you decide they don't deserve a life because of your own selfish insecurities!?"

Yonela:"please..."

Me:"twins Yonella? Two fucken babies...and you kill them like it's nothing? THEY WERE MY BABIES TOO!! They were mine too, (tears running down my face)... Why, why did you have to kill them...I would've raised them on my own if you didn't want them"

Yonela (crying):"I couldn't....I couldn't keep them... please, I wasn't ready"

My blood boils with an increased heart rate I feel my muscles tense up as my hands clench into fists, baring teeth, I'm angry I want to hurt her, I'm going to hurt her, I walk closer to her, I'm fuming

She gets up and moves backwards as I move closer and closer until she's blocked by the wall, I get so close that there's almost no gap between us

Me(seething):" you have five seconds to get out of here before I hurt you"

Nella(whispering):"pl..pl.. please, calm down...it's still me Babe .. please, you love me... don't you?"

I grab her arm roughly holding it tight

Nella:"you hurting me, please stop you twisting my arm"

Me:"one....two,..."

She yanks herself away from me and runs out, I bang the door behind her...

Me (agitated):"fuuckkk!!"

I head to my exercise room and take out all my anger on the punching bag

I hear my phone ringing, I take off my boxing gloves and take it out from my pocket

Me(heavy breathing):"sup"

"Wow you busy humping when Clyde is in hospital?"

Me:"what? I'm not humping I was exercising...what is Clyde doing in hospital? Is he alright?"

" He's fine, come to the hospital we'll tell you everything when you get here"

Me:"ayt send me location then"

"Okay cool"

He hangs up, I'm always the last to find out about things when it comes to my brothers, I hate it.

I head upstairs to take a shower , I clean myself up and I'm ready for the road, I get in my car,set the jps and hit the road.

I get to the hospital reception

Me:" I'm looking for a O'Brien ?"

The lady smiles looking at me and bits her lip

Her:" okay! Let me check where you can find him"

She fiddles with the papers in front of her

Her: "you Aiden O'Brien right?"

Me: "yeah, why?"

Her: "oh nothing I just remember you from school"

I raise my brow

Me: "oh? Really? (Fake laugh)...I'd find that so interesting if I wasn't looking for my brother who is in the hospital probably dying or something, I don't know...but why don't we have a seat and catch up on the good old days?"

Her smile disappears as she looks through the papers

Her: "he's in Ward 10, if you turn on your first right that way, you should find him"

Me (fake smiles): "thank you"

I follow directions until I reach the ward, I find almost the whole family standing some sitting around the bed

Me: "wow I'm really the last one to know?"

They turn to look at me, I notice Clyde is fine and is also standing next to the bed

Quinton: "heey...well we have been calling you but you weren't picking up"

I look at my phone and only now I realize the missed calls

Me: "mxm, so if Clyde is okay, then who are we all looking at?"

I move closer to see who's on the bed and it's a kid who looks ten or elevenish

I look at them, Candra is holding onto Clyde's arm, Lisa next to Quinton and mom, some woman and don't know and a man I also don't recognize

Me: "who's this? And why are we all here for him?"

Clyde: "that's my son"

My eyes widen and a laugh escapes my mouth I try hold it in but it was too late

Me: "are you serious?"

He glares at me with his deadly look

Me: "what? When? How?"

Quinton: "twelve years ago with that lady over there, she hid the child from him until now, now that he was dying she decided to let him know, only for Lisa to come and save his life, now we all here waiting for him to wake up which will be any minute now"

Well that summarises it all up

Me: "wow, okay, I never would've guessed or expected this"

Candra: "who would've"

I look at the kid properly

Me: "he does resemble you alot"

Lisa: "I can only imagine once he opens his eyes, how much more he will resemble"

Woman: "it'll be like looking in the mirror, his eyes are the same color as yours"

She says looking at Clyde, I must say, she is one hella fine lady, very beautiful and elegant.

The kid moans blinking and opening his eyes, he looks around with a confused look on his face

Kid: "mom?"

The woman moves closer to him

Woman: "yes baby, mommy's here, I'm so happy you awake, how you feeling"

He stretches his hands opening and closing them

Kid: "I feel good, no more pain, it was terrible in that place mama, so dark, everyday I was suffocating"

She wipes her tear

Woman: "I'm sorry you had to go through that baby... you free now, you home"

Kid: "I saw a woman with green eyes, she came in the dark room and her eyes lit up the room, she said we need to pray, we prayed until we were in a beautiful field with flowers and a sunset, after that we waved good bye to a man who's face wasn't clear with a bright white robe "

Woman: "did the woman look like her?"

She points at Lisa, he gasps in shock

Kid: "that's her, hello"

Lisa (giggles): "hello, it's such a pleasure to meet you"

Kid: "are you a supper hero?"

She laughs we all let out a laugh

Lisa: "I wouldn't call myself that, I'm more like the sidekick of the super hero"

Kid: "who's the superhero?"

Lisa: "the man in a bright white robe"

My phone rings I look at it and it's yonela, I drop it and block the number

.

.

.

.

.

CLYDE

.

.

.

.

.

.

He smiles looking around his eyes land on Me, he frowns and looks at his mother

Luka: "mama, who's all these people?"

Rochelle: "Luka this is your family from your father's side, that man over there is your father, Clyde"

She points at me

Luka: "oh...hi"

Me: "Hi"

She introduces him to the rest of the family

Rochelle: "that over there is your grandma, and that is your Aunty, Candra, that's your uncle Aiden, this over here is your uncle Quinton and his wife Lisa, meaning she's your Aunty"

Luka: "it's nice to finally meet you (looking at me)...Dad"

My heart feels overwhelmed, there's something so soothing about being called Dad, I didn't think he'd call me that so soon

Me: "nice to meet you too, son"

He smiles at me showing his fresh Colgate smile, damn he even smiles like me

Quinton: "looks like he's got your smile too"

Lisa: "that's what I was about to say"

Mom:" no matter what, this child is yours, it's like you as a boy all over again"

Candra:" tell me about it, he's so cute"

Me:"hey man, I don't know if it's still too soon, but, you wouldn't mind if I gave you a hug?"

He opens his arms wide, tears threaten my eyes but I hold them in and dive in for it, he holds me real tight, I'm afraid if I hold him tight I might break his bones, I kiss his forehead, I feel a connection between us, the happiness in my heart says it all, I never knew I had this much emotions in me, all the emotions and feelings that I've locked up all these years have broken free. But I'm not about to cry in front of people.

Luka:"dad, you'll put me in a coma again"

We all laugh as I let go of him

Me:" my bad man"

Luka:" so when are you going to teach me all the pro tricks of basketball?"

Me:"what?"

Luka:" I heard everything, you said you were going to teach me remember? You'll be the father you never had?"

Me(surprised):" you heard all of that?"

Luka(smiling):"yes"

Me(whispers underneath his teeth):"fuck...uhm excuse me"

.

.

.

.

.

Quinton

.

.

.

.

He walks out the room

We look at each other like what was that about

Lisa:"you should go check on him Que"

I get up and head out, I look around the waiting room and his not there so I head outside, he's not by the stairs where I thought he'd be, where could he be?

I look around for his car until I spot it and head towards it, I look through the tinted windows and notice him on the drivers seat so I walk around to the passenger side, I open the door and get in.

He has his face buried in his hands

Me:" hey man, wassup?"

He sighs

Clyde(cracked voice):"nothing"

Me(shocked):" are you crying man?"

He sniffs and wipes his tears quickly and sits up with pride

Clyde:"No! I'm not crying, why would I be crying?"

I can't help but laugh at him

Me:" that was a wack cover up, it's so obvious man"

He chuckles as he wipes the rest of the drops that keep escaping his eyes

Clyde:"mannn I don't know what's wrong with me, I've been a cry baby this week, I never cry man"

Me:" come on Clyde, you a human being, crying is a normal thing to do"

Clyde:" I hate it, it makes me feel so weak and vulnerable"

Me:"I know, but it's really necessary and it reduces anger, it's good to cry man, it doesn't make you any less of a man, I've cried more than I'm proud of ever since I fell in love, but look at me, I'm still alpha of the pack, people still know better than to mess with me... family will make you cry man, whether it's tears of sadness or even joy, tears of joy are the worst, I hate them, they fucken embarrassed me on my wedding day"

He laughs out loud

Clyde (sniffs):"how can I forget, you were crying like a pussy"

Me(laughing):" fuck you man"

We laugh until we calm down after a while

He looks at me

Clyde:" thanks"

Me:"what for ?"

Clyde:"for making me stop feeling like shit, and for making Lisa your wife, y'all the reason I have Luka in my life, alive"

Me:" hey don't even mention it man, you fam, that's what family does"

Clyde:" I guess I kinda got too overwhelmed in there, I was too in my feelings, I've been blocking out these emotions for so long and now they all just coming out all at once"

Me:" I feel you bro, its time for us to build a better generation, our kids will be the better versions of ourselves, what dad created through us ends with us, we'll make sure our kids get educated and live normal happy lives man"

He smiles

Clyde:" yeah, that sounds like a perfect future"

Me:" and you need to wife Thando, settle down and raise your kid and your future kids with her in a stable home, set an example to your first born Luka..build a family"

He nods

Clyde:" you right, I think I'm ready, Thando is the one"

Me:" I think she's the one too, she's the only girl who's bought out the best in you"

Clyde:" do you think she's ready for marriage though? I feel like she's still too young"

Me:" if you the only man she she's herself with in future then it doesn't matter when you ask her to marry you, if you want to spend the rest of your life with her and she also wants the same, it's better to start the rest of your lives now, while y'all still young, so you can make as many memories as possible, travel the world and grow tired together"

Clyde:" I see Lisa has rubbed on you huh"

Me:" pshhht I've always been motivational, y'all just wasn't listening"

Clyde:"yeah right"

Me:"come on, let's go back inside before they start worrying"

We share a brotherly hug and head back to the building.

I must say, we've sure came a long way from where we began

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
Stacey

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
Today is Tracey's birthday and I respect her wishes of not having a party so it'll just be her and I tonight. We did invite Troy but he said he can't make it which kinda hurt my feelings... after the last time we were intimate when he came over to bring my scarf, after that he's been acting weird and distant, I don't know why, I thought maybe it's something I did when we were having sex, maybe he never felt the passion anymore or he's just being the jerk he was and he's going to tell me about press or his love for Lisa.

After saving my work I close all tabs on my laptop and shut it down, I pack my stuff and walk out of my office.

I work for a Global pharmaceutical company, as an administration clerk, it's no different from what I was doing in the law firm but it sure is more with slot of work required from me, it sure does pay good money, I can't wait for my first salary month end. I can finally afford to get out of that rathood I live in and get a decent place in the suburbs worth my baby. She already goes to a nice private school but we can level it up a bit, no matter how much I struggle I don't compromise when it comes to the education of my child, I want her to speak fluent English like she already is and be very informed, educated and smart. I want her to make it in life without having to struggle as much as I did, she'll go to college and study whatever she wants, I don't want her to ever depend on a man, ever!. Hopefully as time goes on I'll be able to study part time and get a degree in biology, I think in for years time when I have that degree I can be promoted to be a pharmaceuticals sales representative, for the week I've been working in this beautiful environment, I've picked interest in what I do here, it doesn't bore me like my last job, it's actually interesting and I love how the sales reps travel so much...now I want to do that for a living.

I get to my car, put my stuff in the back seat and start my car, it gives me problems as usual before it starts then I have to wait for five minutes warming it up before I can drive off, this car embarrasses me but it gets me from place to place that's what I'm thankful for, even though it has chowed my money with service and it like breaking down *sighs*

I'm excited though for tonight, I'm heading to the shops to get my baby's favorite foods that'll I'll cook for her. I asked her babysitter to take her to her house after school, she stays in the same neighborhood do I'll fetch her after I'm done with preparing everything.

I buy her favorite things to eat from hot meal, snacks to dessert which will be a cake with a Sofia the first design, she's her favorite princess. I wanted to buy her a pretty Sofia dress and tiara but

I just couldn't find a nice cheap one, the cake was already too expensive and her gift too, maybe next year, if she's still interested in princesses I'll buy for her and she'll be a princess from head to toe, that's what her father always did for her, she's always so down on her birthday ever since her father passed away, I always go all out but she's never that bubbly happy girl she usually is, this day makes her miss her father alot, so do I. I miss him dearly. My first love. The father of my first born, how can I not miss him, he meant everything to us.

After buying everything I drive to the house, I unlock the door and get the stuff inside.

I wash my hands and start preparing to cook, I chop all the veggies I need and I marinade some meat and leave it in the fridge, before I can start cooking, I need to take a bath first, I started with preparing so when I'm done bathing I just get straight to cooking.

I head to the bathroom, before even going to my room, I need to refresh, it's been a long day and I wanna relax in the warm water before doing anything else to ease my tense body.

After I'm done bathing I wrap myself up and head to my bedroom, heading straight to the table with the big mirror in front of my bed with all my lotions and I lotion myself, I look at myself in the mirror, staring at my body, I don't wanna lie, I'm blessed with a beautiful body with light stretch marks on my butt which are hardly visible cause my skin is so light, my boobs are a bit tired but they still perky, what could've turned Troy off with me... maybe my pussy don't grip anymore...my thoughts are distracted as I notice my bed behind me looking through the mirror, there's something on it, I look closely to the mirror, it's a dress perfectly laid on my bed, I turn around to see if the mirror isn't deceiving me and indeed it's a dress, a very beautiful one at that.

Me:"how the fuck did this get to my bed and who the hell is it? Cause I definitely don't remember owning such a gorgeous dress"

I take the sparkling box next to it and open it, I can believe my eyes, it's a beautiful necklace and earrings encrusted with sparkling silver diamonds

Me(amazed):"oh my gosh, this is fucking beautiful!"

There's also a note

Me:"mmmh?"

I open it and it reads

"Please can you and Tracey please come over to my place for dinner, I beg, I know you probably have other plans but I prepared something special for her, if she could also wear the dress on top of her bed I'd appreciate it, thank you"

What the actual fuck

Me:"damn right I have plans, why couldn't he come here? Mxxxxmm"

I notice the beautiful shoes on the floor, I scream a bit, damn I'm tempted to try this outfit on, this dress is super sexy and I just know it'll reveal alot. I'm tempted to oil my body up and rock this outfit, buutt he can't just ask us last minute and expect me to drop my plans with my daughter on her birthday..nahh .

I put on my normal clothes and head to the kitchen and start with them pots, it's now six o'clock at night and everything is set, I drive to go fetch my baby ,I thank her nanny for keeping her in her house for a while and we now at our house

Me:"I need you to close your eyes okay?"

She nods closing her eyes excitedly, I pick her up and we head inside, I put her down in front of her cake

Me:"you can open your eyes now"

She opens her eyes and gasps holding her mouth, tears immediately roll down her face
Tracey (crying joyfully): "mommiee...thank you so much, this is beautiful.."
She comes towards me and attacks me with a hug
Me: "you welcome my baby, happy tenth birthday my love"
Tracey: "you didn't have to do all of this mom"
Me: "I did"
She wipes her tears and chuckles looking at the cake
Me: "I cooked your favorite, chicken lasagna"
She claps excitedly, I dish up for us and we eat, she's playing with her food lost in her thoughts
Me: "sweetie, you not hungry? You haven't touched your food?"
She breaks down into tears, I put my plate down and move closer to her and embrace her
Me: "what's the matter pumpkin"
Tracey: "I just wish daddy was here"
My heart sinks, torn apart tears scroll down my face
Me: "I wish he was here too sweetie, I know you miss him alot, I miss him too, everyday"
Tracey: "I'm sorry for crying mommy, I know you try your best"
I pull her head to my chest
Me: "shhhh don't you ever feel sorry or bad for missing your father, yes I try my best but that doesn't mean I want you to forget about him, it's okay to miss him and cry sometimes, but please don't cry too much, you know how much it breaks his heart when you cry"
She breaks off the embrace and wipes her tears
Tracey: " he said I look ugly when I cry and that breaks his heart cause I'm more beautiful when I smile"
I laugh she also joins in we end up laughing out loud
After a while we now just chilling I'm about to go take her gift
Me: "it's time for your gift"
Tracey (excited): "yeyyi! Where is it? What is it?"
A call comes through disturbing us
Me: "hold that thought, let me quickly get this"
I answer the call
Me: "hello"
"So you guys are not coming?"
Me: " maybe some other time"
"Please Stacy, please come over, for Tracey's sake, please"
I look at Tracey who's lost in her thoughts once again, she just can't stop thinking about her father specially on her birthdays he always made the special, to be honest my arrangement sucked and I can't even get her out of her feelings, it's just boring.
Me (sighs): "okay"
"Really? Yesss thank you, please drive safely, bye"
He hangs up, I walk up to her
Me: " come with me"
She follows me to he room, she gasps as her eyes land on a beautiful princess dress with a diamond encrusted tiara and gorgeous shoes
I cannot believe this

Tracey:"I can't believe it! Thank you so much mommy, can I wear it please, pretty please!"

Me(nodding):"yeah, sure"

I go to my room and put on my outfit, I turn to look at myself from the back, I look like I just came out of the vogue magazine, it's a long smooth thin cotton dress with a long slit on the side which exposes my whole leg right to my waist, this dress needs a stretchy G-string where the string will sit right above my waist bone so that it's not revealed by the dress, after fixing my hair and face I wear the jewelry, I feel like a queen, the dress is exposing slot of cleavage and a bit of back.

Tracey budes in my room

Tracey(gasps):"wooww, mom, you look so beautiful"

Me:"are you kidding me? Have you seen yourself, that dress...turn around for me will you"

She spins gloryfuly

Me:"come here, let me fix your hair"

I comb and tie her hair neatly and place her crown nicely

Me:"now you perfect, Princess"

She smiles

Me:"let's go, I have one more surprise for you"

Tracey:"what is it?"

I wish I knew

Me:"you'll see"

I take my handbag and we head out, we drive to Troy's house

Tracey:"yeyi! We coming to see Troy! That's a cool surprise mom"

I smile, the gate opens for us and we park in front of the house, we ring the bell on the front door. It opens for itself. We head inside and it's dark

Me:"Hello!? Troy!?"

The lights go on

Troy:"surprise!"

It's beautifully decorated with rose petals all over and beautiful candles with a disco light

Tracey (amazed):"woowww this is sick uncle Troy"

Me:"yeah it's nice I guess"

You guessed it, I'm mad at him

Troy:"this way"

He leads us to the big table with good food

He opens chairs for us and helps us sit, what I like about him is that he's also a gentleman towards my girl, he opens doors for her and pulls chairs just as he does for me, he buys us both flowers, it's cute

Troy:" thank you for coming"

We are now eating

Me:"you were begging sooo"

He chuckles

Troy:" how's the birthday girl doing? Are you enjoying your day?"

Tracey:" yes, thank you and mom for making it so special for me"

Troy:" it's our duty... if you head upstairs to that room you used to sleep in, you'll find something special for you"

She screams with her mouth closed in excitement. She hugs Troy and heads upstairs
Me:" you didn't have to do all this, and this (pointing at my outfit) it's too much for just dinner with the three of us"

Troy:" I know, but it's not just a dinner"

He comes to sit right next to me, he's wearing a very nice suit but the way and he smells like heaven

Troy:"Stacey, I'm sorry for all the pain I've caused your heart, my life has changed unbelievably ever since I let you into my life, you bought back something in me that I thought died with my wife and child but you awakened love, I had made myself believe that I'll never fall in love again because of a promise I once made to another woman and made myself believe that Lisa was meant to replace her cause she looks like her. Lies, today I want to let you know that I'm thankful to God for Lisa for bringing me you, You are the best thing that has ever happened to me and I want you in my life forever....

He gets down on one knee and takes out a box from his pocket

I cover my mouth in shock

Me(whispers):"I can't believe this"

Troy:"I want you and Tracey to stay in my life forever, I want us to be a family, I love you and I want you to be my Mrs....will you marry me?"

" Say please!"

I look up and it's Tracey, we laugh and tears roll down my eyes

Troy:"will you PLEASE marry me"

Me(crying):" Troy! I don't know what to say"

"Say yes mommy!"

Me(laughing between tears):"Yes! Yes I'll marry you!"

He slides the beautiful diamond ring on my finger, he gets up and looks into my eyes

Troy:"thank you"

I cup his face and wipe his tear

Me:"kiss me already"

We share a long passionate kiss, I feel arms around us

Tracey:" we going to be a family"

Troy pick her up

Troy:" I promise, I'm not here to replace your father, I love you so much and I promise I'll never ever leave you and your mom again..I ...

Tracey:" I love you too Dad"

They hug I also join in

Tracey:" is this why your son's room is now all pink and purple? Is it my room?"

He nods, I cover my mouth in shock

Me:"you didn't have to give her that room, what about your son's stuff?"

Troy:" they in the store room, so is my late wife's, I'll go donate them"

Me:" everything? You can't get rid of all the memories"

Troy:" I'll keep the photo album, that's all I need"

I smile, he's really serious about moving on, he shows us around the house of some of the changes he's made to accommodate us.

I never in a million years thought I'd ever move on from my husband's passing, I thought Tracey

and I will forever be sad, I tried to give her hope of cause and hide the lost one in me, but it's like she always sees right through me and she just absorbs all the energy I give out. I look at her laughing ☐☐ and playing with Troy and I feel my heart melt, my baby girl is happy, for the first time in her birthday ever since her father's passing, it's a special sight to see...what's more unbelievable is that I'm happy, I've found myself, I finally have a purpose in this world, I've found passion in my career and I've found passion in love again. He pulls me against him and attacks me with a kiss
Troy:" I can't wait to spend the rest of my life with you"
I giggle
Me:" you are full of surprises, you know that"
We kiss once more as we head inside the playroom he made just for Tracey
Tracey:" look mom, I have all the toys in the world!"
Me(wiping off my tears):"yes baby, I see it"
We go in and play with her

HAPPILY EVER AFTER

S2 finale

Insert 54

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Thando

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

A few days late

.
. .
. .

I'm buried deep within my books, I'm about to attempt doing an online quiz, quantity survey is no child's play, and varsity math is nothing like high school way way harder, there's this devil module called calculus, yah neh, that one, is a devil's toenail itself.

After much practice and revision I'm ready to open and attempt the Quiz

Me(amazed):" okay, this is not that bad at all"

The quiz goes smoothly until the end

Me:"mxm, the professor scared us for nothing, he said it was going to be hard"

I wasted my time with practicing, I check my marks and I got total, I pat myself on the shoulder, I really want that job as a tutor next year and I want to be part of the golden key students, I want my degree to not just be plain but to be a precious achievement that'll I'll forever be proud to fame on the wall and say, "I did that" besides the best companies, when it comes to this career path they are looking for brains.

I'm at my apartment as I've gone back to school, it's been a week I've been here, and I also wanted to give Clyde his space with his child, he hasn't called me since the day before he was supposed to break the news to Quinton and Lisa, I'm still waiting on his feedback.

It's getting very late, I don't think he's going to call. In this situation, I've decided to quietly step back. I don't want to get in the way of him trying to get to know his son. I know eventually I'll become invisible in the process of him bonding with his son so it's best if I just make myself scarce while it's still early, I don't want to be the hated step mother who's always there, besides this is a grown child I'm sure he wants his dad to be the one married to his mom, you know the fantasies kids make up in their minds. I'm not saying that's what going to really happen but it's better expecting the worst than the best cause it hurts less if you were expecting the worst and it turns out best, but it's another story if you were expecting the best only to be disappointed.

As I'm about to take out another book to study my phone disturbs me

I look at the caller ID and it's Clyde

Me:"hey"

" No babe no honey, no nothing?"

I roll my eyes

Me:"hey babe"

" You don't love me anymore?"

Me:"of cause I love you, what you trying to say"

"You haven't checked on me all day, no text no call, nothing, since you went back to varsity"

Me:"I thought you'd appreciate that"

"Appreciate you avoiding me while dealing with such a big crisis in my life? Did you think that through?"

Me(sighs):" I'm..."

"(Disturbs) don't bother, look I just ringed you to tell you that Luka is awake all thanks to Lisa"

Me(smiles on excitement):" that's good...."

Bibibi

I look at the phone and realize he just hang up on me

Me(disbelief):"what in the hell?"

I call him again but it rings till it sends me to voicemail

I'm guessing he's mad at me

I don't know what Clyde wants from me sometimes really, usually when he's going through something that makes him in his feelings, he wants me to give him his space and gets mad when I fuss trying to make him feel better, now that I'm giving him space to deal with his feelings, he's mad at me for not fussing?

They say women are the complicated ones but my boyfriend is really complicated. I guess tomorrow I'll have to go up to him, I can't have him mad at me, when Clyde is mad I'm sure the whole world can feel it, cause damn he makes you feel it and I hate it cause when I'm mad he

can make me laugh now and then, with him it takes me a whole trip around the mood to get him to not be mad at me anymore.

I continue with my work.

After hours my body decides it's tired so I head to bed, I take my phone and log in WhatsApp, I go check people's statuses, after that I go to my chats and click on 'My world' that's what I saved him as I text him

"babe?"

I go to other chats as I wait for him to reply

(Dion)"so are you coming over for the one on one tutorial you promised me tomorrow?"

Shit, I totally forgot be about that, he asked me to help him with maths

(Me to Dion)"sorry, please ask Gwen, I won't make it tomorrow"

I go check on Clyde and he blue ticked me, ouch.

(Me to Clyde)"I'm coming home tomorrow,we can talk about this"

He goes offline, ignoring my text

(Dion)"okay it's cool"

I log off, I just lost my energy

I'm now on the Uber on my way home

I pay his money as he drops me off by the gate, I've become so spoiled, Clyde doesn't want me taking public taxi's I should only take an Uber no matter how much it costs, he says the rank is disgusting, smells horrible and is full of low life thugs, he doesn't want his girl placing her delegate feet in places like that, he's words not mine, I on the other hand don't mind I've been using the rank my whole life before he came into my life, but I can't lie and say I don't enjoy the special treatment.

By the time I get to the front door I'm exhausted, should've let the Uber drop me inside the yard.

I take my keys from my bag, insert it and open. I make my way inside

Me:"Babe! Thando is here!"

He makes his way down the stairs, I give him a wide smile, he just gives me that straight cold face of his, my smiles disappears immediately

Me:"how you doing my love"

He stands in front of me

Me:"you don't look so well love"

Clyde(calmly):"where are you coming from Thando"

Me:"I'm coming from school"

Clyde:"you left without telling me"

Me:"I didn't...."

Clyde:"then after that, you don't call or text while you there"

Me(sighs):" I thought you wanted some space, I noticed that your child's situation in the hospital was not treating you well and you were in your feelings, I didn't want to trouble you, I know you usually want your space when you going through some stuff that stress you out"

Clyde:"are you fucking kidding me?"

I look down and fiddle with my hands

He pulls me closer

Clyde:" don't fucken do that shit again, you hear me?"

I look up at him and a smile creeps on my face

Me:"I won't"

He bends a bit down giving me a hug holding me around my waist, he stands up while holding me causing him to lift me off the ground, I feel fairies dancing in my tummy

Me:"I missed you"

Clyde:"good"

I gasp shocked

Clyde:"you the one that left me, it's good that you feel that way"

Me:"you didn't miss me?"

Clyde:"nope"

Me(squinting eyes):" so it wasn't you who was mad at me for not checking up on you?"

Clyde:"just cause I was mad doesn't mean I missed you"

Me:"you breaking my heart Robo cop"

Clyde:"what do they call it?...an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth?"

I laugh and attack his irresistible dark pink lips, we share a moment of intimacy a heart to heart kiss

I push him towards the couch as we kiss bare in mind I'm on my tiptoes and my toes are getting tired, we finally get to the couch, thank goodness, I push him he falls on his back with me following on top of him, he groans as his groin is rubbing against me, but that's not where I'm at right now so I pull out.

Clyde:"you were doing so well"

I sit up giggling

Me:" you know we have to talk first"

Clyde:" can't we talk after? I'm kinda hard already"

I giggle as I pull his hands helping him sit up

Me:"come on Clyde, this is serious"

Clyde(pointing at his guy):" and this is not?"

Me(laughing):"quit playing babe"

He sits properly and pulls me closer as he wraps his arm around my shoulder letting me rest on his

Me:"tell me about Luka, how did he wake up, how is he doing now?"

He sighs

Clyde:" Lisa prayed for him, after that the machines went crazy I thought he was dying, until after an hour the doctors managed to stabilize him, few hours later he woke"

Me:"wow, that's amazing, God bless Lisa, she's so gifted, it's unbelievable that she can do things like this"

Clyde:"yeah, she's gifted indeed"

Me:"how was Luka when he woke up? When he found out you his dad"

Clyde (chuckles):"he's a cool kid, I give him that, he was pretty chilled about it, he even called me Dad"

Me(gasps):" what? He did?"

Clyde:"yeah, turns out he knew about me, he says he's mom told him about me long time ago and he's been following me on Instagram (chuckles)"

Me(giggles):"he seems like a cool kid"

Clyde:" he is, I wish you were there to see him, he got along with everyone, it was like he knew us for a long time, he's a bubbly kid, I know he would've liked you instantly"

Me:" I hope you didn't tell him about me"

He looks at me with a frown

Clyde:" why not?"

Me:" babe, it was your time and family to get to know him, you can't tell him about your girlfriend in front of his mother "

He frowns even more

Clyde:"bullshit, I can tell anyone about you whenever I want to, you just as part of my life as they are, I don't want to ever hear you tell me when I should and should not talk about you, I decide that shit, are we clear?"

Even if we were not clear no one would have the nerve to say no to that face or that intimidating tone

Me(nodding):"mhm yes, we clear"

Clyde:"good"

He changes his face back to chilled

Clyde:"anyway, I didn't tell him about you yet"

I sigh in relief, wait? Why did he say all of that if he didn't even mention me, I laugh to myself

Me:"so when will you see him again?"

Clyde:" he's coming over tomorrow"

Me:"oh, that's nice, I didn't think he'd come soon, I should go then so y'all can have your father son bonds"

Clyde:"No, I want him to meet you, you not going anywhere"

Me:"you sure about this?"

Clyde:"have I ever been unsure about anything I say"

Me:"welllll there was once a time when you were confused about me and the way you felt annd....

He holds my lips together shutting them

Clyde:"shut up, I'm sure about this"

He lets go of my lips

Me:" I don't know, what if he doesn't like me?"

Clyde:" just be yourself, he'll like you"

Me:"but what if he doesn't?"

Clyde:"then he'll grow to like you, cause you not going anywhere...why do you think he won't like you anyway?"

Me:" I don't know, maybe he wants you to be with his mom or something"

Clyde:"no way, his mom is married and it looks like he really gets along with his step dad"

I take a deep breath and face up

Clyde:"you overthinking this whole thing, he's just a innocent boy, he's no harm, I promise"

Me:"I'm sorry, I must sound like the bitter girlfriend"

Clyde(mummers):"I really should change that title"

I look at him

Me:"what title?"

He looks at me

Clyde:"what?"

Me:"you said you should really change that title...what title are you talking about?"

Clyde:"oh, nothing, was just thinking out loud, don't worry about it"

Me:"oh...(lay back on his shoulder).. okay"

Silence

Clyde:" can I ask you something"

My heart skips a beat, he never asks me to ask me something, he usually just says what he wants

Me(squeaky high tone):" yeeah suure"

Clyde:"how do you imagine our relationship like in the next five or ten years?"

Me:"whoa pillow talk so early"

Clyde:" it's not pillow talk, I'm being serious, do you even see a future?"

Oh I see a future alright, a fairytale one at that

Me:"oh, okay, hmm, where do I see us in the next five to ten years?"

I push him down to lay on his back so I can cuddle next to him and lie on his chest

Me:" I see us moving out of here, to a bigger and better house, once I'm working and making a lot of money too, I see us traveling the world, visiting the best cities and tropical islands around the world, getting the luxurious treatment and making a lot of memories, I see us exploring fear conquering games like sky diving or bungee jumping.."

I sigh as I picture the beautiful future

Clyde:"that's beautiful, is that all?"

I don't know if I should bring up getting married and having kids, I don't think he wants all that, but I sure can't wait for it, I don't see myself with anyone else but him

Me:"I don't know, I guess the rest we'll see as we go"

Clyde:" I thought you were going to mention marriage or something (chuckles) but I guess you still too young for that right?"

Me:"well, there's nothing wrong with getting married while you still young, I have dreamt of getting married since I was a little girl, I thought to myself I was going to marry my father (laughs) so I can be happy like my mother or at least marry a man who will treat me like my father treated my mom, after my father died and mom married my step dad, the way he treated us, I gave up on love, I never thought I'd look at men the same way again... until I met you, now, I don't want to ever lose you, I would love to spend the rest of my life with you, whether we get married in ten or twenty years time, I don't mind, heck, I'd marry you even right now"

He chuckles smiling earnestly

Clyde:"you really mean that?"

Me:" of cause I mean it...I sincerely, genuinely and wholeheartedly love you Clyde, marrying you would be the best thing to ever happen to me"

He plays with my hair I close my eyes listening to his heartbeat

Silence

Clyde:"marry me then"

I burst into laughter

Me:" you full of jokes"

Clyde:" I'm not joking, let's get married, why wait?"

I pick my head up to take a good look at his face, he looks serious but he can't be

He gets up and goes on one knee

Clyde:" I'm serious Thandolwethu, let's start our ten years later right now, I promise you, I'm done playing games, I want you to be the mother of my kids, I only want you to have and enjoy this dick, I'm done with the hoes, I know you still young and at varsity and you won't get to explore varsity life the way your peers will, but I promise you won't regret...

Me(disturbing):"wait wait wait...Clyde, what the hell are you doing? Are you okay?"

Clyde:" I know this is not the best proposal, I don't even have a ring,or the most romantic venue, but this is it Thando, I've made up my mind...now is the time you make the biggest decision of your life...will you marry me?"

I look deep into his eyes almost losing myself as I try to read his sincerity, oh my God, he is serious, Clyde is really proposing to me right now, I feel like screaming right now, I'm in disbelief, this is not what I expected to come back home to

Me:"oh my fucking Gosh, you are for real!?...Yes! I will marry you baby, I will, I will!"

I attack him with a hug while he's still on his knee causing us to fall on the carpet, we laugh and I kiss the daylights out of him, next thing I know clothes are flying off, he goes down on me, sucking my juices, moans escape my mouth voluntarily, he gets back to my lips, he slides his guy inside slowly making sweet passionate love to me, he starts increasing the pace fucking me uncontrollably

(Moaning)"Mmmhh mmmhh Clllyyyde!"

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Yonela

.
. .
. .

I'm woken up by cold water on my face I scream as I struggle to breath, I try to stand but Im just hurting myself as I'm tied up in chains. I've been here for a couple of days now, when Aiden chased me out I didn't make it far before I was blindfolded and snatched by a bunch of men, after they took me it all went blank until I woke up here, they have been torturing me for Aiden's sins, I think it's one of his enemies in his drug business.

He keeps hitting me with a sjambok yelling at me to wake up

Me:"I'M AWAKE!! (crying) I'm awake, please stop"

Man:"my bad, I didn't realize"

He takes off his pants and plays with his disgusting dick

Man:" I bought you breakfast sweetheart"

He's been doing this since I got here, he hasn't fucked my punani yet, his boss hasn't given him the go ahead, so he tortures me with this

Me:"please, don't do this, please"

He places it on my lips, I close my mouth shut. Next thing I know my cheek is on fire as I feel my head getting dizzy, he slapped me across my face

Man:"you being stubborn lil mama?"

Tears well up my eyes

Man:"suck it! Don't make me ask you twice"

I open my mouth and he slides it in and out choking me with it, it's big black and disgusting, I gag almost vomiting

Man:"you dare vomit on my dick bitch, now suck those balls"

He places them on my face, I reluctantly suck them, I can't hold it in anymore I vomit, but only a little comes out as I haven't eaten in days.

I feel my cheek burn up as he slapped me again, tears are just running down my face,

Man:"you useless slut! No wonder your man wouldn't even forgive you for the abortion you did...you must be useless in bed anyway"

He says rubbing him self until he came on my face, I won't even wipe it, he will leave me like this until it dries, I've never felt so disgusting and dirty in my life

Me:"I aborted my babies, he's miserable, he chased me away, what more do y'all want from me? I did everything you needed and I didn't snitch, why, why do y'all have to do this to me!?"

Man:"uyarasa bitch"(you making noise bitch)

Man:" that was just the beginning of it, once we kill you, only then will he learn his lesson, but I'm starting to doubt you even meant anything to him, or anyone for that matter, no one had been looking for you or is worried about your whereabouts, we should've taken his mother instead"

I close my eyes and cry silently, why Lord, why is this happening to me, I should've known better than to fall for a criminal now I suffer the consequences

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Lisa

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

"Where am I?"

Man:"welcome to hell princess"

I look up at the man but I can't see him properly his face is dark

Me:" please let me go, why am I here!?"

I try to break free but I keep hurting myself, the chains are too tight

" My babies, where are my babies? Quinton! Somebody help me!"

He slaps me hard across my face, I burst into tears

Me:"what do you want from me? Please, whatever you do please don't hurt my babies "

He lets out an evil laugh

Man:" oh you mean these babies?"

He takes two dead little bodies holding them up in each hand

Me(agonizing screaming):"Noooooooooooo!!!! My babies!!! You killed my babies!! You killed my babies...!!!

"Bub!"

Me:"how could you!! Why!! Bring back my babies!!"

The man drops the bodies and walks closer to me, his face becomes clear and I feel my body getting cold as I realize it Quinton

Me:"Nooo!!!, You killed our babies!!(Gut-wrenching Cry)!!"

He shakes me

"Bub, Lisa wake up, wake up Lisa"

Me:" my babies!"

" Lisakhanya, wake up my love"

I get up with my heart beating fast against my chest, I'm dripping wet from my sweat

Quinton:" are you okay Liss?"

I look at him and shake my head as fear has overtaken my body and I'm shaking

He moves closer to me and embraces me in a hug

Quinton:"it's okay bub, you safe now, it was just a dream"

I hold onto him tight

Me:"something is wrong (gasps) my babies!"

I jump up and go check on my babies in their Cott, and they all sleeping peacefully, I touch them all over to check if they breathing and not hurt

Quinton:" the babies are perfectly fine bub"

My heart skips a beat as I think of Rachel and Kyle

Me:"Rachel and Kyle!"

We both run out to check their rooms, I head in Rae's room and Quinton heads to Kyle's, she's sound asleep, I feel her body all over, she opens her eyes

Me(whispers):"I'm sorry baby, go back to sleep"

She smiles at me and dozes back to sleep

I walk out and close the door gently I bump into Quinton in the passage

Me:"how's Kyle?"

Quinton:"he's fine, he's fast asleep"

Me:"also Rachel"

I sigh in relief

Me:"I had the worst nightmare of all nightmares"

Quinton:"I heard"

We walk back to our room

Me:" I wonder what it means, it definitely can't be good Que, we can't lose any of our babies, we just can't, all our kids have already been through a lot, Kyle was almost killed by his mother before and after birth, Rae came out in an abnormal way, the triplets almost gave me a miscarriage, they all our miracle children, we can't lose them Que"

He holds me against him again

Quinton:" we not losing any child you hear me, what you need to do is pray and seek for a clear vision from the diamonds"

Me:"you right...(sighs)..it just felt so real

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Aiden

.
. .
. .
. .

Me:"keep them coming mr barman"

Barman:"don't you think you've had enough now?"

Me(Chuckles):"are you telling me what to think me Barman?"

Barman:"no sir, your drink coming right up"

"That one is on me Mr Barman"

I look beside me and notice a cute birdie standing next to me, I scan her up and down, I signal her to do a turn around, she turns and she has a cute little ass, she sits next to me

Me:"what are you trying to achieve by buying me drinks little lady?"

"A number? Or maybe I can take you home with me"

The Barman gives me another cold bottle of hunters dry and a shot of ciroc

I take my shot and drown down my bear

Me(burbs):" I don't do hookers"

She giggles

Her:"I'm no hooker, I don't want your money, I just want a good guy to have fun with"

She comes up to me getting between my legs

Her:"you've had enough to drink, lets get you home shall we?"

I remove the hair from her face then brush her lips with my thumb

Me:"you cute"

Her(blushing):"you cute too"

I finish my bottle, I pay for my drinks and I pull her hand as we walk out

Her:"your place or mine"

Me:"do you have a car?"

Her:"no"

Me:"then my place"

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

S2 finale

Insert 55

.

She gets up and starts dressing up

Her:"my name is Tiffany by the way"

She gets off my bed packing her stuff

Me:"it was nice while it lasted Stefani"

Her:"it's Tiffany"

Me:"okay I-fani"

She gets irritated storming off,she finally gets out I close the door right behind her, a knock comes in I open the door

Her:"I have no transport"

Me:"call an Uber"

I close and lock the door then head to my room, I check the floor and find a condom with my sperms, I sigh in relief

Me:"thank God"

I go dispose it in the bin after wrapping it with toilet paper. I don't even remember fucking her or how it felt like but I'm glad I used protection.

I undress and head to the shower washing off all the toxic energy I collected last night.

Flashbacks run through my mind as the water hits my body, I can hear her sweet moans calling my name as we make love in the shower..."fuck Nella, you so tight"....I try to stop thinking about her as I let the water hit my face...." I love you Aiden, mmmh aahh!"...."fuck! I'm getting you pregnant tonight". I feel my shaft getting hard as I think of our sexual showers, I rub my dick as I imagine her back bent over holding on the wall as I hit her from behind, I massage myself until I release. I open my eyes and look down at my guy as I watch the cum leave my dick down into the drain. I take a deep breath and wash myself thoroughly with soap.

I honestly cannot believe I just did that, I need to find ways of getting her off my mind permanently, I cannot be wasting my time with a woman who killed my kids, I have to stop thinking about what could've been which is very beautiful and my heart desires and start thinking about, what is, which is the betrayal to my heart, I've never been stabbed in the back before not even by a close friend,maybe it's because I don't have much close friends, but this sure is the worst feeling I've ever felt. I don't know what am I supposed to do I feel like the only way I can move on is if I forget I ever knew or met her, but that is not possible, so how am I supposed to move on?

I'm now getting dressed in my closet, I throw on my sweatpants and a tight vest ,slide in a pair of adilette sandals.

Phone ringing

I check it and it's Clyde

Me:"wassup bro"

"Hi, what's good?"

Me:"oh non much man, what's good with you?"

"Well, I have some new to share, can you come over to my place, this evening?"

Me:"sounds important, is everything okay?"

"Everything is fine, perfect actually"

Me:"oh... okay I'll be there then"

"I'll see you around five in the evening"

Me:"ayt see you"

He hangs up. I take my packet of cigarettes and a light and head outside for a smoke, I flick the light till it lits and place the fire on cigar, I turn it off, suck the smoke from the cigar, place it between my fingers and slowly blow it out, I used to smoke inside the house but since Nella moved in with me she'd chase me out to smoke outside, even in the car she'd make me park it on the side then get out for a smoke.

My thoughts are distracted by the sound of a subtle noises, sounds like someone crying, I walk towards the sound at the other side of the house, I notice it's the same chick

Me:"what the hell are you still doing here?"

She looks up at me with blood shot eyes, it seems like she's been crying for a quite a while

Tiffany:"I'm sorry, I'm still waiting for the Uber"

Me:"why can't you wait for it outside the gate?"

Tiffany:" I just wanted to be safe, but it's fine, since you don't care anyway"

She gets up and attempts walking away, the gentleman in me couldn't let her so I grab her arm

Me:"wait, do you smoke?"

I ask as I suck on my cigarette and puff it out

She nods, I hand her my halfway done cigar and she takes a drag of it, she looks pretty sexy smoking on it, I can't make it out on whether she's innocent or a bad girl. She has small china eyes, silk short hair that reaches her neck, not sure if it's hers or a weave, and palmy small pink lips with golden caramel skin tone, it's only now that I realize that she's actually beautiful. She's smoking my cigar like a pro.

Me:" why were you crying"

Her(puffing out smoke):" was just in my feelings about some shit I've been going through"

Me:"mmh really?"

Her:"yeah, and after the way you treated me, it just made me feel so cheap"

I slide my hands in my pockets as it's pretty chilly out here

Me:"you should probably come inside, it looks like it's going to rain"

She drops the finished cigarette on the ground and steps on it

Her:" if you don't mind"

Me:"nah, follow me"

I lead the way back inside the house

Me:" make yourself comfortable on the couch, you want something warm to drink, whiskey or tea?"

Her:" whiskey would be nice"

Me(side smile):" expensive taste you got"

She quietly chuckles smiling, I pour us whiskey with some ice, I hand her a glass

Her:"thank you"

I sit on another couch next to hers

Me:"I guess I should apologize for the way I treated you earlier"

Her:"you guessing?"

Me:"okay, I'm sorry, I was a jerk"

Her:" it's cool, I understand, I'm just another one of your floozies you picked drunk from the bar"

I chuckle

Me:" don't be too hard on yourself, to make you feel better, you the first floozy I've ever invited to my house with a sober mind and offered my very expressive whiskey"

She laughs.

Her: "well, I'm flattered"

She tells me the reasons of why she was crying outside, it sounds like she has rich people life problems, but it's still sad.

I take a sip of my whiskey while looking at her, she's looking right back at me.

Her: "I wonder why this Uber is taking so long, I wouldn't want your girlfriend or something coming here and go all crazy on us"

Me: "hmm what makes you think I have a girlfriend"

Her: "you don't?...I just thought maybe you did, from the way you were so eager for me to leave and...(smiles)... you too handsome to be single"

I throw my head up laughing

Me: "nah, I'm single, as single as they come "

Her: "oh my gosh, why!?"

My smile disappears as I feel an ache in my chest

Me: "you can change that if you want to"

She looks at me confused

Her: "what?"

I get up and take a seat next to her, I move closer to her

Me: "you can change my status, if you interested"

Her: "you mean, you want me to...(pointing at herself and I)... date you?"

Me: "it's up to you how you wanna change it"

She takes my glass and put it on the table together with hers then moves closer to me closing the gap between us

Her: "I think I might have something in mind"

My hand finds its way to her cold thighs brushing them

Me: "what is it"

She pecks my lips then intensely looks into my eyes

Her phone rings disturbing her from coming in with another kiss, she reaches out for it

Her: "it's probably the Uber, I should get going"

I pull her arm away from reaching for her phone

Me: "how about, you stay over for the night"

She brushes her lips against mine sliding her tongue in my mouth, I reluctantly kiss her back as I taste the Hennessy she was drinking, the kiss gets heated as she takes both of our clothes off, I'm now fully naked on top of her

Me(pulls out from the kiss): "wait... protection"

I get my naked hard self up to go get some condoms, I find a packet in my office then head back to her, she has her legs wide open exposing all of herself, I put on the rubber and get back on top her, I rub between her folds before putting it in slowly expecting a bit of resistance but it lets me in easily, I take it out and try again trying to feel some grip, but nothing. Fuck!

As I continue hitting it I realize it's not that loose it just doesn't have the right grip I got so used to.

I guess the only way I can move on from Yonela is if I fall for someone else, I'm not sure about Britney here but I think she'll do.

I release after a long while after she's been releasing I don't know for how many times.

I lay on my back as I try to catch my breath, she gets ontop of me for a cuddle, I look at her laying on my chest with my hands under my head

Her:"you know, you the best I've ever had"

And I'm guessing you've had plenty

Me:" really?"

She nods

Me:"you too"

She looks up at me smiling

Her:"really?"

Me:"yeah, damn, the way you so tight, mmh, makes me hard just thinking about it"

I lick my lips, she smiles biting her lips, blushing like crazy

Her:" stick with me, and you'll be getting this every single day"

Me(chuckles):" mmh mh mh I'm planning to do just that"

She lays her head back on my chest

Her:" I know it's probably too soon, but, I love you"

Wow, that was quick, must've hit it in all the right places

Me:" I love you too"

She looks at me shocked

Her:" you do?"

Me:" yes, I know I was rude to you earlier, but after I spent time with you, and you opened up to me, I got to see the kind of woman you are, and I realised that you a good person and very beautiful too, I'd like to get to know you more and build a relationship with you"

Her:" aaww Aiden, you so sweet, I'd like that too"

And just like that, she's sold, it so easy charming a woman, I don't know why was it so hard with Nella... darnit! Can she get out of my mind already, she's a baby murderer, I hate her, I hate her with all my heart.

Me:" I want you to meet my family"

Her:" already?"

Me:" yep, why waste time, I love you, you love me, we don't have to beat around the bush"

She hugs me, I get up to clean myself up, she also does the same, we hang out at the lounge, chilling and talking about random stuff getting to know each other, well more like getting to know her, I'm confidential.

Her(looking at me):" I've been talking about myself the whole time, it's your turn"

Me:" I don't mind listening to you the whole day, with your sweet voice"

She giggles

Her:" come on, okay tell me, when was your last relationship?"

Oh she's getting too personal

I look at the watch on my wrist

Me:" wow, time flies when you having fun, I have somewhere I need to be... You'll be okay here right?"

She looks at me with her forehead creased with worry

Her:"can't you drop me off at my place, I didn't bring anything to change and I need a bath"

I look at her analysing her size

Me:" come with me"

I grab the bottle of whiskey drinking from it as I lead her to my bedroom
Me:" if you look in that closet, I'm sure you'll find something nice to wear"
She opens the closet
Her:" this are women's clothes"
Me:"yeah, find anything you like?"
She gives me that worried look again
Her:"you living with somebody here? I can't wear her clothes"
Me(irritated):"just get yourself something to wear will you!"
She gasps in shock holding her chest
I move closer to her
Me:" I'm sorry, I didn't mean to raise my voice, please get yourself a cute dress, it doesn't matter who's clothes they are but if you have to know, they are my ex's"
Her:" is she not going to come get them?"
Me:" she probably will, but she hasn't yet, can you please take something just for now, so you can have something to wear (pulling her close) cause I really don't want you to leave"
She blushes
Her:" okay then"
She pecks my lips then turn to look in the closet
I take more gulps from the bottle, I feel myself getting a tipsy and hot
Her:" I like this one"
She takes out a beautiful simple dress, one of Nella's few dresses as she didn't like wearing them much, but when she wore this one, it drove me crazy, I'd have to beg her to wear it.
Me:" you sure you want that one?"
Her:"yeah, it's cute"
I nod
Me:"cool, why don't you hurry and fix yourself, you coming with me"
Her:" where are we going?"
Me:" you going to meet my family"
Her:"today? Aiden we literally just met, don't you think we moving a little too fast"
Me:"you love me don't you?"
Her:" yeah, I do"
Me:" I do too, and I want them to see you, maybe they can explain to me how a man like myself could fall so madly in love within a few hours of knowing a girl"
She giggles, I take another sip from the bottle
Her:" you should slow down with that, I don't want your family thinking I turned you into an alcoholic"
I laugh out loud stumbling a bit backwards
Me:" chill, they know me and that will be the last thing they'll think of you, look at yourself...you hooottt"
She giggles heading to the bathroom, I rest my head on the pillow for a while on my bed

"Aiden!"
I look up from my laptop
"Aiden, hurry come here!"

I get up running to the room thinking of the worst scenarios as I sensed the fear in her voice

Me:"what is it!?"

I ask looking around the room

"Over here"

I head to the bathroom and find her sitting on the toilet sit

Me:" what is it baby? Are you having period cramps again?"

Nella:"No, I won't be having any of those for the next nine months"

Me(confused):"what? What do you mean?"

She gives me a stick looking thing, I take it, with confusion on my mind

Me:"what is this"

I ask twisting it around looking at it

Yonela:" that's a pregnancy test stupid"

My heart skips a beat as I throw it back at her

Me:"what!? I'm not pregnant!?"

She bursts into laughter

Nella:" wow, you are so dumb, how did I end up with your Mook ass"

Me:" you think I'm pregnant? How could you give me a pregnancy test, I am a Man Nella!"

I stand with my chest out proving my muscularity

Nella:" I'm pregnant Idiot!"

I roll my eyes at her with that 'dont play with my face'

She picks up the stick and comes closer to me with it

Nella:" look, it says pregnant, looks like we having a baby"

Me:"are you serious?"

Nella(stern face):" Aiden!"

Me:" well damn! We having a baby"

Nella(sadly):"yeah, I'm sorry"

Me:"what? Why you sorry?"

Nella:" I know this is the last thing we need in our lives right now"

Me:" are you fucking kidding me, this is the best news I've ever heard in my entire life"

Nella:"they are?"

I pull her close and we sit on the bathroom floor with her back at me between my legs

Me:" I know having kids was the last thing on our minds cause there's still so much we plan to do and achieve, but having a kid now isn't that all a bad thing, I love you and I'm so excited that you the one to carry my babies for me"

Nella:" I don't know Aiden I don't think we ready for this responsibility...I'm definitely not ready for it, and when mom and dad find out that I'm pregnant, uuhhh I don't think they'll take it well, I don't even wanna talk about my older brother, he'll kill me...I haven't even introduced you to them, my parents think I'm still a virgin"

Me:"don't worry about it babe, I'll deal with your family, I'll pay for all the damages, any amount they want, I'll pay lobola too, how many cows do they want? 50?"

She gasps laughing

Nella:" that's too much"

Me:" oh please, that's not even close to your worth baby"

She looks back at me smiling, I kiss her soft lips, she pulls out as I was getting hard

Nella:" No, this is the reason I'm pregnant"

Me:"I should fuck you right now before you start getting all big and heavy"

Shut laughs getting on top of me and we start wrestling which ends up with us in bed making sweet love

"Aiden! Hey, wake up"

I open my eyes slowly

Her:"I'm ready, we can go"

Me:"oh yeah, that's right"

I change into a better outfit, grab the car key and my bottle and we head out

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Quinton

.
. .
. .
. .

I'm at the office, in my legal work, I hate the paper work that comes with the legal work, and everyone coming to me asking if they did they work properly, like why the fuck did I hire you if you don't even know you did your work properly? But then again it's procedure.

"Hey boss"

I look up and its Chrissie from accounting, she's responsible for how the business performs financial functions related to the collection, accuracy, recording, analysis and presentation of the company also the company's financial operations, and much more, she's the hardest working woman I know in this company, very dedicated and is a perfectionist

Me:"hey Chrissie, please tell me you came with good news, today is just not my day"

Chrissie:" yes, I bought the company's profile for this month and I'm proud to say the rates have increased miraculously"

She sits opposite me on the chair in front of my desk

Me(smiling):" now that is music to my ears, don't just sit there girl, show me those numbers"

She laughs a bit opening her laptop, she fiddles on it as I sit back watching her, she comes around to my side, no one is allowed to come to my side of the table but if it's about money, it's acceptable.

Me:"wow Chrissie this is amazing, we almost reached nine zeros in just a month, damn, if we keep this up we'll be making nine zeros every month"

Chrissie:"imagine"

She walks back to her side

Me:"if your team and yourself keeps up the good work, by the next two months we'll be

discussing your raise"

She smiles proudly showing off her dimples

Chrissie:" we'll sure keep it up boss"

Me:" take this paperwork and put it in the top draw over there(pointing at the far end of the room)"

Chrissie (smiling):"with pleasure"

She says giving me that look that always makes me uncomfortable, there was nothing wrong with it, but it was just too nice for me, sometimes I think she flirts with me but I always brush it off cause she's always professional.

She takes the stack of papers and sways her hips side to side walking towards the draws.

I look away, bringing my eyes back to the laptop smiling at the figures in front of me, besides my wife and kids ain't nothing I love more than money, if this legal business of mine continues like this, I might consider dropping all the illegal shit on the side, even though it makes double what this company is making, I don't know, I did say "might" and "consider" but I don't think it'll be anytime soon.

"Sir the top draw is full"

Me:" put them on anyone then"

She bends over packing them on the last draw, my jaw drops, I get up and look outside my window.

"Uhm sir"

I look at her and she's still squatting on the ground, her butt all exposed, I keep my eyes on her face

Me:"yes?"

Chrissie:"there's not enough space for all these papers"

Me:" it's okay, get up, I'll find them another place"

She gets up slowly, I look back out the window

" Okay I'll leave them here then"

I look at her

Me:" okay, thanks for the good news Chrissie, I'm expecting more news like this again very soon"

Chrissie:" it'll be even better news next time"

Me:" good"

She stands there looking at me

Chrissie:" are you okay though boss? I notice you've been stressed out today"

She's gotta stop calling me boss, the way she says it is very seductive, my employees call me Sir or Mr O'Brien

Me:" I'm okay"

Chrissie:" okay, well, if you ever need anything, and I mean anything, don't be shy to ask me"

She gives me a cute smile and heads out, I take a deep breath in and out.

Damn, these women will wreck my home someday, everyday I have to deal with women throwing themselves at me, whether it's at work or the grocery store, can't they see the shiny ring on my finger I mean it's too expensive to be invisible. I wish I can say I'm a innocent untemptable faithful man, to be honest I'm not, just cause I'm married it doesn't mean I don't get attracted by other women, but I must say I do a better job in resisting the temptation, and

Everytime I get home, my wife makes all the resisting worth it, She just makes me feel stupid for even looking at other women when I have all that waiting for me at home. It's been extra hard to resist for the past four months as Lisa was pregnant we haven't been intimate for so long and I really don't have a problem with it but Mr B down there has a mind of his own.

It's not easy being faithful specially if you was a player like myself, old habits die hard, but they do die eventually.

It takes twenty one days days to make something a habit but it takes way longer to break it, being a married man inlove doesn't make you perfect but it does make you a better person.

Phone rings

I look at the phone on the table

I walk towards it, pick the phone up looking at the ID, it's a telephone number

Me:"hello?"

"Hey love bug"

Me:"Lisa, why you calling me with a telephone?"

"My phone is all the way in the bedroom and I'm downstairs"

I laugh

Me:"oh okay bub, how are you doing?"

"I'm not okay, I fell asleep on the couch earlier and I had the same dream as last night, I've tried looking at the diamonds but they don't show me any vision, they just show me a picture of our family and friends...(sighs)...I have no idea what it means, it doesn't make any sense to me"

Me:"probably the answer is in the picture, you should take a careful look at it"

"I've been staring at it for hours, I just don't get it, it's like my prayers are falling on deaf ears, my God can be really silent sometimes"

Me:"don't stress yourself too much, you will figure it out"

"I'm trying but I keep having flashbacks of the dream, it's haunting me, whatever is going on, whoever needs my help, needs it ASAP and I feel like I'm running out of time"

I sigh, I hate it when Lisa worries cause she starts worrying me as well and I hate worrying about spiritual things cause I can't solve them, it makes me feel useless as she has to figure things out on her own, I feel like I can't protect her anymore, like I'm not needed.

"Quinton? Are you still there?"

Me:"yeah sure, do you need me to come home?"

"No, but Clyde invited us to his place for dinner, we'll meet there?"

Me:"okay, I'll head straight there after work"

"I miss you though, how is work going?"

Me:"it's good, business is blooming, we making a lot of profit"

"(Screams)aahh that's great news love bug, you mean you getting richer than you already are?"

I laugh

Me:"yes bub, I'm getting richer"

She screams in excitement

" More money for meeee! I can already imagine the more luxurious expensive things I'll do"

Me(laughing):" would you look at that, my gold digging biatch"

" If I don't gold dig you, who will?"

Me:"I wouldn't want anyone else"

"Good, imma suck you dry Mr O'Brien and you better buy expensive things for my children, I

want them dripping with sause, are we clear?"

Me:"yes mam, please do as you please, I am your slave"

"Yes, I'm getting a nice sport car next week"

Me:" finally, I have been nagging you to get it"

" Are you mad, we can't be wasting money like that, those things are expensive, do I look like I need a sports car to you?"

Me(laughing):" ayibo, what happened to my gold digger?"

"(Laughs) I mean, I'll get a sports car when I feel like getting it"

Me:"you suck at this bub, you love money so much you hate to spending it"

"(Giggling) shut up, I can't wait for you to come home, we'll celebrate"

Me:" I can only thing of one way of celebrating, but I'm forbidden from doing that"

"Hey it's just for a few more days"

Me:"two weeks is not a few days bub, but it's okay, I know you'll make it worth it"

"Besides, I can think of a few intimate ways to celebrate without penetration"

I smile to myself showing all my teeth out

Me:"ohh damn woman, you nasty"

She lets out a sweet soft giggle making my heart melt

"I'll see you in a few"

Me:"yeah, I love you bub"

Those words have become so easy and exciting to say ever since I first said them to Lisa for the first time before I even knew I really loved her.

"I love you more love bug"

She hangs up leaving me smiling like an idiot with the phone still on my ear.

"Uhm boss?"

I remove my phone from my ear putting it down

Me:"twice in one day, how can I help you?"

Chrissie:"I'm sorry, I didn't mean to bother you for such a silly thing but I think I dropped my pen somewhere here, I tried tracing it from the places I went when I last had it which was here but I couldn't find it, I think it's here"

Me:"oh, I have a bunch of pens here, you can have mine"

Chrissie:" thank you, but that was my lucky pen, all the work I wrote using that pen bought huge money for this company"

Me(chuckles):"well then in that case, please do look all over for it"

I sit on my chair and get on with some work, she walks up and down looking for it which is kinda distracting cause her heels are making too much noise, I notice her bending on her knees looking under the draws where she was packing my paper, shit, I look back at my laptop

" Argh, I can't find it, maybe it's under your desk"

Me(glimpse at her then back at the laptop):" feel free to look everywhere"

She goes under the table, after a while I feel something touching my thigh

Me:"what's going on down there, can you find your pen?"

"No, I'm sorry you had dirt on your thigh, I didn't mean to.... touch"

She whispers in a low tone

"You also got a little dirt here"

She brushes something off right next to Mr B, I feel him erect, wow he doesn't waste anytime,

she brushes right on it, fuck, it's already obvious what she's trying to do and the good thing for me to do would be to stop her

She continues brushing it, a little more comfortably now as she notices I'm not stopping her, she unzips my pants and rubs it on top of my trousers, shit, that feels good, I close my eyes as I feel her lips kissing it, I imagine Lisa looking at me with her green eyes crying, I open my eyes and push my chair back as she was about to pull off my trousers

Me:" what the fuck are you doing Chrissie? Is this the pen you were talking about?"

I ask as I feel anger rise within me as I pull up my pants

She gets up carrying a pen

Chrissie:"I found it, I'm sorry about what I just did, I don't know what got into me, I saw how stressed you've been lately, I thought you'd..."

Me:" that I'd like it? Do you see this"

I ask flashing my ring finger at her

Me:"Do you?"

She nods

Chrissie:"yess boss"

Me:"stop fucking calling me that, I'm Mr O'Brien to you, what you just did will cost you your job, that was sexual harassment, I could fire you right now and write that down on your record, no company will hire you"

She puts her hands together pleading

Chrissie:" I'm so sorry boss...I mean Mr O'Brien, please, I can't lose this job"

Me:" you should've thought about that before you started touching me, I'm a happily married man, with a children, I don't need this, you my employee and your behavior is unacceptable"

Silence

I'm covering Mr B with my hand as he's taking his own sweet time to relax

I sit down back on my chair

Chrissie:" am I fired?"

Me(sighs):" No, you not, you'll get a warning, your first strike, you have two more left, be careful how you act"

Chrissie:" thank you bo....Mr O'Brien, I promise I won't do something that stupid again and I'm so sorry"

Me:"it's okay, just go"

She sways he hips side to side walking away I hit my forehead as I realize I was looking at her ass

Me:" get your shit together bro"

I discipline myself and continue with my work

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Yonela

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

I'm on my knees butt naked in front of a bunch of men holding all kinds of tools to torture me with

Me(crying):"Please! Please don't do this!"

The guy who is their boss comes towards me

Man:" you pathetic little thing, your stupid boyfriend doesn't care about you"

Me:" please just give him two more days, please, he'll notice I'm missing and you can get whatever you want from him, please please please don't rape me (crying breathlessly)
pleeease"

He laughs hysterically

Man:" ncvoo she really thinks he cares, aww that's so cute"

He laughs looking at his guys who also join him

Man:" we've been watching your so called man, he's nothing but a sore loser, he already got himself a new bitch to replace you, pathetic"

Me(shaking my head):" you lying, he wouldn't, he's thinking about me and soon he'll come looking for me"

He signals his guys to bring him something, he brings him his laptop, he opens it and shows me cctv recording cameras, he adjust it to go back until he reaches a part with Aiden naked on our bed with a girl next to him, he fasts forwards it to when he was fucking her recklessly on the couch, I feel like a dagger has been stabbed right through my chest into my heart, watching him have sex with the girl as tears run down my face, he keeps repeating the same scene to torture me

Me:"please, switch it off, I get it"

Man(laughing while watching):" I must clap hands for him, he can fuck, no wonder you let him knock you up"

I close my eyes as I can't watch anymore

Man:"you better fucken open your eyes, or you will close them forever"

I open my eyes looking at him

Man(shouts):"look at the screen for fucks sake"

I look at the screen, the volume high, listening to her moans and watching them switch positions

Man:" fuck, this is making me horny, aren't you feeling a little bothered?"

I shake my head, he holds his dick

Man:" maybe I can make you feel better"

He gets on top of me, I shake my head

Me:"No no, please don't, I'm begging you, please, I'll do anything, please don't fuck me, please"

He looks carefully into my eyes

Man:" you know, you actually beautiful"

Me:" if you just untie me and treat me well, I'll have sex with you willingly, it'll feel better than raping me... please"

He looks at me as if he's considering it

Man:"I'm giving your man, two more days, he doesn't take action, I'm fucking then killing you, then I go kill him my own God dam self, you are just a waste of my time"

He gets up and walks away telling his three guys something before he gets out

The come closer to me licking their dry lips

Me(shaking my head):"No, please, don't do this please!"

One grabs my arms holding them tightly not allowing me to move, the other one holds my legs while the big black one takes his dick out and goes down on his knees in-between my legs

Me:"please don't, pleeeaaaassee!"

Guy:"shhhh:"don't worry it'll only be for a few minutes, I'll be gentle"

He rubs it on me then penetrates roughly without warning

Me:"Aahhhh!!"

deranged screams

.

.

.

.

.

Lisa

.

.

.

.

Glass breaks

I startle as I just dropped the glass of water from my hands.

I feel my lady parts hurt, I moan in pain wondering where does it come from cause I just finished my periods a week ago

I try to get strength to get up but it's too painful, this is a pain similar to cramps but a bit worse

Me:"Mahh! Mahh!"

She comes rushing to me in the kitchen as I'm on the kitchen floor

Mah:"Ewe Lisa ndim lo (shocked)..on my God what's wrong?"

Me:"I'm having cramps, please get me my pills from the emergency room with all the medicine"

She quickly rushes away

Me(groans in pain):"Fuck! I hate being a girl, with all these messed up cycles"

She comes back and gives me the pills, she gets me a glass of water, I drink up

Me:" thank you, it sucks that I have all these healing powers but I can't heal myself from cramps"

Well I learnt that I can't heal natural sicknesses like the flue, or cramps, basically anything that medicine can heal I have no business with it, my powers only work in life threatening matter.

After a while the pain goes away, I stand up and notice Mah looking at me with her hands over her mouth

Me:"what?"

She points at my pants, I look at myself and I have alot of blood on me, I look where I was sitting it's a pool of blood, I scream in fear

watching her like a hawk.

They are distracted by a sound and make their way out the room.

I use the little glass cutter to cut off a piece of glass, I put my hand through it and open the window, she wakes up and looks up me, I put my finger on my lips signaling her to keep quiet I make my way inside, I open the door to check on what's going on the other side I find the two guys on the floor dead

Me(looking back at yonela):"shh I'll be right back, let me go kill that bastard first"

I head out all the men are dead, I signal my guys to follow behind me as we head to the other room, I open it slowly and his fast asleep in front of a laptop with recording cameras, I take the guns next to him

Me:" you son of a bitch"

He wakes up quickly reaching for his guns when he notices they not next to him. He turns his chair around looking at me and my guys behind me

He looks at me with his eyes all out

Me:"oh did we disturb your sleeping beauty?"

Leon:"you, you played me"

Me(laughs):"you thought I'd just hand over money that I work so hard for and my very expensive quality drugs to a low life thug like yourself....think again"

He presses a button but nothing happens

Me:"oh you wanna call your guys, I'm sorry but they dead"

Leon:" you bitch! I want my money! This was between your brother and I"

Me:"which automatically makes it my problem too"

Leon:"please man, don't kill me"

Me:"to give you another chance at messing with my family? Haven't you heard from your peers, no one messes with the O'Briens"

He looks at me with begging eyes

Me:"I would first torture you and make your life miserable before you die but I have better things to do"

Leon:"please man please, I have a wife and children at home who are depending me, come on you understand right? You have a family?"

Me:"I do... and I understand that your family will be better off without you"

Leon:"Nooo please"

Me:"time to go night night"

I shoot him in between his eyes

I turn to my guys

Me:"clean all this shit up as if nothing happened here, then bring my guns to me tomorrow"

I give them my guns to clean up, which don't have my fingerprints anyway cause I only touch guns with gloves, first lesson my father taught me.

I head to the room with Yonela, taking the keys from the guys dead on the floor

Me:"heey"

I remove the tape on her mouth, she breaths out her mouth

Nella:"Quinton, boi am I happy to see you"

I unlock the lock on the chains and set her free

She gives me a hug as soon as she's free, I hold her back as I feel my heart break for her

Me:"here, cover yourself up"

I take off my jacket and shirt, for her to wear

She covers herself up I help her up and we head up to where I left the car and drive her to my place.

We get to the house and I hold her helping her walk inside the house, Lisa opens the door before I ever reach for it

Lisa:"oh my God! Friend!"

She hugs her and they hold onto each other tightly

Lisa:"I thought I was too late, I'm sorry I took so long to figure it all out"

Nella:"it's not your fault"

Lisa:"you right, it's Aiden's fault"

Nella:"No, it's all my fault"

She lets go of her looking at her with much concern

Lisa:"don't blame yourself, you the victim here, never feel ashamed of being the victim to protect someone else"

We help her to the sitting room next to the lounge with no TV

Lisa:"are you okay? Do we need to take you to the hospital now?"

Nella(shakes her head):" No, I can wait for tomorrow"

Lisa:"No, I don't even know why I asked, please take a warm bath, so we can take you to the hospital, I know what they did to you, I felt it too...(shaky voice).. everything"

They hug once again, Lisa accompanies her to the guest room.

I rest my head on the couch, I don't know what's wrong with me but when I do these kind of things, I don't become so well. A lot of things are going through my mind right now.

What if they came for Lisa? Or my kids just to get to me. I have so many enemies, it's not a safe world for me children and wife, whether I stop with this business or not the enemies will still be there. If my heart does not stop paining and beating so much I might die on this couch.

I hold on my chest closing my eyes as the pain gets worse

" Are you okay?"

I let go of myself and keep a straight face

Me:"I'm fine, just a little headache"

She comes towards me and attacks me with a hug

Lisa:" thank you for coming home safe and alive, and also for bringing Yonela back safely...I love you so much"

Me:"I ...(groans)

She lets go of me looking at me with a worried face

Lisa:"what's wrong?"

Me:"just a little pain on my chest, it'll go away"

Lisa:" you should go change into something comfortable, we taking Yonela to the hospital"

I get up, the pain gets stronger, I can't help but groan louder

Lisa:"Quinton are you having a heart attack?!"

Me:" it's fine, I'll be fine don't worry"

We take the lift upstairs and head to the bedroom, I take a shower while trying to resist the pain.

I finish up and head to the room

Lisa gives me some pain tablets I drink up.

I lotion and dress up

I feel my airway closing in on me, I sit on the bed holding my chest groaning in pain

Lisa:"Quinton! Oh God please help me, what's going on"

Me:"I..I can't breath properly"

She holds my chests and says a little prayer. The pain is still there

Lisa:"open your eyes Q, look into my eyes and breath"

I look at her

Lisa:"now breath"

I breath in and out

Lisa:" continue, just breath"

I breath with the pace she's demonstrating to me, my airway opens up and I feel my heart beating back to normal as the pain vanishes

Lisa:"how you feeling now?"

A smile creeps on my face while looking at her beautiful eyes, before I even knew she had powers, whenever I looked into her eyes, it just always made my heart feel amazing things

Lisa:" are you good?"

Me:"I'm fine"

I move closer to her and we share an intense kiss

She breaks it as I was starting to get aroused

Lisa:" what was happening with your heart?"

Me:" I don't know bub, Everytime I deal with something like this, ever since Rachel was born, I get this ache, but it always disappears...but now it's getting worse"

Lisa:" its because of me Quinton, the more I gain control of my powers the more I get closer to God...and as long as you married to me, you should not have blood in your hands, that automatically brings blood into my hands and God is not fond of killers"

I sigh as I rub my face

Me:"what am I supposed to do Lisa? I did what I had to, it's the only way I can protect you and our family...I saved you from Liam this way, I saved Yonela, twice now, this way, this is the way that works for me"

She keeps quiet looking away from me

I turn her face to look at me

Me:"I guess I need you by my side to heal my heart whenever I'm put in a situation like today again"

She wraps her arms around me embracing me

Lisa:"I'll always be by your side"

We get up and head downstairs, and find Yonela on the couch wearing Lisa's clothes.

We rush her to the hospital

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

LISA

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Me:"I need you to do check ups on her, and give her necessary medication, she was beaten up and sexually assaulted, please make her physical pain go away and do some tests to check for any diseases"

Doc:" okay, I'll do just that, if you could please excuse us"

I leave her with the Doctor and go sit next to Quinton by the waiting room

Quinton:" are you okay?"

Me:"I'm fine, I'm just so worried about her, this is not the first time this is happening to her, I don't know if she will ever mentally get back to being herself"

Quinton:" yeah, that's a bit too much for one person to go through"

Me:" I just pray to God she's still pregnant, but my dream proves otherwise"

Quinton (confused):"pregnant?"

I look at him as I realize I just spilt the beans

Me:"please don't tell anyone, but she is or was pregnant, I knew for a while now but I was just waiting for them to tell us"

Quinton:"oh..shit, from the way she was treated, it'll be a miracle that she's still pregnant"

I feel my heart clench in pain

Me:"I just don't understand why she had to go through all this...again, why?"

He pulls me into his chest

Quinton:" don't cry please, it's over now"

I wipe my tears

After hours she finally comes out with the doctor

Doc:" uhm, I'll let her tell you how it went with her results and everything, other than that, she's going to be okay, not much damage was done physically but I recommend she sees a psychiatrist for psychological help, I think all of this might have caused her to go through a lot of trauma"

I nod

Me:"thank you Doc"

Doctor:"you can collect your medication at the medical reception"

We go collect her medication and we drive home, I get to the house and warm her some food. I deliver it to her at the lounge

Me:"there you go babe, you have to eat so you can drink your meds"

Yonela:"thank you"

She takes and starts digging in right away, she's lost so much weight, I've never seen her like this, the way she's eating it's like she hasn't eaten for days.

After eating I give her her meds and she drinks up.

We now all chilling at the lounge

Me:"you should go get some rest, we can talk in the morning, it's very late now anyway"

Nella:" I'll tell you guys everything tomorrow, can I please go to bed"
Me:"of cause, please, go to bed"
She stands up and heads to her room
Quinton and I head upstairs and get in the covers
Me(sighs):"I'm glad that's over"
Quinton:" at least you can have a peaceful sleep tonight, no more nightmares"
Me:"yes, our life is such a rollercoaster, I wonder what's next"
Quinton:"I'm not anticipating it"
I turn my back against him and he cuddles me, I close my eyes
Quinton:"Lisa...
Me:"mmh?"
Quinton:.....
I open my eyes and turn to face him
Me:" yes love bug?"
Quinton:" nothing, I just wanted to look in your eyes one last time before we sleep"
Me:" are you sure? It seems like you want to get something off your chest"
His body tenses up and his forehead gets crissed
Quinton:" Are you saying I'm hiding something from you?"
Me(confused):"that's not what I said"
Quinton:"goodnight then"
He turns his back on me, leaving me all kinds of confused, there's something he's feeling guilty about, I sense his guilt it's too strong...it can't be the killing of Yonela's kidnappers cause I already know about that, it's something else.
Oh God, I hope he's not cheating on me.
I turn my back on him, it has been a while since we've been intimate, wow I even forgot we were supposed to celebrate his business's success today.

.
. .
. .

I don't like writing short inserts but I think y'all deserve this□□

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

S2 finale

Insert 57

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

.
LISA

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Me:"Quinton?"

Quinton:"I said goodnight Lisa"

Me:"you can't go to sleep mad at me, remember what we promised each other on our wedding day"

He looks at me

Quinton:"how do you expect me to be all happy when you always suspecting me of cheating, all the damn time, do you know how it feels like to not be trusted by your partner that you can't keep it in your pants"

Me:"Quinton, I never said you were cheating"

Quinton (angrily):"God damnit Lisakhanya! You didn't have to, its all in your eyes and your choice of words, you've been doing this ever since we've been together, I make phone calls privately, already I'm cheating in your eyes, when I was planning to surprise you with this house, you suspecting nothing from me other than cheating. I'm always a suspect....I might as well cheat than endure the guilt trip of you always judging me of my past of something I'm not even doing"

Silence

Me:"I'm not suspecting you of cheating Q, but you always hiding things from me, how do you expect me to react?"

Quinton:" you don't even see me trying, you don't see my efforts, all you do is wait for the day I'll disappoint you and cheat"

Me:"that's not true"

Quinton:"well you better be careful what you wish for Lisa cause you just might get it..nxa"

He gets back in the covers and covers his head

I sigh then pray before going to bed

I try to move to face the other side but my body is stuck, I open my eyes and realize we all tangled up to each other, I carefully remove my leg from between his and his arm under me. I get up and go check on my newborns, they slept peacefully last night as if they could sense that mommy and daddy had a lot to deal with.

I wash my face and brush my teeth then head to check on my kids, I find Kyle chilling next to his toys drinking his bottle of tea, I stopped giving him milk, he now drinks roibos tea instead. He can now get out of his Cott on his own, it's adorable. He has many tricks this one, he can find resources to help him reach the door knob. I've baby proofed the stairs, that is my biggest fear when it comes to my exploring babies here. Kyle walks and runs alot and Rae copies everything he does soon she'll be walking as well.

Me:"hey boy boy"

He looks at me while holding the bottle in his mouth, he smiles biting the rubber of the bottle showing off his cute little teeth, my heart melts, I'm in love.

I walk up to him

Me:"hey Kyle, how are you this morning?"

Kyle:"awawuu mommy" (how are you mommy)

Me:"I'm good"

Kyle:"um hud" (I'm good)

I laugh at his cute voice , he's getting there, he's almost two years old.

I pick him up

Me:"damn you so heavy boy"

Kyle:"damn!"

I look at him with my mouth wide open as a laugh

Me:"don't ever say that okay?"

Kyle (laughing):"damn! Damn! damn!"

I burst into laughter and shake my head, this child is something else

Me:"let's go check on your sister"

Kyle:"me sister"

Me:"yes baby your sister"

We get in Rae's room and she's still fast asleep

Kyle:"up up!"

Me:"shhh no baby don't wake her up"

I quickly make my way out with him before he wakes up his sister

Me(laughing):"yohh Kyle, you such a naughty boy I tell you"

We head downstairs. Kyle is very naughty, he likes causing trouble and throwing tantrums, he likes fighting with his sister a lot, we always breaking them up, that's why I keep their toys separate so that they don't fight each other, but they do get along when they want to, hugging and being nice to each other.

I put him down in their play area in the space near the lounge.

I head to the kitchen to make him something to eat, he likes future life so that's what he has for breakfast and I love that he likes it cause it's very healthy and good for him.

I head to him with his food and start feeding him

Kyle(clapping his hands):"mmhh"

Me(smiling):"mmmhh, is it that good my boy"

He licks his lips and opens wide for another spoon full

"Good morning"

I look up at her

Me:"hey Nella, you slept well?"

She yawn stretching herself

Nella:" I slept well thanks and yourself?"

Me:"same here"

I continue feeding Kyle as she makes her way and sits next to me

Me:" I'll prepare us breakfast in a few"

Nella:"it's okay, I know my way around I'll make for us"

Me:"aren't you in pain"

Nella:"yes, but...."

Me:"so don't worry yourself, I'll make us breakfast, Kyle is almost done"

I give Kyle another spoon

She sighs

Me (focused on Kyle):"don't roll your eyes at me"

Nella (giggles):"I did no such"

Me:"oh please, I know you better than you know yourself"

She laughs, I look at her

She stops laughing and smiles looking back at me

Nella(shrugs):" what?"

Me:"it's good to see you laugh"

I thought I'd never see her or hear her laugh again, I'm glad they didn't manage to snatch that away from her

She grabs Kyle's bowl from me

Nella:"at least let me feed Kyle then and go make that food, I'm starving"

I laugh as I get up and head to the kitchen and start preparing breakfast with eggs, mushrooms, bacon and sausages.

I hear footsteps and water running from the sink, I look behind me and find Quinton all clean and dressed up for work rinsing a glass, he heads towards the fridge and pours himself water.

I turn back to my pots.

He walks out without saying a word to me.

I guess he's still sulking about last night, but I won't apologize for something I didn't do. I won't let his guilt for whatever he's hiding get the better out of me.

I dish up for Nella, mah and I

Mah walks in as I was about to head out

Me:"morning mah"

Mah:"good morning, sorry I'm late"

Me:"No it's okay Mah, I understand that you had to leave very late last night"

Mah:"yes, I overslept"

Me:"you don't have to explain mah, please take your food in the microwave, I'm sorry I left a mess in the kitchen"

Mah:"it's okay I'll clean it up"

Me:"thank you Mah, you too kind"

She laughs

Mah:" you act like it's not my job"

I laugh

Me:" come on, you know you more like a mother to me and my babies grandma"

She smiles

I walk away with a big smile on my face

Me:"there you go"

She puts Kyle's empty bowl on the table and takes her food

Nella:"thanks sis, you are heaven sent"

Me:"that, I am"

She chuckles, I look at Kyle who's playing with slime

Me:"Kyle"
He looks at me
Me:"you want some egg?"
I show him my plate. He loves eggs
He ignore me and carries on playing.
Me:"ohh I see you full now you ignoring me"
Nella:"I like the fact that he eats so well, no trouble"
Me:" when it comes to food, he's a good boy"
Nella (gloomy):"yeah...you blessed"
I look at her as she eats her food looking downhearted.
We eat in silence

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

NARRATED

.
. .
. .

Mr O'Brien gets to the office with his PA Thandeka following behind him, updating him on his schedule for the day.

Quinton:"will that be all?"

Thandeka:"yes sir, that's all for now, I'll let you know if anything new pops up"

Quinton:"alright, you may be excused"

She walks towards the door

Quinton:"wait"

She looks back at him

Quinton:"could you please call in Chrissie to come to my office"

Thandeka:"yes sir"

She walks out closing the door behind her.

He takes a sip of his hot coffee and opens his laptop, opening up a document, setting it up to print it out.

"Knock knock"

He looks up and watches her make her way to his desk

She sits down

Quinton:"good morning Chrissie"

She awkwardly clears her throat

Chrissie:"uhm good morning Mr O'Brien"

Quinton(chuckles):" relax, you not in trouble, I wanted us to talk about what happened yesterday"

She looks up at him with her eyes popped out

Chrissie:"I'm still very sorry about what happened, I'm so embarrassed and ashamed of myself"

Quinton:"don't be"

She raises her brows surprised and confused at the same time

Her:"oh? I.. I thought you were mad about it?"

He clears his throat

Quinton:"well I was mad before, but I'm not anymore"

He says in a calming tone making Chrissie comfortable to look him in the eye

Chrissie:"but.. you even gave me a warning"

Quinton:"go to the copy machine over there and bring to me the document there"

She gets up and models up to the copy machine and takes the paper then walks back to the desk, she noticed that it's a written warning for her

She puts it on his desk and sits down

Chrissie:"is that for me?"

Quinton:"yes, but it doesn't have to be"

She looks at him with confusion on her face

Chrissie:"what do you mean sir?"

He looks at her for a while, they both have their eyes fixed on each other as if they having a full conversation without any words being exchanged

Quinton let's out a sigh and looks away

Quinton:"it's okay, you don't understand what I'm trying to say, you may be excused, and take your warning with you"

She looks at Mr O'Brien who is fixed on his laptop.

She takes a huge breath and walks up to him behind his chair, taking the hugest risk of her life. This could make her lose her job or walk free without a warning. The fear she has for her Boss makes her knees weak and her heart throb.

She swallows a big lump on her throat standing behind Quinton's chair with his back against her.

She slides her hands from his broad shoulders down his chest unbuttoning his shirt. He holds her arms stopping her.

Chrissie:"I'm sorry, I thought..."

He moves her hands and places them on his hard manhood, she gasps in shock as it was not the reaction she expected, a smile creeps on her face as her fantasies come to life. She pushes his chair back and goes down on her knees in front of him, she unzipped his pants and starting doing things to him. He looks up with his eyes closed enjoying the pleasures, it's been a while since he's felt such pleasure. He releases after a while, Chrissie looks up at his satisfied face

Chrissie:"was I good boss?"

She asks as she gives him a hand job with her boobs all out brushing them against his manhood

A wave of guilt flushes over his face, Chrissie looks at him worried

Chrissie:"what's wrong, did I not do a good job"

He gives her a side smile

Quinton:"you did well"

"It's fine Thandeka, I don't need an appointment with my brother...jeez"

The voice is very close to the door

They both get up in fear as they remembered that they forgot to lock the door

Quinton:"get dressed! Hurry"

The door opens

"Bro, tell Thandeka to stop giving me atti....(eyes landing on them)...tude..."

Their eyes lock

Chrissie fixes herself quickly and heads out as fast as she can, she makes eye contact with Aiden on her way out.

Quinton buttons his shirt, tucks it in and fixes his pants

Aiden:"what the fuck did I just witnessed?"

Quinton gives him a threatening eye

Quinton:"nothing"

.
. .
. .
. .

YONELA

.
. .
. .
. .

I slice the egg with the fork and the yellow yoke and it's not well-done so the yellow watery stuff slide out

Flashbacks

"Come on, swallow the damn thing"

Me:"please don't make me swallow it"

He pushes my head so that he can cum in my mouth

"Don't act like you don't like it...(evil laugh)...it tastes good doesn't it"

****End of Flashback****

I gag and put my plate on the table

Lisa:"are you okay?"

I gag again, I get up and run to the nearest bathroom and I vomit all the food Lisa made for me.

I try to catch my breath after throwing up so much I was suffocating.

I feel someone rub my back

I open my eyes

Lisa:"I got you water"

I take the water, goggles it and spit it out. I drink and and swallow.

Lisa:"how you feeling now?"

I unexpectedly break down into tears

She doesn't ask me anything she just holds me as if she knows that I don't want to talk about it.

I'm disgusted, I feel so filthy.

Lisa:" you safe now Nella, they don't have power anymore"

Me(crying hysterically):"they made me kill my babies!! They made me do it Lisa...I didn't mean to! Please, please forgive me, I'm a murderer, Aiden was right!"

She lets me lie on her lap as we sitting on the bathroom floor

Lisa:" it's not your fault Nella, please baby, stop blaming yourself, you're an innocent victim, this could've happened to anybody"

Me:"Aiden hates me! He hates me so much"

She brushes my back

Me:" I saw him Lisa, they made me watch, I saw him fucking another woman, I was shattered, I struggled to breath my heart was more than broken, he enjoyed himself....as if that wasn't enough damage they...they....

Lisa:"sshhhh, you don't have to talk about it"

Me:"all of them Lisa, they pleased themselves, they feasted on me...they raped me!"

I hear her break down into tears

Lisa(crying):"I'm so sorry, I'm sorry I couldn't help you sooner!"

We both sit there cuddled on the floor and cry our lungs out

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

AIDEN

.

.

.

.

.

I cannot believe what I just walked into, this is the least I expected from Quinton out of all people. The head of the perfect O'Brien couples, Mr romance himself, The married man.

Me:"what do you mean nothing? I know what I saw"

He sits down fixing his collar

Me:"come on man, I thought you were done with this life? I thought you left your old habits long ago?"

He looks at me with his intimidating look

Quinton:"it was a minor shortfall"

Me(Chuckles):"shortfall? How could you do this to Lisa bro, that woman is nothing but good to you, she treats you well, she gives you babies, she heals you from disabilities...why would you do her like this though?"

Quinton:" are you judging me?"

Me:"No, I'm just..."

Quinton:"Good cause you have problems of your own but you don't hear me pouring them out to you or judging you"

I sigh as I run my hands through my hair

Me:"why though bro?"

He looks at me irritated

Quinton:"I never said I was perfect, neither is my marriage, it's not perfect, I had a moment of weakness... besides it was just a blow job, nothing much"

Me:"Yoh, Lisa won't think the same way if she could ever find out"

He pulls me by my clothing from across his desk our foreheads touch as he holds me painfully rough squeezing my with my shirt

Quinton:"and she will never find out, of she does, I swear to God you will lose me as a brother and I will kill you"

I try to push him away as I struggle breathing, I nod my head. He lets go of me pushing me roughly back to my chair causing it to rock almost falling but I quickly find balance

Me(heavy breathing):" relax man, I get it, I'm no snitch, I know you're not perfect, I'm also not perfect, we are our father's son's at the end of the day"

Quinton:"what are you doing here anyway"

Me:"that's right, I was at our other place of work last night, taking care of business when a few of our guys came in carrying weapons and cleaning them up, they were full of blood splashes...they didn't wanna tell me about the job but they did tell me they were sent by you"
He sits back

Quinton:"oh?"

Me:"so? What was it about? And why didn't you tell me about it, you never leave me or Clyde out of a private mission"

Quinton:"maybe this one wasn't private"

Me:"what was it about man?"

Quinton:"just had to take care of kidnapers"

Me:"kidnapers? Who was kidnapped?"

Quinton:"it doesn't matter now, I handled it"

Me:"who was fucken kidnapped dude?"

Quinton:"yonela"

My heart skips a beat as her name echoes in my ear

Quinton:"I figured since you didn't care about her anymore you wouldn't wanna join the mission and...."

His voice gets fainter as my heartbeat gets louder

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

S2 finale

Insert 58

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

QUINTON

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Me:"Aiden?!"

I click my fingers on his face until he snapped out of it

Me:"are you okay?"

He looks at me with anger in his eyes

He gets up and attempts to grab me but I hold his hands quick enough

Me:"don't even think about ruining my clothes, I'm at work for fucks sake"

Aiden:"why didn't you tell me man? Why didn't you tell me she was in trouble"

Me:"I didn't think you cared, I mean I thought you moved on from her as we all saw that last night you bought your new mamie to our family dinner"

He clicks his tongue and storms off banging my door.

I click my tongue out of frustration and burry my face in my hands

Me(sighs):" what have I done"

My encounter with Chrissie replays on my mind. I look at the written warning on my table, I take it, tear it and squash it then aim it to the bin.

What happened today can never happen again, after what Chrissie did to me or tried to do to me yesterday, I couldn't stop thinking about it, a part of me felt very guilty and wanted to confess and tell Lisa but another part of me was curious, curious to what would've happened had I not stopped her, that was the selfish motherfucker side of me, the side that thought about me and my needs.

I continued with my work and errands for the day.

I'm now at a conference meeting listening to people's presentations, my eyes land on Chrissie who is staring at me. What the fuck is she doing looking at me does she wanna raise suspicions. I give her a cold look, she looks away.

I guess it needs to be made clear to her that this was a once off thing and if she can't move on, I might have to dismiss her.

My phone vibrates on the table, I notice the ID says BUB

Me:"uhm I'm sorry to disturb you, please do continue, I need to take this"

I answer as I get up heading out and closing the door behind me

Me:"Bub"

"Oh at least I'm still Bub"

Me(sighs):" what do you want Lisa?"

"Oh now I'm back to Lisa?"

Her voice sounds like she's been crying

"I...I just wanted to apologise about last night"

Me:"apologize?"

"Yes, I didn't mean to imply or accuse you of anything, I just thought you were hiding something from me (sighs) I even thought you were cheating on me, I just felt a lot of negative energy coming form you, but I guess it was just my insecurities, I guess I misjudged your tone and expressions"

Lisa's powers enables her to feel when someone is lying or hiding something from her, I can't believe she doubt herself because of me.

Me:"it's okay Lisa, you don't have to apologize"

"No I have to, I was wrong and I shouldn't have to question my trust for you, I know you've come a long way from where we began and to change from your ways of womanizing, and...."

Me:"womanizing? Really?"

"Yeah...okay I'm sorry I shouldn't have used that word, but that is what you were Quinton and all I'm trying to say is..."

Me:"you calling me out from what I did in the past? You will always remind me Everytime you feel insecure?"

"Nooo! You missing my point, can you just let me..."

Me:"No, I get your point, I get it loud and clear, I'll never be good enough for you Lisa, you'll always be the perfect pure hearted wife while I'm the bad husband who sleeps around with other women behind your back...just be careful of the things you accuse me of Lisa, with your kind of faith, you might just speak it to existence"

"(Gasps) what does that mean? Quinton, why are you fighting me, I called to make peace cause I felt bad but now you acting like an ass...you know what, do you, I don't care!"

She hangs up I close my eyes as I feel my heart sink

Me(bangs the wall):"Shit!"

As few eyes land on me

Me:"what the fuck are y'all looking at?"

I head back to the office as they continue with the presentations. I look at Chrissie and find her looking at me, I give her a side smile, she blushes.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

A FEW WEEKS LATER

Stacey

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

We just arrived in joburg we now at Troy's place, I'm making dinner for us.

I feel him hold me from behind, I turn to look at him and place a kiss on his lips before turning back to the pots

Troy:"already practicing to be my wife I see"

Me:"I might as well get used to it, I can't let my babies starve while I'm around"

Troy:"mmh I love the sound of that"

Me:"I think something is off with this meat though, it has a funny smell"

He gets closer smelling the smoke from the pot

Troy:"nonsense, this smells perfectly fine bad devine"

Me:"okay, if you..."

I get gag reflexes, I run to the bathroom, luckily I make it just in time to throw up

"You've been like this since you moved in, what's wrong"

I shrug

Me:"I don't know I think your food has food poisoning"

He laughs

Troy:"that's impossible, I buy only the best quality food, something is wrong with you sisi"

I laugh wiping my mouth

Me(laughing):"I don't know, maybe I'm pregnant"

He burst into laughter

He stops laughing looking at me with a serious face, I also stop laughing

Me:"what?"

Troy:"Stacey, when last did you have your period?"

I think for a while, I realize that I missed it my period last month, hey I didn't go even the month before and this month

Me:"I've missed two months, but I did go this month even though it was very weak and it only lasted two days"

Troy:"you know that might mean you pregnant right"

My heart skips a beat

Me:"no Troy!"

Troy (smiling):"yes Stacey"

Me:"No!"

Troy:"yes!"

Me:"Troy I can't be pregnant right now, look at me, I'm even gaining weight, we'll get married soon and I won't be able to fit in my dress!"

He laughs looking at me

Me:"what are you laughing you think this is funny?"

Troy(laughing):"you worried about fitting in your wedding dress"

Me(nodding):"yes, imagine I can't carry on with my diet and I will gain very quickly, I won't fit in any dress that I want"

Troy:"baby, you'll look beautiful in whatever dress you wear, I mean look at yourself, you so beautiful, anything you wear automatically becomes beautiful"

A wide smile creeps on my face as my cheeks heat up

Me:" you mean that?"

Troy:"of cause I mean it, no matter what size you'll be...I'll still confess my love in front of everyone including God and say, I do, I do take her as my lawfully wedded wife until death do us part"

I look at his sincere grey eyes as my heart melts falling for him all over again

I'd actually be very happy if I am really pregnant for him, he'll finally get another chance raising a child of his own, our child. I hope I'm really pregnant it'll make him very happy, it'll make me very happy too.

Me:" well in that case, I can't wait to say I do too"

We share a long hug

Me:"do you smell that?"

He lets go of me

Troy:"oh shit the pots!"

Me:"oh No!"

We get up and run to the kitchen, there's smoke coming from the pots

Me:"how long are you willing to keep this up Que?"

Quinton:"what are you talking about?"

I look at him, he's looking at me with a straight face.

Me:"you know what I'm talking about"

He sighs and gets up

Quinton:" I'm tired Lisa, I really don't have the strength for your drama"

Me:"my drama?"

He walks away and heads upstairs taking the steps

I exhale

I swear sometimes I think Quinton doesn't love me. Everytime and I mean Everytime things are going well for us our relationship just has to be tested, sometimes I really feel like giving up, I feel like I'm the one who's being tested more than Quinton, and God, that's really not fair of you, I'm the one always getting hurt and how is this helping strengthen our marriage if it's always about unfaithfulness, this is just breaking the trust between us.

I know whoever Quinton is cheating with or will still chest on me with is someone he's helping with something and she's probably throwing herself at him, it's always the same story, he's good heart makes these girls lose around him, one act of kindness and they open their legs for him, now that we not intimate he'll be easily tempted if he already isn't.

I get up and switch off the lights as I head upstairs.

I undress and get in the covers

I watch him sleep in peace, God knows much I love this man and I'll do anything to work things out, he makes me so happy and I don't see a life without him, I know his a man and his not perfect, unlike a woman, men get tempted easier.

I tap him

Me:"Quinton"

I shake him gently, he frowns groaning

Quinton:"mh mh what?"

Me:"wake up"

He turns his back on me

Quinton:"can't it wait"

Me:" No it can't"

He covers the blanket over his head

Me:"please"

He goes quiet for a while before uncovering himself and reluctantly gets up

Quinton:"yes Lisa, as you wish"

Me:" I'm sorry for waking you up"

Quinton:" that's what you woke me up for? Come on Bub"

He looks at me irritated

Me:"Quinton, I don't like the tension between us"

Quinton:"you can't be serious Lisa, I thought you were going to tell me about a serious vision or that someone is dying or something...what's wrong with you can't you see I'm sleeping!? I have to wake up for work Lisa! Don't you understand that?"

With crushed feelings I look at him and fold my arms

Me:"you don't have to raise your voice, you'll wake up the kids"

Quinton (agitated): "nxa! Ai nawe uyadina kodwa yoh" (you can be so annoying though)

My heart wrenches

Me (low tone): "Quinton! What is wrong with you huh? Why are you talking to me like this? What did I do to you?"

Quinton: "you fucken woke me up Lisa, for what? If you not going to get to the point please let me sleep..please!"

Me (calmly): "there's no need to be so harsh"

Quinton: "mxm"

I move closer to him

Me: "I'm sorry for waking you up okay, I just missed you, I waited up for you all night because I was worried about you, and I missed you"

He looks at me then looks away

I brush his arm

Me: "and I know things between us lately have been a bit tense, I'm sorry for accusing you of cheating on me all the time, I know that you a good looking man and women do throw themselves at you but you always do your best to resist and not entertain them, and I'm very grateful for that"

He looks at me, I see the wave of guilt pass his eyes before he smiles at me.

I guess I'll just have to pretend as if I don't know anything, until he confesses.

Maybe it's not cheating, maybe it's something else that's terrible that he's hiding.

Quinton: "Bub, I'm sorry, I didn't mean to talk to you the way I did"

Me: "it's okay"

Quinton: "no it's not okay, that was uncalled for, and I hurt your feelings, I'm sorry"

He holds me into his chest

I look up at him and pull his lower lip, we start kissing passionately.

We both already half naked

He gets on top of me, it's been more than two weeks since I told him we can only be intimate after two weeks but I still rejected him cause I felt like I wasn't ready, it was painful.

He leaves traces of sweet kisses on my neck down to my boobs and back up to my lips. He rubs his Mr ontop feeling my wet juices

He tries pushing it in but I arch moving up, he moves up to me and tries again, but it's too painful I move up

He looks at me

Quinton: "come on Bub? We not going anywhere with this"

Me: "I'm sorry love bug, but it hurts, I haven't fully recovered from the operation yet"

He gets off me disappointed

Me: "we could try other ways"

Quinton: "let's just sleep Bub, I'm tired anyway"

Me: "I'm sorry, it's been almost three months now since I have birth, the pain is still there, it's very painful my love"

Quinton: "can't you use your powers to heal yourself?"

I look at his with just as much disappointment in his selfish Question

Me: "how could you ask me such? If I could, don't you think I would've!? You don't care about how I feel, you just care about your own satisfaction! I just cried to you and told you I felt pain,

pain from giving birth to your precious babies, but instead of comforting me you....(running out of breathe)...you....

I try to catch my breathe

Quinton:"Bub....I didn't mean it

Me:"shut up!"

I hear the babies making sounds

Me:"I've had it, I can't do this with you, not tonight"

I push the triplets Cott out of the room with me to a guest room, luckily it has wheels.

I get to the room and one of them starts crying I pick her up and it's Athenkosi

Me:"shhhhh nana, it's okay, there you go, drink up"

She sucks on my breasts for dear life

I wipe my tears that repeatedly fall down my face

If God reveals Quinton cheating on me, I swear on my kids lives, I'm leaving, I can't be humiliated like this all the damn time. I'm tired of it. Tired!

What am I lacking as a wife?

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

S2 finale

Insert 59

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

YONELA

Few Days Later

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

"Why would you do that!?"

"Do what Lisa? Why are you yelling?"

"You know the kids have to first eat decent food before you give them sweets"

"Oh my bad I thought they already ate?"

"When! When Quinton cause you can see I just woke up! When did you think they ate? It's early in the morning Nxai marn!"

"Jeez chill it's just one sweet they won't die!"

"It's bad, It'll make them lose their appetite, it can make them sick! Damn Quinton you so irresponsible!"

"You blowing everything out of proportion now!"

"Because it's not the first time you doing this and you not the one they cry to when they get sick!"

"Fuck I don't have time for this, you just overreacting!"

I come out of my room, they look at me and the room falls silent. It's been like this in this house for days now, they always fighting over little things and I noticed they don't even sleep on the same bedroom anymore.

The tension is too much with Quinton coming home late sometimes and Lisa being worried about him, they'd fight everytime before going to bed, I don't like it one bit. I'm suspecting Quinton of cheating, they always fighting about it when he gets home. My friend is not happy anymore, I feel like the kids are her burden, all Quinton does is go to work and come home late and if he's not gone to works he sits around not helping with the kids or locking himself in his office.

Me:"good morning"

Lisa(smiling):"good morning Nella"

Quinton:"morning and goodbye"

He grabs his briefcase, phone and car keys then heads out

Lisa:"that's right, run away like you always do!"

She shouts as he walks out ignoring her

She looks back at me with an embarrassed expression

Lisa:" I'm sorry about that, did we wake you up?"

Me:"No, I was already awake"

Lisa:"hope you didn't hear any of it"

I smile faintly and go pick Rachel up

Me:"that's the least you should be worried about, what you should be worried about is fighting in front of your kids"

She sighs covering her face

Lisa:" I know, I hate that they have to see us like that"

She goes to pick the sad baby Kyle up, they are sad as if they can sense their mother's sadness
We sit on the couch

Me:" I hate to see you guys fighting, you guys were happy, what changed?"

Lisa(sighs):"I don't know, after the first week with the triplets home, things just became hectic, everything he does annoys me, he's laziness, he's attitude, it's like he doesn't even look at me the same way anymore, we stopped having sex cause I'm still sore and I'm just never in the mood and I think he's.....it's just a lot going on, we just growing apart everyday...(a tear escapes her eye)..I think my marriage is coming to an end Nella...I feel it, it's just different this time, I don't think I like myself around him anymore"

She bursts into tears, I move closer to her comforting her.

Me:" have things really become this bad?"

She nods

Me:"come on babe, you can't just give up like this, you've always fought for relationship and y'all always turn out perfect and happier everytime you work things out, just fight one last time"

She shakes her head repeatedly getting off my embrace

Lisa(crying):"I'm always the one fighting Nella! It always me, why? Doesn't he love me enough to fight for me? Can't he see that our marriage is falling apart? Why is he allowed to turn a blind eye while I humble myself and fight? I married a man Nella, a man I thought was going to fight for me. I'm getting sick and tired of it"

Kyle wipes her tears

Kyle:"sshhhh mama, sshhhh"

She hold him against her giving him a hug, tears manage to escape from my eyes too, I wipe them.

Me:"please don't give up just as yet Lisa, if it's not for you at least fix things one last time, for the sake of your kids...please one last chance Lisa, one"

She looks at Kyle then looks at Rae

Lisa:" I don't want my kids to grow up with separated parents, I don't want them having to choose sides or having to visit one parent while living with the other, fine, I'll try, one more time, for the sake of my kids"

Me:"and you, you love Quinton Lisa, have you forgotten that tattoo below your breasts? You almost killed yourself for him, you were willing to die for your love, your love has impacted so many people around you, your love motivates everyone to love....when you guys are together, happy and in love, it's not just you feeling it, we all feel it, it's like....it's contagious, I think that's why many people try to come between y'all, some people want to see you guys fail because they jealous and they want what you have, it's always a third party"

Lisa:" I hear you, but I don't know if the love is still there anymore Nella, I will try, one last time, love does get tired and sometimes it's never enough"

Me:"are you saying you don't love Quinton anymore?"

Lisa:" I dont know how I feel anymore, so much has happened, things have changed, alot"

Me:"how about you go to his office, and surprise him with Lunch, show home that the fight from this morning is history, then when you come back you prepare a nice dinner for him, with flowers and candles, the works, wear something sexy, get nasty and romantic, you don't have to necessarily have sex, maybe a little oral,and cuddle, just bring back the romance and talk about your marriage, communicate, I'm sure you guys will come to an understanding like you always do and things will go back to normal"

Rae:"mama, mama"

She points at her tummy

Lisa:"I hear you, I'll try that, maybe you right, maybe we just need to put our differences aside and talk...(she stands up)...maybe we can actually fix things"

Me(smiles):"that's the spirit!"

Lisa:"let me go make my babies food, I'll be right back"

She puts Kyle next to me and heads to the kitchen.

I smile while playing with them making them giggle

Me:"abazali benu banedrama guys"(your parents have so much drama guys)

They laugh not understanding a word I'm saying making me laugh

Me:"ncwoo you two are just adorable, please don't grow up, stay little and cute"

I say kissing them on their soft cheeks they start laughing out loud with their cute laughs which melts my heart

"Hey Lisa"

"Hey Aiden, what are you doing here"

My body freezes at the mention of his name with my heart racing fast

" I came to drop off this box, Quinton knows what it is, I'll leave it in his office"

" Yeah sure, go ahead"

I hear his footsteps getting closer as he heads to the office, he doesn't notice me as he passes the lounge, I try to avoid and continue playing with the kids.

"Yonela?"

I look up at him, he just came back from the office

Me:"Aiden"

He wipes his face not believing his eyes

Aiden:"what are you doing here?"

Me:...

Aiden:"You've been staying here the whole time?"

Me:.....

He walks closer to the lounge I stand up

He moves closer I move back while holding Rachel on my arm, he stops moving closer

Aiden:" I heard about what happened"

He takes another step I take a step back

Me:"don't you come any closer"

Aiden(whispers):"I didn't know"

Me:"I don't wanna talk to you"

Aiden:"if I knew I would've came to get you"

Me:"go away"

Aiden:"are they behind your abortion?"

Me:"get out"

Aiden:" Nella please, talk to me, tell me what happened?"

I shake my head as tears fall from my eyes

****Flashback****

Man:" we've been watching your so called man, he's nothing but a sore loser, he already got himself a new bitch to replace you, pathetic"

Me(shaking my head):" you lying, he wouldn't, he's thinking about me and soon he'll come looking for me"

He signals his guys to bring him something, he brings him his laptop, he opens it and shows me cctv recording cameras, he adjust it to go back until he reaches a part with Aiden naked on our bed with a girl next to him, he fasts forwards it to when he was fucking her recklessly on the couch, I feel like a dagger has been stabbed right through my chest into my heart, watching him have sex with the girl as tears run down my face, he keeps repeating the same scene to torture me

Me:"please, switch it off, I get it!!"

****End Of Flashback****

Me:"leave!...(softly)...please"

Aiden:"Nella, we have to talk about what happened:"

Me:"I don't wanna talk! Leave!"

He startles so does Rachel as she burst into a loud cry

Aiden (taking steps back):" okay, I'm leaving, but I'll be back Nella"

He walks away, I hold Rachel trying to calm her down

Lisa:"what's going on here"

Aiden passes her as if she's invisible heading out the door

I give crying Rachel to her and run to my room, I let out my tears crying out loud.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Thando

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

Luka:"so I'm going to be your flowerboy?"

Clyde:"Yes, you'll give the rings to us"

Luka:"cool!"

Me:"that's a very important role you'll be playing, do you think you responsible enough?"

Luka:"Yes! I am, I promise, I won't lose the rings and I'll look extra handsome on that day, with my tux"

We laugh

Clyde:"we going for fittings today, can't wait to see you in that tux"

He smiles excitedly

Luka:" we wearing the same right dad?"

Clyde:"of cause we'll be twinning"

He laughs

Luka:"all the ladies will be screaming and fainting as soon as we walk in"

I burst into laughter

Clyde:"that is true, they won't be able to handle all this handsomeness"

They high five

Me:"you guys are too over confident hey"

Luka:" no Aunty Thando, we just speaking facts"

I raise my brows amused

Me:"ookay! Facts..I see"

Clyde(laughing):" tell her my boy, nothing personal...just Facts!"

We all laughing cheerfully

Luka:" imagine what will happen when Aunty Thando walks in with her beautiful dress... yohh I think dad will cry and the pastor will faint"

I laugh holding my mouth, Luka is too much, he can talk! And he's so funny.

Clyde:"what? Me, cry? Never!"

Luka:"we'll see about that, let's bet"

They curl their pinkies together making a bet

Me:" well he better cry, or else I'll slap him so hard I'll make him cry myself"

Luka(laughing):"damn Thando you a savage"

Me(laughing):"I'm boogie too"

They laugh at me

Me:"okay guys, eat up, so we can get going already"

We finish up eating breakfast.

It's been fun spending time with Luka and getting to know each other, he's actually cooler than I expected, he's a bubbly cute boy, very smart and a photocopy of his father, I'm already in love with him, we've all developed a strong bond, he is pretty mischievous at times, when he does something wrong he likes telling me first so I can soften his dad before he tells him. Clyde is overprotective of him and when he disciplines him he can get a bit harsh, I don't think he can control that so when Luka learnt this about him he always wants me to soften him up first and he'll be more gentle when addressing the matter. He visits every weekend from Friday to Monday, we drop him off at school.

We have finished dinner we now in the room getting ready, Luka is in his own room, Clyde went all out turning one of the guest rooms into Luka's room.

We just finished taking a shower we now dressing up

Clyde(chuckles):"Luka is something else"

I look at him, he's smiling while getting dressed

Me:"I know right, he's so talkative"

Clyde:"I wonder where he gets it from"

Me:"it's definitely not you...I think he gets it from his uncles, Quinton and Aiden"

He laughs a bit

Clyde:"yeah, I guess you can say that"

Me:"he's too smooth that one, I feel sorry for the girls hearts that he will breaks"

Clyde:" I do too"

We finish up and we head to our designers in Sandton.

We get to the boutique where we'll be fitting Clyde and Luka

Man:"Cylde O'Brien, it's a pleasure to have you here"

Clyde:"the pleasures is mine Lorenzo, we came to fit those tux we've been waiting on, hopefully we can collect them today"

Lorenzo:"I never make a mistake with measurements, so you will definitely be leaving with your tuxes"

Luka:"yess"

Lorenzo:"follow me this way gentlemen"

Me:"okay I'll wait right here"

He pecks my lips

Clyde:"we won't be too long"

Me:"okay, but I want to see Luka in his tux"

Clyde:"don't you wanna see me too?"

Me:"No! It's bad luck, I'll see you on the wedding day"

Clyde:" you believe in that shit?"

Me:"yeah"

Clyde:"okay then, suit yourself"

I sit as they walk away, I look around, this place is beautiful, very expensive taste, neat and clean.

My phone rings

It's Lisa

Me:"hello"

"Hey girl, we still meeting for fittings in an hour right?"

Me:"yes, you guys have an hour to get there"

"Don't worry we'll be there, just call Thelma and remind her, that girl is not good with punctuality"

Me(giggles):"yeah I'll call her just now, what are you up to right now?"

"I'm on the way to Quinton's office, drop off lunch for him then I'll go back home to fetch Nella then we come to you"

Me:"Ncwoo, Quinton is so lucky to have you, you guys are the reason I'm even marrying Clyde"

"I'm sure we not the only reason"

I laugh

Me:"well you are the reason we met, and your love with Quinton is the inspiration behind us giving love a chance and now we getting married, so yeah, you are mostly the reason"

Silence

Me:" okay let me not overwhelm you, I know how emotional you get"

She giggles

"No, it's not that, it's just, I didn't realize how much we meant to you"

I smile widely

Me:"please continue loving each other the way you do, you guys are my role models"

She chuckles

"Come on Thando, now you exaggerating"

Me:"I'm not, I know I was one of the bitches but please never let a mere bitch ruin something y'all worked so hard to build"

"Never"

Me(smiles):"good, enjoy the office visit, I know you'll mark your territory like you always do"

She laughs

"I sure will"

Me:"okay, bye"

"Bye love"

I hang up

Luka:"Aunty Thando look at me"

He comes out wearing his navy blue tux looking handsome from head to toe

Me:"woooow, would you look at you!"

He smiles fixing his collar

Me:"turn around for me"

He turns around

Me:"those girls will definitely be screaming and fainting when you walk in"

Luka:"they won't know what hit them"

I laugh and stop as I notice Clyde in his tux behind Luka, wow, he looks so gorgeous, I don't even know how to describe him, is that even Clyde?

Me:"Clyde!"

I look away

Me:" I told you it's bad luck"

He laughs

Clyde:" oh please, that's just a myth, come on babe, feast your eyes on your man"
I shake my head covering my eyes
Me:"No Clyde, go change please"
His scent fills my nostrils as I sense him in front of me
Me:"don't do this Clyde"
Clyde:"please, look at me"
He removes my hands away from my face , I open my eyes looking at this unbelievably handsome man in front of me
Me:"Clyyyde, you ruined it, I wanted to see you on the wedding day"
Clyde:"what if I die tomorrow?"
My jaw drops in disbelief I hit his chest
Me:"don't say that! Are you crazy?"
He laughs
Clyde:"you believe too much nonsense babe"
I shake my head looking at him up and down, I can already imagine myself standing beside him in front of the pastor
Me:" wow, you look... magnificent"
He smiles
Clyde:"you like it?"
Me:"like it? I love it babe, you look so handsome"
Clyde:"good, as long as it impresses you, then I'm happy"
He pulls me into his chest I look up at him wrapping my arms around his neck
Clyde:" you may now kiss the groom"
I giggle before closing my eyes and enjoy his soft cold lips
Luka:"we not leaving any time soon are we?"
I pull out
Me(laughs):"you should go change before I get tempted to do other things to you"
Clyde:"that wouldn't be such a bad thing"
He walks away, I spank his ass, he give me an intimidating look, I laugh
Luka:"finally, you guys are disgusting"
Clyde:"shut up Luka"
Luka laughs at him as they disappear back to the room leaving me smiling like an idiot.
If I knew this was going to be my reward for the miserable life I lived in the past, I wouldn't have complained so much for all the pain, I would've prayed to God more and appreciate the pain for it's the one that led me here.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

LISA

.

.
. .
I head inside the building and head straight to the reception

Me:"Thandeka, how are you doing this fine afternoon?"

Thandeka:"Mr O'Brien, I'm good thanks and yourself?"

Me:"I'm good myself, is Mr O'Brien on lunch?"

Thandeka:"yes, it's his lunch time, but he hasn't gone anywhere, he's been in his office"

Me:"okay, let me go give him this treat then"

Thandeka:"okay let me just notify him first"

Me:"No hun, it's okay, I want to see him surprised"

Thandeka (gloomy):"oh.. okay"

Me:"is there something wrong?"

She shakes her head

I look at her for a while she looks away, I make my way to his office, it's quite a long walk as I get stares from people through the passage, this always happens it doesn't bother me anymore. I get to the door and knock, I let myself in before I get an answer.

"I bought you lunch love bug"

I say while turning to close the door.

I turn back to look at him.

They both looking at me, Quinton has a piece of chicken in his hand, I look at the woman sitting opposite him comfortably on his desk.

Me:"oh?"

I walk closer to his desk

Me:"I didn't know you had a visitor already"

I look at her from her beautiful shiny thick legs and things all the way up to her cute cleavage with round perfect perky boobs and finally her beautiful face beat face, with beautiful Peruvian hair.

I cover up my cleavage with my jacket as I start feeling insecure about my body

Quinton:" Bub, uhm, Chrissie and I were just discussing business over lunch"

Me:"oh hi Chrissie"

Chrissie:"hi"

She doesn't even respect me enough to get off his desk instead she's giving me nasty looks but I don't satisfy her by returning the attitude

Me:"okay, I thought I'd surprise you with lunch, I guess I'll just take this back with me"

He gets up and comes towards me

Quinton:"there's no need for that my love, I will need it a bit later, you know I can't deny your food"

He's being jumpy and extra nice for someone who was mad at me in the morning

Me:"okay, please try and come home early tonight, I've got something special planned for us"

My eyes are fixed on the woman who's enjoying her salad

He moves my face with his finger for me to look at him

Quinton:"I'll be home at seven"

I look at him in the eyes, this is not the man I married, these eyes, they've changed, they don't

talk to my heart anymore, what is going on, is it me, am I imagining things?

Me:"I'll see you then"

I turn as I attempt to walk away, he holds my hand making me turn back to face him

Quinton:"aren't you going to give me a kiss?"

I smile and move closer to him and give him a quick peck on the cheek

He looks at me confused with his pouted lips

Quinton:"Bub?"

Me(looking at Chrissie):"I don't wanna be rude Q, enjoy the rest of your lunch, goodbye"

I walk out and close the door, I take a deep breath as tears attempt to fall but I hold them back and walk as fast as I can towards the exit

Thandeka:"Mrs O'Brien!"

I ignore her as I make my way out, I finally get to my car I hang the door as I sit in front of the steering wheel

I try to catch my breath as the tears come streaming down my face. My mind already knows what's going on in his office, but my heart refuses to believe making it hurt even more

I put my head on the wheel and let it all out crying my guts out

Me(crying):"I can't do this, I can't do this anymore God, please! My heart can't take it.... please, forgive me, but I quit! I'm done fighting...(tries to catch breathe)...no more fighting, I'm tired of fighting!!...(whispers)...set me free please! Set me free"

I start the car and drive off

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Aiden

.
. .
. .
. .

I gulp down what was left of the bottle of wine to the last drop. I wipe my mouth together with my tears.

I wish Quinton didn't have to kill Yonela's kidnapper, I need answers!

The bruises on her face, she's still healing, they must've done a lot of damage to her if her bruises are still visible.

She wants nothing to do with me, to think that I was the one who wanted nothing to do with her. Why am I like this? I should've talked to her in a different manner about the abortion, I should've reacted differently, in a way that would've made her comfortable to tell me the truth about the abortion. I should've been her friend instead of her boyfriend. Fuck! I messed up, all this time it's been my fault? My fucken fault!

"Hey baby, you promised to take me shopping today"

I look up at her, all this bitch knows is blowing my money on expensive shit

Me:" I think your time is up"

Tiffany:"huh? Babe what are you talking about?"

Me:"you should pack your bags and leave"

Tiffany:"what?"

Me:"Did I stutter!!?"

She startles

Tiffany:"I don't understand? What did I do wrong?"

Me:"nothing, I'm just tired of you, you a gold digger and you don't love me"

Tiffany:" I do love you babe"

She comes towards me trying to touch me I get up and push her away

I stumble a bit almost falling but I regain my balance

Me:"just go okay, you not worth fighting for"

I sit back down on the couch

Me:"I'm giving you thirty minutes to get out of my house, if not, I'll drag you out myself and it won't be nice when I do it myself"

Tiffany:"this is not over Aiden! Not over!"

She marches away

I sigh and lay on the couch

I take my phone and I call Yonela

It rings until it sends me to voicemail

I try again and again, I'm too drunk to even get irritated of trying

"Please stop calling me!"

Me:"Nella wait wait please don't hang up please"

"I'm blocking you"

Me:"No no no wait..Come one Yonela, I deserve to know the truth, you aborted my babies, I deserve to know, please"

" Now you want to know, the day I wanted to tell you, you brutally kicked me out"

Me:"I was angry Nella, I was controlled by anger and pain, please, please can we talk, I wanna know the truth, please"

Silence

"(Sighs) fine, come fetch me tonight, Lisa and Quinton are having a romantic dinner so they'd appreciate the space"

Me(smiles):"okay, will you sleep over?"

"Mxm"

She hangs up

Me:"wait wait...what time?...fuck"

I call her again

"Say another stupid thing you can forget about talking"

Me:"what time?"

" Around half past seven to eight"

She hangs up

Me:"okay my love"

I put the phone down, I close my eyes and drift off

.

.

.
. .
LISA

.
. .
I walk in the building, it's been a long while since I've been here, I miss this place.

I get in the lift and press the last very top floor.

This is where all my dreams started, I thought I'd work here until I become a partner then once I've experienced that I'd start my own law firm, but I threw it all away, I put my dreams on hold all in the name of love.

****Flashback****

I drive like a maniac to the city, I park in front of this huge glass tall building, my car is the only odd one out as other men and women are coming out of fancy black cars...damn, feels like I'm in a movie, I lock the car and head inside, looks like my outfit is also very odd, I'm wearing jeans and a red shirt and running takkies, my hair is in a messy ponytail...shit I look like a hobo compared to all these ladies staring at me, the ride on the lift is the worst, I didn't even put perfume, there's this one woman who is dressed very smart, she's carrying her briefcase, well everyone in this lift has one and they all in black suits, so you can imagine how off I am here...this specific woman catches my eye, she looks so classy looking straight forward standing straight up as if she never bends...her long black elegant coat covering her outfit and black pencil heels, with long straight hair tied in a neat ponytail but it looks like it's too tight, damn...I'm so small right now, these are all people of class, the lift opens and they all walk out except this woman and I, Troy asked me to get off at floor eight and this was floor five, the lift closes and it takes its time getting to each floor

Me:"hi"

I greet her, since it's only the two of us I feel like it's a good thing to do

She looks at me as I'm right beside her, she looks at me head to toe then looks back at the lift door in front of her

Ouch

Me:"oukee doukee"

"Are you the new cleaner for floor eight?"

I look at her and she's not even looking at me

Me:"Uhm...no... I don't think so"

She ignored me once again as if she didn't even hear me... yoohh

The lift opens she walks out first, wow her walk is so confident, she walks like a boss.. I get out and look around people are looking at me with pity like what the hell? I spot the reception and walk towards it I see that classy woman taking something from the receptionist then walks away, I get there

Me:"hi"

She's busy on her computer, I raise my voice a bit

Me:"hey"

She looks up at me irritated

Her:"my garbage is still empty, thanks...but I could use a cup of coffee"

Heee ayibo do I really look like a maid or something?

Me:"I'm not a helper"

She ignores me...what's up with these people ignoring me anyway

Me:"hello?"

She carries on looking at her papers and tapping her keyboard

Her:"look young lady we've already given out scholarships...try again next year"

Oh wow,so people just guess who you are here?

Me:"I'm actually here for Mr Mullur....he hired me,I'm supposed to meet him in his office? If you could please kindly show me the way I'd appreciate it"

She looks up at me

Her:"you are Miss Mthethwa?"

Me:"that would Mrs O'Brien now"

Her eyes widen

Her:"O'Brien...you the young lady who has recently joined the family.....I mean...Uhm..(clears her throat)...let me show you to his office" she goes around and comes towards me then leads the way,she leaves me by the glass door incrypted Mr Mullur, everything here is glass

Her:"I'll leave you to it"

****End Of Flashback****

This is where I always imagined myself since I was a teenager, never did I imagine marriage and kids, but it happened and it was the best thing that has ever happened to me.

If I were to go back, would I make the same choices I made? No...No I wouldn't, I should've chased my dreams instead, I was naive and blinded by love.

I get to his office

I make my way inside he looks up at me and smiles surprised to see me

Me:"hey Troy"

Troy:"Lisa, oh my, it's been a while"

He comes around and we share a hug, a long one as I don't wish to let go, I feel like breaking down in his shoulders, but I hold them in, he walks back to his seat and I sit opposite him

Troy:"why didn't you tell me you were coming I would've bought lunch"

Me:"I didn't plan, I just drove and next thing I know, I'm here"

He looks at me with worry

Troy:"are you okay Lisa, you look like you've been crying?"

A tear escapes my eye I quickly wipe it off

Me:" do you still remember the promise we made to each other?"

Troy(Chuckles):"how can I forget...if anything ever happens to you and Quinton...I'll be here to marry you"

He laughs but I maintain a straight face

Troy:"it was really stupid of me, I was in love with you"

Me:"was?"

He looks at me with a smile

Troy:"yes, I accepted that you are happily married, and that you will forever be happy with

Quinton, I also learnt that I needed to move on from my wife and open my eyes, I took your advice...and Lisa, you were right, there was a woman out there for me, I just had to open my heart"

****Flashback****

Me:"Troy"

Troy:...

Me:"you a good man with a kind heart"

He smiles

Me:"you deserve to be happy again,start over,I'm sure you'll find love again"

Troy:"naahh I'm good Lisa"

Me:"you will find that woman... I know it"

He looks at me for a while

Troy:"nahh... I'm doing well,God took the only woman I was capable to love.... there's nothing left for me out there"

Me:...

He gets up and goes back to the window

Troy:"and besides...all the good woman are taken"

I walk up to him and stand next to him as we look down at the busy city

It looks beautiful from up here

Me:"look... so many people down there... I'm sure not all good woman are taken"

He chuckles

Troy:"but you are"

I feel his eyes on me..my heart skips at the words he just burted out

I look at him,he has a faint smile on him

Me:"Troy...."

Troy:"you remind me so much of her"

Me:"I do?"

Troy:"yeah.... your beauty,inside and out, your funny childish sense of humor, your ambition, the innocence in your eyes....the fact that I opened up to you about myself"

He moves closer to me he brushes my cheek all the way down to my neck with the back of his hand

Troy:"and your soft skin"

He moves his hand away from me quickly

Troy:"I'm good with love..my firm is my lover now"

Me:"you'll find love...just you wait"

****End Of Flashback****

Troy:"Lisa!?"

I look away from the window where I told him he'll find love again and look back at him

Me:"huh?"

Troy:"Did you hear what I just said?"

Me:"could you please repeat it?"

Troy:"I'm now engaged to Stacey"

My jaw drops

Me:"what?"

Troy:"Yes, I love her Lisa, and I want to spend the rest of my life with her"

Me(clears throat):"oh...uhm...I'm happy for you... congratulations"

He looks at me with a kind smile

Troy:"all thanks to you and Quinton, without you both, I wouldn't have never met Stacey, if Quinton didn't meet her and help her, you wouldn't have never saved her daughter's life and get her a job at my law firm, you the reason I've found happiness again, I found love and I have my own family again, you being in my life was my second chance, and I thank God for you, he really is using you Lisa, it's like you've been my guardian angel"

He takes my hand and kisses it, I wipe the tears that are just running down my face

Me:" I need you to draft up divorce petition for me"

Troy:"what?"

Me:"yes"

.

.

.

To be continued

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

S2 Finale

Continuation

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

THANDO

.

.

.

.

.

We park outside the boutique where I'll be fitting my dress.

Clyde:" okay, I guess we'll see you later then"

Me:"yeah, what are you guys going to do in the meanwhile?"

Clyde:"I don't know, whatever Luka wants to do"

I look at the back at Luka

Me:"so? What will you be up to for the rest of the day?"

Luka:"I always wanted to try ice skating but it's too scary, I want dad to teach me"

I look at Clyde

Me:"can you ice skate"

Clyde:"it's been a long time since I have but last time I remember I was good at it"

Me:"mmh okay"

Luka:" then can we go to the place where there's a lot of RK games and fun stuff"

Clyde:" you are the jps for the day buddy, whatever you want"

Luka(excitedly):"yesss!"

Me:"I wish I could also come"

Clyde ::"you can always ditch for another day?"

Me:"No, I have to get this over and done with, I want to see if my diet has been working"

Clyde:" okay then, we'll see you later"

I lean towards him for a kiss

Luka:" why don't I ever get a kiss?"

I smile looking at him, I didn't know he wouldn't mind if I kissed him, I've been a bit hesitant in acting all mommy with him, so I keep my distance at times.

Me:"aaww baby, come let me kiss"

He leans to me and I give him a kiss on the cheek, he smiles and kisses my cheek too...I can't help but smile as my heart melts

Luka:" enjoy the fitting"

Me:"you too guys, enjoy your day, bye"

I get out of the car and head inside

I find Thelma looking around

Me:"heeyy"

She looks back at me we share a hug

Thelma:" hey my baby, how you doing?"

Me:" I'm doing great! How are you?"

Thelma:"I'm good sweetie"

Me:"you glowing, I see Tshepo knows how to treat a woman?"

Thelma:" is it that obvious? He's such a gentleman, even though he gives me headaches sometimes"

Me:" don't they all"

Thelma:"you know? But ke, we still love these idiots"

Me:" stupidly"

"Hey ladies"

We look behind us and it's Candra

Me:"hey Candra, you on time"

Candra:"punctuality is the best policy girl, I'm never late or early, I'm always on time"

Thelma:"Yaass Queen! "

They high five and we share hugs

Candra:"oh let me guess Lisa and Yonela are late, those two are always late"

Thelma:" tell me about it, even in vacity, specially Lisa, that girl it's like her watch if ten minutes behind"

Me:" but then there's no rush guys, we have the whole day"

Candra:" yey I have plans with my mans soo (chuckles) I don't got all day"

Me:"oh? My bad"

We laugh

Thelma:" aaww David is treating you well love, I always see your Instagram photos y'all always somewhere out the country"

Candra:" when he takes me out on a date, we go out of the country, even if it's just for a day, I love him, he has expensive taste just like me"

Me:" wow, you guys are like living the life hey"

Candra:" always darling, I'm glad I fell in love with a rich man, imagine a guy whom I'd have to be the one to spoil him?"

We laugh

Thelma:" it's all about that top life hey"

Candra:" of cause darling"

Candra is the Queen of slay queens, she's all about the luxury and she doesn't hide it, her brothers are the humble down to earth ones when it comes to money, not Candra here, she wants the world to know when she's arrived. I like her though she's a straight talker, if she likes you she means it if she doesn't she shows you she doesn't hide it. She's sassy.

After an hour Lisa and Yonela make their way in

Me:"look who decided to finally show up"

Candra:"come on guys a whole hour? You know how much I hate waiting"

Lisa:"I'm sorry guys it's all my fault, I got held up somewhere and I was also Nella's transport"

Thelma:" stop explaining and hug me already"

She says going in for a hug and they group hug, after a while when we see Thelma is not letting them go,Lisa signals us to join in, we join in the hug.

We break it off.

Me:" okay ladies, let's get fitting, I have three dresses designed, for the church, for the hall when we dancing and all, and the last one for when it's time to get down later"

Nella:"Yess please let's get it!"

The designer comes to us and leads us to the fitting rooms.

Since they will be my bridesmaids I want them to fit first the three options I chose so I can choose one

We have fun fitting on the dresses

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

QUINTON

☐ I am a sinner

who's probably gonna sin again

Lord forgive me

Lord forgive me

things I don't understand

Sometimes I need to be alone ☐

.
. .
I buzz Thandeka to come to my office
She comes in after a few minutes
Thandeka:"Sir, you called me"
Me:"yes, please call Chrissie in for me"
Thandeka:"yes sir"
I sit back and wait for her
She makes her way in after a while
She smiles looking at me
Me:"have a seat"
She sits on my desk
Me:"on the chair"
She frowns
Chrissie:"Oh?"
She sits on the chair
Me:"whatever was going on between us has to stop"
Chrissie:"why? Am I doing something wrong?"
Me:"Yes, you entertaining a married man"
Chrissie:"it's not my fault your wife is not entertaining you"
I feel the urge to give her a hot slap across her face but I contain myself
Me:"don't you ever talk about my wife like that"
Chrissie:"it's not like we've been having sex, I sucked you, and it happened only once, you made it clear that you don't wanna cheat on your wife"
Me:"Yes, but you've gotten a little too comfortable around me, offering me lunch, making me work with you on your projects until late, I guess I also became too friendly towards you"
Chrissie:"that's cause we agreed to be friends"
Me:"yes and it was a bad idea, the flirting is getting out of hand, I don't want to end up doing something stupid and lose my wife and kids, we've been through so much for me to do her like that and I love her, I can't betray her and my children"
Chrissie:"okay I hear you, but how about we break the sexual tension between us first, we can go to a hotel for a weekend and do all the things we've been dreading to do to each other everyday, what do you say, then after that, we go our separate ways and go about our lives"
I look at her for a while, she's looking at me with a proud smile
Me:"are you listening to yourself? Are you sick? I'm not attracted to you, you don't mean anything to me, I was just being nice to you so I don't feel bad for the mistake I made the other day, I actually called you in here to give you a transfer"
She looks at me confused
Me:" I'm offering you to still keep your job, same position, but at the branch in KZN"
Chrissie (shocked):"what!?! No!"
Me:"it's either that or I have to dismiss you, I'm giving you a two weeks notice to think about it"
Chrissie:" please, I can't go to KZN my whole life is here"
Me:" I'll make sure you get your promised raise, you can afford to come back to your home to

visit on holidays"

Chrissie:"No, you don't understand, my husband would never let us move there"

Me:"husband?"

She looks down shyly

Me:"you married?"

She nods

Me:"you not even ashamed, how could you behave like this? Why would you act the way you do if you married, where's your ring?"

She looks up at me

Chrissie:"you see Mr. O'Brien, just like your wife I was a faithful loving wife, willing to make sacrifices for my marriage alot of hard sacrifices, I had to leave my family, they were against our relationship but I still chose him over everything, as years went by he started cheating on me, we'd always fight, I thought of divorcing him so many times but I'm scared of what my life will be like without him, the shame I'll have to face my family with, I haven't talked to them for so many years because of him, I've done so much for him and he's done so much for me, somethings out of stupidity of love, I married him in community of property, I make more money than him, I bought most of the things we own, the house we built is under his name, I didn't care, I was in love and was sure that we'll forever be in love and we'll grow old together happily... how naive, so instead of leaving, I just stay and watch him cheating on me, he doesn't even hide it anymore, if I divorce him the bastard will get fifty percent of everything I worked so hard for and he doesn't deserve it, so I thought, fuck it, two can play that game, so please, don't ask me if am I not ashamed cause honestly, I'm not"

Me:.....

Chrissie:" you men are so quick to cheat for temporary satisfaction, forgetting that sex is a spiritual deed, when you have sex with someone, you leave a part of yourself in them and you also carry a part of them with you, then you go and put that same dick in your wife, putting other woman's souls, deseases or curses in her, you don't think of the impact it has spiritually you only care for your hunger"

Me:"I... I never thought of it that way..."

Chrissie:"I noticed your wife when she came in here earlier, and I can tell that she knows there's something going on between us, from the way she acted so calm, if I were you, I'd be scared, no woman acts that calm if they don't have a plan to get back at you..or maybe even leave you...take it from me, once I stopped fighting with the women my husband cheated with and him, I decided I'm going to live my life with him as if I'm not married to him, I don't even wear the ring anymore"

Me:"leave? She won't leave, she can't leave"

Chrissie:" you should take her calmness very seriously, once a woman becomes silent, it's a very dangerous emotionless emotion"

Me:....

Chrissie:" but I must say, she's very lucky to have a husband like yourself, you know how to resist, I won't lie, I have tried everything possible to seduce you, all those late nights, but you always manage to push me away, I wish my husband thought about my feelings the way you think about your wife"

Me:"she means the world to me, I feel so stupid that cheating on her even crossed my mind, it's

just...

I stop as I realize I don't have to open up to her

Me:" you need to leave, please take this offer, it's the least that I can do, I'm not sending you away cause I feel like I can't control myself around you or something because I can, I can do that very well, I just don't want any negative tension or the feeling of guilt everytime I see you and stuff like that"

She nods

Chrissie:" I understand, and thank you for the offer, but I'm going to have to pass, I'll find something else around here in Joburg"

Me:"thanks for taking all this so well (chuckles) I was ready for a fight when you walked in"

She laughs

Chrissie:"No, no hard feelings, you know, I believe people come in your life for a reason, to teach you something about something, in my case, I'd interpret that I came into your life to help you open your eyes about cheating and the consequences you might face, I cheat on my husband with other married man, if my home is being wrecked then I'll also be a home wrecker, you the first loyal husband I've come across, one who actually really and truly loves his wife, I'm sorry I did the things I did, and if something between your wife and you went wrong because of me, please, do forgive me"

Me:"nothing will happen, but if it does, I'm not the forgiving type"

Chrissie:"I understand"

She gets up

Chrissie:" I'll be handing in my two weeks notice of resignation tomorrow"

Me:"I didn't want it to come to this, you one of the most hardworking top achieving employees I have, this is a big loss for the company, I wish you could take up my offer"

Chrissie:"I'm sorry, but it's too far, I just can't"

I brush my hands down my face

Me:" I can't believe this is happening right now, it will take a while to find someone like you, who can run your position the way you did and bring in profits"

Chrissie:"you'll find someone "

Me(sighs):"okay, you may be excused"

She gets up and walks away closing the door behind her.

I sit back as my eyes land on the bag with the lunch Lisa bought in, I take it and open it.

It's a nicely made sandwich with fruits on the side, a can of passion fruit juice and a packet of mini biscuits, I smile to myself as I'm reminded of the cute little things she does that made me fall madly in love with her.

I mean she has money to buy me fast foods at a restaurant but she took the time to prepare my favorites, she was thinking about me and made everything out of love.

I feel bad on the way I've been acting for the past few weeks, it's just after the birth of the Triplets things between us changed, she's been very invested in the kids and she never wants me to help, she's become so paranoid about the kids, when I do try to help we'd end up fighting about what I'm doing wrong or the way I hold the baby, she'd complain about how I'm not helping and when I do help she'd complain about how I am helping, when she's experiencing problems with her visions I can't help her, even in the bedroom, I think she's lost interest in me, I can't even cuddle her, I get that she hasn't healed from giving birth, I can never complain

because of that, I understand I saw her being cut open in front of my eyes and I don't care how long it takes her to heal, it's just she's been distant... we lost each other emotionally and physically, whatever I try to do is not good enough so I stopped trying and put my focus on work thinking it will make things better for her if I'm less around since I annoy her so much but that's just been causing us to fight more, it's always about stupid little things we'd get worked up over to a point where we sleep in different bedrooms and give each other silent treatments. I hate it, I hate fighting with Lisa, she's the only person who gets me, she's my best friend, the love of my life, if I'm not getting along with her I become the loneliest person alive. After I did what I did with Chrissie I felt horrible, I felt like a failed husband, I promised myself to never do anything like that again, but things at home with my wife just got worse, I started enjoying being at work more than being at home, Chrissie was there to talk and chill with me, I started enjoying her company more than my wife and kids, she was cool and I guess I kinda allowed her to feel more and more comfortable around me, being with her took my mind off my problems at home but I didn't allow it to come to a point where I repeat what I did or sleep with her.

I need to fix things with my wife, it's time we talked about this, even though we've tried but we'd end up arguing, but right now we should put our differences aside and really talk, I don't want to ever lose her I just cannot imagine my life without her in it, it'll be one depressing life and I'm ninety nine percent sure that I'd rather die than go through that kind of depression. Her heart comes first, I swore in front of God to forever protect it and that is what I'll do.

I eat my lunch as I continue about my day at work with back to back meetings and appointments.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

YONELA

.
. .
. .

After a long fun and tiring day with fittings and other wedding planning things we've finally parted ways as we now driving to the house.

It's just Lisa and I driving silently home

I look at her as she's driving I notice that her mind is far away and she's been low the whole day, she's really good at pretending and putting a happy face when needed for people but I see right through her and I can just tell that even though she was smiling and laughing with us but she didn't enjoy herself a bit today.

Me:"I hope you don't crash this car, I'm not ready to die"

She avoids me, I tap her

Me:"hello"

She startles and looks at me then quickly back at the road

Lisa:"yes bae?"

Me:"do you want to kill us? Where is your mind at?"

Lisa:"Yoh I'm sorry, i just have alot on my mind"

Me:" I see that, you've been off the whole day"

Lisa(forehead crissed):" what do you mean? I had the best time today"

I give her the "yeah right" look

Me:"who you trying to convince?"

She looks at me then back at the road and sighs

Lisa:"don't worry about it, I'll be fine"

Me:" you know I can't not worry about you (sighs) did you prepare that dinner for Quinton?"

Lisa:"I'll just buy something already prepared and set it nicely for us"

Me:"now that's not the Lisa I know, you love preparing food specially for Quinton even before you guys were dating without much you still managed to fix a nice warm meal"

Lisa(irritated):"can everyone just stop praising our relationship! We not perfect! He also does what other men do, I also make mistakes,...we not perfect, we not!"

I cover my mouth and look away avoiding the tantrum she just threw at me

Lisa(sighs):" I'm sorry, I didn't mean to raise my voice...let's pass the shops I'll buy some roses and a few things I will cook"

I look at her

Me:"you don't have to do this if you don't want to Lisa, I don't want it to seem as though I'm forcing you to fix things with your husband...if you not happy, do what you feel is right, you the one married to him after all not the people who advise you"

Lisa:"No Nella, it's fine, this dinner will happen tonight"

Me:"okay then, I'll be leaving with Aiden later, to give you your privacy and talk with him"

She looks at me with concern

Lisa:"are you sure about that?"

I nod

Lisa:" you don't have to explain anything to him Nella, he didn't even bother checking up on you, don't let him guilt trip you"

Me:"No, it's fine, I want to talk to him"

She nods, we get to pick n pay supermarket and shop around for a few things then drive straight to the house.

I help her prepare the food and decorate the dinning room with a few candles and rose petals.

Me:"this looks amazing, he'll love it"

Lisa(smiling):" I hope so"

Me:"let me go freshen up quickly before Aiden gets here"

Lisa:"yeah you do that, I'll go find something sexy to wear"

I smile at her

Me:"you've grown much Lisa, I'm really proud of you, you've taught me the importance of forgiveness and you've showed me the benefits of not giving up on love"

Lisa:"Nella, you deserve to be happy and if it's with Aiden, please follow your heart but don't let everything you've shared with Aiden be the reason you feel obligated to stay in an unhappy relationship with him, if he fucks up, leave, if you feel like you not wanted or needed anymore, please don't be too blinded to leave"

Me:"yes, of cause, but I don't think Aiden and I are meant to be"

Lisa:"you don't?"

Me:"what was between Aiden and I has come to an end"

Lisa:"but...I thought you were going to talk?"

Me:"yes, we'll talk but that's all we'll do"

She nods

Lisa:"whatever happens, please know that I'm always here for you"

Me:"and I'm always here for you too"

We share a long hug

Lisa:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

We break the hug and I head to my room

I freshen up and wear comfortable warm tracksuit.

I find Aiden sitting in the lounge, he looks up at me and smiles

Me:"how did you get in"

Aiden:"Lisa opened before going upstairs"

I look at him for a while

Me:"don't tell me you've been drinking"

Aiden:"I won't"

He puts his fingers on his lips

Me:"mxm, let's go"

Aiden:" I see the perfect couple is planning to get nasty tonight (laughs) yah neh, how nice"

I look at him with a frown on my face

Me:"why do you say it like that? As if they shouldn't?"

Aiden:"no reason"

He gets up and we head out, we drive to his place. He offers me a drink, I choose to drink a glass of juice.

We sit in silence on the couch drinking our drinks without saying anything.

Aiden:"please, tell me what happened"

He's been drinking water so he's a bit sober now

I put my glass down

Me:"well, I was two months pregnant, we were happy, you remember?"

Aiden(faint smile):"yeah we were very excited"

Me:"but you were getting too busy with your work, something about a deal going bad and you became consumed by that always fighting with people over the phone...what was going on?"

Aiden:"those amateur dealers, they wanted to rob me, I ended up taking all their supply without compensation, to teach them a lesson, I was waiting on them to try attack us so I can deal with them once"

Me:"well while you were waiting, thinking that they are quiet, there was a time I went for a check up with my doctor and you couldn't come, cause you were busy at work, so I went alone, my doctor was not in that day, the nurses said she knocked off early which was weird cause I made an appointment with her, but they directed me to another doctor that was in, I went to see him and he helped me, he told me that something was wrong with the babies so he'll give me an injection that will help, I agreed fearing for my babies lives, after that I passed out on the bed, when I woke up there was a gun pointed at me, it was the doctor, he said my babies will die in a few hours...(sniffs)...he...he..

I wipe my tears Aiden moves closer to me rubbing my back

Me:"he said I should keep my mouth shut cause he knows my every move, he's been watching me and he knows everything I do and say, that's how he knew I was coming in here for an appointment and he got rid of my doctor, he told me that one person has already died trying to get to me, next it will be my babies and if I say a word to you it will be you then me, he told me to tell you that I did an abortion cause I wasn't ready for kids"

Aiden:"that was the day I walked into you full of blood crying in the bathroom, I thought you miscarried but you told me you aborted..."(sighs)

Me:"as time went on, I wanted to tell you, I wanted to tell you so badly cause you were so mad at me but the thought of losing you, I couldn't, the day you kicked me out, I wanted to tell you but you didn't give me a chance, when I left, I was taken, they blindfolded me and knocked me out, I woke up in a dark room chained up like a dog and I was tortured"

I burst into a loud cry as all the pain I went through makes me tremble and shake in fear

He pulls me into his chest

I push him away

Me(crying):"leave me alone! I tried to call you, the first day they took me they forgot to take my phone away from my pocket, I was alone in the room tied up but I managed to take it out of my back pocket, your number was on my speed dial , I called you so many times but you just blocked my number! You could've saved me! It wouldn't have had to go on for that long! You blocked me and moved on like I meant nothing to you!"

He tries to touch me but I stand up moving away from him

Me:" I went through so much on your behalf, you actually believed me! You believed that I'm a murderer, you believed that I killed my own kids, you didn't take the time to look in my eyes and see my pain, you didn't think that something was wrong? That I maybe needed to see someone, that maybe I wasn't in my right state of mind...you actually believed that I killed my babies because I wasn't ready to be a mother? After everything we've talked about, everything we planned for their future.. knowing very well what kind of business you in"

I'm now on my knees feeling pain throughout my whole body, specially my chest and throat as I cry for me babies lives

Me:"I wish I could bring them back!"

He kneel in front of me crying

Aiden:" I didn't know Nella, please forgive me, I was hurting, blinded by anger and pain, I didn't take the time to understand your pain, please, this is all my fault, please forgive me, I'll do anything, I'll leave that business Nella, I'll quit first thing tomorrow...I'm sorry"

He pulls me into his arms, I hold him back, we cry together

Aiden:"I understand if you never want to see me again, but I will quit, I promise you, this business has torn my family apart yet I still stayed, now it has turnished my future, I've lost my dad because of it yet I still stayed, I've watched my siblings and I become monsters because of it, my mom turned into a heartless cold person because of it, now my babies have died and you were kidnapped and raped, and I'm going to lose you too, because of it. I don't really care what happens to me but I can't put your life in danger like this again, I can't lose anything more, I quit Nella, I'm going to use that graduation certificate and I'mma live my life like a normal person, it probably won't be as Normal as a normal person but it'll be better"

He lets go of me and looks into my eyes

Aiden:"I'll pay for everything Nella, I'll go apologize to your family, I'll pay all costs of the damage I've caused to you and your body....I know money won't bring back our babies or your happiness or get rid of your trauma, but I need you to go to therapy please and live your life. Without me"

Me:....

Aiden:"you deserve so much better"

Me:" why? Is it because of Tiffany? Yeah I know about her, I saw you fucking her, is that why you don't want me anymore, because I'm old useless goods?"

Aiden:"No! That's not it, she meant nothing to me Nella, she's just a girl I picked up when I was drunk, I guess I thought I could move on from you, but I was wrong, I chased her out, I tried to forget about you Nella, I tried by all means, I even resorted to being an alcoholic, but I failed, I failed dismally..."

Me:....

Aiden:"I'm just saying, you don't deserve to be with someone like me, your life will be so much better without me"

Me:"are you crazy? After everything I went through because of you, I don't see myself getting through any of this...not without you, despite everything that happened, if you willing to make your life better, we doing that shit together, we becoming better people together, you can't let me experience the bad side if your life and go through so much pain then expect me to heal without you, and watch you become a better man for someone else to enjoy a happy life with a changed Aiden, who changed because of me, are you out of your mind?"

He smiles with tears falling uncomfortably down his face, he pulls me to him once more

We stay in that position for a while

Aiden:" thank you, thanks for not giving up on me, I promise you, I will change, we will be happy again and we will make many more babies as husband and wife"

He lets go of me and gets up heading to his office, he comes back and sits back next to me, he takes my hand and slips the ring in

Aiden:"I'm not saying marry me right now, or soon, but this ring is my promise to you, that I'll become the man you deserve, and if you don't see all the changes that I mentioned of becoming better and living a normal life, please throw this ring away and burn it cause I don't deserve you"

He puts it on my right middle finger

Aiden:"my promise"

I smile looking at him

Me:" you really are serious about this"

Aiden:" I've never been more serious about...."

I attack him with a kiss, he kisses me back

He pulls out

Aiden (whispers):" I love you so much"

Me:" I love you too"

I know it looks like I forgave Aiden too easily but I'm hundred percent sure that if I let him or myself move on without each other, I will never heal, I don't want a future without him.

.
.

.
. .
LISA
. . .

I try on the lingerie that I wore for him on last Christmas when our friends threw an unexpected bachelor party for us.

I look at myself on the mirror, well the I look very sexy through that mirror but I don't feel as sexy, I touch my boobs, they softer, they not as palmy anymore, not like Chrissie's she has those Nicky minaj kinda boobs, I turn and look at my butt, it has stretch marks even my tummy, my body looks tired, I don't feel sexy in it anymore, I'm not comfortable with Quinton seeing me naked or even touching me anymore, I feel like if he sees me he'll become more unattracted to me, he still has his toned well shaped clear body, his abs are still intact, his body just keeps getting better as he exercises like crazy while I hardly get the time to get in shape, the kids are a handful.

I shake my head and take it off, I wear my short silk nightdress instead and my silk shot gown. My babies start crying, I look at them and sigh

I pick Athanathi first and breast feed her while I give others the bottle with breast milk, they calm down and fall asleep again.

I put her down after a while and head downstairs, I find Quinton looking around the table as if he just walked in

Me:"oh you home"

He looks up at me smiling

Quinton:"this is beautiful bub, you did all this for me?"

I walk up to him

Me:"yes, it's all for you"

He comes closer to attempts to kiss me, I push him gently away

Me:"wait, let's save that for later"

Quinton:"right, let me put my things away"

He goes to put his briefcase down and his car keys taking off his suit jacket and puts it on the couch, he walks back to the table, I open the chair for him to sit

Quinton:" shouldn't I be the one doing this?"

Me(chuckles):"I'm the one doing it today so just relax would you"

He laughs a bit as I go fetch the food, I dish up for him and I and sit across him on the other end of the table

Quinton:"haa Bub, why you sitting so far from me?"

I giggle as he's making a babyface

Me:" just eat, we need to leave room for a little mystery"

Quinton:" I see you've been watching fifty shades of grey again"

I laugh

Me:"shut up, it's a nice movie...and no I haven't"

He laughs, my laugh fades as I watch him eat his food laughing, I missed this, I miss him so

much yet we live under one roof, my heart sinks as my mind replays what I saw in the office.
I play with my food as I have lost my appetite

Quinton:"Liss, are you okay? You playing with your food"

I look up at him

Me:"I'm fine, (smiles) how about we move on to desert?"

He smiles looking back at the kitchen then back at me

Quinton:"there's desert too? Damn is it my birthday or something, did you make your famous pudding, I love that stuff.."

I shake my head

Me:"Nope, I'm not talking about that kind of desert"

I walk up to him and sit on his lap

I wrap my arms around him, he looks deep into my eyes as I look back at his, there's light, his eyes are no longer filled of guilt but I see hope

Quinton:"what's wrong, why you looking at me like that?"

I fix my confused face

Me:"nothing, it's just"

I avoid explaining by kissing his lips, we share a passionate kiss, I feel something I haven't felt in a long time, I feel butterflies, my body feels lite as my heart beats closer to my chest

I pull out of the kiss trying to catch my breath

He looks at me with passion and admiration

Quinton:"Lisa, I'm so sorry"

Me:"what for?"

He stands up while picking me up and heads upstairs without taking his eyes off me

He puts me on the bed gently, he sits next to me

Quinton:" I need to tell you something"

My heart skips a beat, it's happening, he's going to confess, he can't do that, he'll say things then he'll twist my mind about divorcing him

Me:" I know what you going to say, and I want a divorce"

The words leave my mouth so quick I only realise what I said after I've said it

Quinton (perplexed):"what? What did you say?"

Me:"I said I want a divorce, I already talked to Troy and he'll have the papers ready in two weeks"

He chuckles in disbelief, he gets up and stands on his feet and starts pacing

Me:"I know you were cheating on me Quinton, and don't even try to deny it, today it was confirmed, Chrissie? That's the woman you've been shagging, I'm done being embarrassed and shamed by you Quinton, I can take many things but not a cheating husband, we've been treating each other horribly for the past few weeks, you've become so distant, I don't blame you though, I have become less attractive"

He sits down at the edge of the bed, he tries to talk but words fail him, he breaks down, crying silently.

Quinton (whispers):"okay"

Okay? I didn't expect him to say that, I was waiting on him to leach out on me and tell me that I'm not leaving him and he won't allow me to divorce him.

Me:"okay?"

I sit next to him, he takes my hand and takes off my ring from my ring finger

Quinton:" I don't deserve you"

My heart beats uncomfortably as I fail to keep up with it's pace as tears stream down my face

He takes off his ring as well and holds them together in his fist

Me:"you not...you...(hiccups)...you not even going to fight for me? Am I not worth fighting for to you? I've always been fighting for us, but you just going to let me go, just like that? Just like that Quinton?"

Quinton:" what's the use Lisa? You've made up your mind, a divorce? Not even a separation, at least there's hope when you ask for us to separate before you come to a conclusion of a divorce, a divorce is not something one can decide to scare their partner, a divorce means that the love you had for me has expired, there's nothing to fight for anymore, you through with me..."

I feel the anger in me rise

Me:" damn right I'm through! You right, there is no use! I'm of no use to you anymore, I gave you the soccer team you wanted, I'm not attractive to you anymore, why should you care to even fight for me"

Quinton:"that's not true!"

Me:"it is! It's true!"

I get up

Me:" I hope you have a nice life with Chrissie!"

I head downstairs to the back yard

"I'm sorry Lisa"

I look behind me and find him standing next to the pool with his hands in his pockets

I look back at the view

Me:"go away, I'm leaving first thing tomorrow, and I'm taking all my kids with"

Quinton:"you don't have to leave, this house is under your name, I belongs to you and the kids...I'll leave"

Me:"good"

Silence

"I don't understand Lisa"

I look at him and he's sitting on the chairs next to the pool

Quinton:"when you say I never fight for you, I just don't understand"

I fold my arms and looks away from him

Quinton:" I've been fighting for you even before I made you mine, I fought for you the first day I met you, I fought for you when I was trying to get you out of an arranged marriage I thought we were fighting together but you started falling in love with him instead, you stopped fighting I was left fighting for you alone, things turned on you when he changed and started mistreating you...I came back and I fought for you, I never gave up on you, Sydney came into my life, I made a mistake by being nice to her, but I can tell you that I never looked at Sydney the same way I used to look at her when we were dating or the same way I looked at you, me cheating on you with her was out of my control, you fought for me, the Johnsons were not done with you, I used Enhle, I fought for you, I fought for you till the day you agreed to be my wife, you started working for Troy, I had to start fighting for your attention, all I did was fight for you, I haven't only been fighting for you Lisa but I've also killed for you, I really don't understand when you ask me

whether you not worth fighting for, cause God damnit Lisa you are you are worth killing for, I thought you'd know your worth by now, you mean the world to me Lisa, there's nothing I wouldn't do for you"

Me:"don't patronize me! You know what you did and my decision for divorce is final"

Quinton:"you not even going to give me a chance to explain?"

Me:"No, there's nothing to explain Quinton. I know I'm not the only woman in this world Quinton and I'm not the most beautiful or the most sexy, but I am a woman and when I go out there, men do look at me, men do approach me, men do shoot their shots, not just any men Quinton but very handsome good looking gentlemen, you think my eyes and mind never lead me astray? Well they do, I'm human too I get tempted I'm seducable, but I never let them win, because I know where my heart is at and I know where your heart is at, it's in my hands and the moment I open my arms to let another man lay on my breasts that's when your heart will slip away from my hands and break, your heart will forever come first to me, not your body, not your good looks, not even your dick but your heart Quinton, that is what I always protect it comes first more than my temptations and evil thoughts to explore...your fucken heart, but what do you do with mine?"

Quinton:....

Me:" answer this question for me, and I want a yes or no, nothing else"

He nods

Me:"did you cheat on me?"

Quinton:"Lisa...

Me:"yes or no Quinton"

Quinton:"let me explain please"

Me:"yes or no?"

Quinton:"Yes"

My heart clenches in pain

Me:"that's all I need, I'll give this info to Troy, you cheated, the marriage has been broken-down irretrievably because of infidelity, constant arguing, lack of intimacy and there's no more affection"

Quinton:" can you just leave aside you lawyering tendencies and just listen to my side of the story"

Me:" your side of the story is the reason we even having this conversation, Quinton, I don't wanna hear your lies, you can't change my mind, it has been made up,please leave me alone....you know what, stay here, I'll go"

I walk back inside he holds my arm as I'm about to pass him our eyes lock for a while, I yank my hand and continue walking to my room, he let me and the triplets sleep in our main bedroom and he's been the one sleeping in the guest room.

I get in bed and cry myself to sleep

"How am I supposed to rest in peace when your heart aches like this?"

Me:"Tata?"(Dad?)

" Ulilela nton Lisakhanya? Kuthen ukhathaza umoya wam?"(Why are you crying Lisakhanya, why are you hurting my feelings?)

Me:"Dad, I've failed as a wife, I'm not as strong as you and mom, I'm not fit for this dad, I can't keep a man"

"Shhh sulila mntanam, in marriage, you don't just make drastic choices, please, before you leave your marriage, go see your mom, talk to her, once you've done that then you can make the choice"

Me:"No one is going to change my mind Dad, it's been made up"

"You don't know everything Lisa, only God can see beyond the human eye"

Me:"what do you mean?"

He disappears

I open my eyes

Me(sighs):"I don't care what you mean Dad, my decision is final"

It's better I be miserable without Quinton than to be miserable with him

I take my phone and call Yonela, I'm starting to get worried, she's not back yet

"Hello?"

Me:"don't hello me, where are you?"

"I'm still at Aiden's place"

Me:"y'all still talking?"

"Yes, but we decided to work things out"

Me:"what? After everything he put you through?"

"We all make mistakes Lisa, what happened between him and I was a life lesson, yes it will take a while to move past it, but we'll move past it together...I love him"

Me:....but

" it's okay Lisa, no human is perfect, if I leave Aiden for someone perfect, I'll be leaving alot of men and I don't want that, what if I never find someone I'll love the way I love him or someone who'll love me the way he loves me, what if I never love at all?"

Me:.....

"Like you always say, with communication, trust, honesty, transparency, prayer, forgiveness and love, you can conquer it all"

Me:....

"Don't worry, I'll be on my way back just now, I'm not sleeping over, we'll take things slower this time"

Me(sighs):" okay, as long as you happy"

"I will be, just give me more time, I'll be happy again"

Me:"I'll see you when you in the morning then I'm about to go to bed"

"Okay, goodnight"

Me:"I love you"

"I love you too"

I hang up

Am I giving up too easily on my marriage? Is Quinton cheating on me not good enough of a reason for me to leave, he had sex with another woman for Christ sake! Why am I the one feeling the guilt for leaving?

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

S2 Finale

Insert 60

Mom:"you've been here a week and you still haven't told me the real reason you here"

Me:"Mah, dad visited me in a dream"

Mom:"mmh what did he want?'

Me:"I've taken the decision to divorce Quinton, but he said I should talk to you first"

Mom(shocked):"Divorce!?! Ayibo Lisa? Kutheni? Uyakubetha?, utsho xaekubetha mntam ubuyele ekhaya, ungalinge ubukezele lowomsangano"(what's the matter? Is he beating you? Tell me if he's hitting you, don't you dare tolerate abuse)

Me:"No mama, akandibethi" (he doesn't hit me)

Mom:"then what's the matter? Why are you making such a huge decision? Awusamthandi nah?"(don't you love him anymore?)

Me:"I do love him mah, I love him with all my heart, but he has betrayed me mama, he cheated on me"

She covers her mouth while the other hand holds her chest

Me:"I really don't understand mah, just because things haven't been going well between us since the triplets, I've been having many insecurities about my myself and I haven't been sleeping with him because of that I don't even let him touch me and I'm still sore down there and I don't know why it's taking so long to heal, everything he does irritates me...I guess I've been pushing him away, but does that give him the right to go out and cheat on me mah?"

Mom:" no that does not give him the right"

Me:"this is not the first time Quinton is cheating on me mah, first it was with his PA Stacey, even though they didn't have sex, he kissed her, they made out, and now it's Chrissie, she also works for him, he slept with her this time, everytime things aren't going well in our relationship he will run and go cheat with his employees? How am I supposed to trust him when he says he's going to work? Fool me once, shame on you but fool me twice? Shame on me, I won't sit around and let Quinton play with my heart like this mama, I won't!"

I wipe my tears

Me:"is there a problem with me mah? Am I not enough? Is there something that I'm lacking?

Why does he cheat on me, why?"

I'm now crying uncontrollably

Mom:" what Quinton did is because of his own selfish reasons, it has nothing to do with you Lisa, you are beautiful, you have a gorgeous body, you have a beautiful pure loving heart, you are a good wife and mother, there's absolutely nothing that you lack, nothing you hear me? Don't you ever let Quinton or anyone make you doubt yourself, have some self-respect, love yourself before you love anyone...and whatever decision you choose to make about your marriage, don't let anyone judge you, Quinton is a Coward, he can't face his problems heads on like a man, instead he runs to the hands of another woman, if you want to leave him, do it Lisa" I look at her

Me:"I'm not making a mistake by leaving him?"

Mom:"it's not a mistake if it's something you've thought about, if you are sure that you don't want to be his wife anymore, if you have tried to fight but failed, if you have taken the time to hear his reasons and you understood that they were bullshit, if you have tried by all means to save your marriage, if you have figured that you don't care if he moves on with someone else in future, if you have come into terms with your kids wanting to live with him in future, if you are certain that you won't mind your babies having a step mother, and you didn't just give up on your marriage,

then my baby that is when you know you need to leave, it is not a mistake"

I think about what she just said, and I haven't done anything she just mentioned

Me:" mah, all I know is that I want a divorce all I know is that I'm hurting and I don't want it to hurt anymore, I just want my pain to go away, I just want to be enough and in this marriage I feel like I'm not"

Mom:" I totally understand my baby, as your mother, I can tell you to come back home, leave that jerk and come home, I'll help you raise my grandchildren, but as someone who was a wife to your father, I'll tell you this, being married to your father was the best thing that has ever happened to me, things between us were definitely not always perfect, there was a few cheating cases...

I gasp in disbelief

Me:"No, dad would never do such, he loved you so much mama, I saw the way you two treated each other, that's why I said one day if I ever get married I want a man just like my father"

Mom(chuckles):" you were still a kid, you didn't know everything that was going on, we never fought in front of you, ever, but your father cheated on me it was even worse for me cause it was a long distance relationship between us as he used to work in the city and come back on weekends and holidays, he was good at hiding it, he never made me feel suspicious even one bit at least he tried not to but deep down I knew he was hiding something, he never neglected me, he always picked up his phone when I called, when I needed him he'd take the first bus home until he got a car he always put us first, specially you, he loved you so much when you got ill with a little flue he makes sure he comes at least in between the week to check on you, he never made me feel even a tiny bit that he was cheating very smart man, but still I knew, but I eventually found out one day when I picked up his call for him while he was out, the other woman and I had a long conversation and she told me they've been dating for over five months.."

Me(shocked):"five months!?"

Mom:"hehe, your father was like a snake in the grass, I've never been so disappointed and angry in my life"

Me:"what did you do?"

Mom:"I was a hard praying woman, your grams taught me how to fight my battles on my knees, but I did confront your father and he never denied, he told me he doesn't love the woman and that he got caught up with the temptations of the city life, I was so crushed I thought I would never be able to forgive him, how could he do this, to me? His wife? I was beyond broken, I trusted him and he broke my trust, I thought of letting him go but back in our days it wasn't easy getting a divorce as a black couple. I stayed and for the longest time I was mad at your father but as days, weeks, months then years went by everything between us was back to normal it was like it never happened, when I stopped fighting with my husband and being mad at his unfaithfulness, I focused more on my relationship with God, I asked him to take my pain away, I asked him to help me forgive my husband, I prayed for him more than I prayed for myself, before I knew it, things started falling into place, he never cheated again we were a happy family till the day he died..

Me:"how do you know he never did it again?"

Mom:"where do you think you get your gift from?"

I look at her in disbelief

Me:"what? Why you never told me?"

Mom:"I don't invest much in my gift Lisa, it's there but I chose not to use it like the way you use yours, kuseEastern Cape apha abantu abanjengathi kuthiwa bayathakatha(this is Eastern Cape, people like us get bewitched) next thing you know they burning us, already my mom has been accused of being a witch, I didn't want to draw that attention to us so I kept them to myself, mom also knew of it"

Me:"that's why you always knew he was hiding something....so you could also tell when dad was lying or telling the truth?"

Mom(nods):"yes, I was able to read his guilt and sense his innocence, I'm glad I never gave up on your father, had I made the decision to leave him, our love wouldn't have been as strong as it got over the years, the trust that was hard to rebuild was rebuilt and it was stronger than before, we got to learn alot about each other experiencing us grow older making memories and looking back at them, looking back at our mistakes and laughing, laughing at mistakes I never thought I'd laugh at, at the time we made them.... growing old and more inlove with someone was the best thing I've ever felt and it also benefitted you as my child, the way you loved your father, I cannot imagine the hate you would've had for me had I divorced your father cause you would've lived with me....our relationship wouldn't be the way it is now....I'm not proud of the challenges your father and I went through, but I am proud of the choices I made and the lessons I learnt"

Me:....

Mom:"you know, sometimes I wish I was as lucky as you nowadays couples are, you have all these things that were only available to white people back in my days, the divorce lawyers, to help you have a fair separation, for us, you leave your husband you lost everything, now both the husband and wife can work and another woman takes care of your kids,in my days I was the other woman cause that's the only job you qualified for, you have independence and equality from men...that's why it's so easy for y'all to leave, that's why marriages of now don't last, the world has been made out to be so perfect for y'all that y'all expect to have perfect marriage with no cheating, no mistakes, no heartbreak, y'all have been hypnotized by the movies they play in big screens, Cinderellas and snow whites movies that make it seem that you only experience problems with your prince before you get married and after the wedding day you live happily ever after, the movie ends, living you with the belief that the struggles have ended, but the real truth is, after the wedding is where their lives start it's not the end, it's the beginning the begging of more heartaches, tears, I'm sorries, forgivings, laughter and struggles to make your bond stronger. Well my baby, if you got married to grow old, in love and happy with Quinton, divorce is not the answer, but if you married him just to be happy and only happy for the rest of your lives then divorce him cause that is impossible and I can tell you this...even the next guy who will come into your life, he won't always keep you happy, love may be one word but it is a rollercoaster of different feelings, emotions, challenges and lessons"

I take a huge breathe

Me:"that was a mouthful mah, you've opened my eyes and mind so much, I guess I never thought of it that way"

She smiles at me taking my hands into hers

Mom:"you guys rushed into getting married without being informed about what you getting yourselves into, you were supposed to go for marriage counseling before getting married, a pastor preferably, to inform you on what is expected in marriage according to the Bible....

Me:"we didn't do that..."

Mom:"it's okay, it didn't happen we can't change that, but before coming to the decision of a divorce, did you at least try going for a couples therapy?"

I shake my head

Mom:"did you two sit down and at least try to come to an understanding about getting a divorce?"

Me:" I didn't even let him explain mah, all that was ringing in my head was that he's cheating and I won't tolerate it"

she sighs looking at me with a frown

Mom:"you mean you found out your husband is cheating and you ran to get a divorce before him confessing to you that he's cheating and hearing his reasons? Did you catch him in the act?"

Me:"Not the act of sex but they were having lunch together in his office"

Mom:"lunch? Were they cozy?"

Me:"no, they were not close to each other but I saw the way she was sitting on his desk with her thighs all exposed, the way their faces were filled with guilt when I walked in, I knew, I knew then that he was cheating"

She chuckles holding her face and shaking her head

Me:" I even asked if he cheated on me, he said yes Mah, he said yes"

Mom:" cheating could mean anything Lisa, flirting is cheating, kissing is cheating, sexual intercourse is cheating...what kind of cheating was Quinton doing?"

I shrug my shoulders

Me:" I don't know, but whatever it is mama, it's still cheating"

Mom:" I stayed with a man who had a sexual relationship with another woman for five months behind my back, and you are willing to leave your husband for something that's been doing for?"

Me:"a month and few weeks"

Mom:"for a month and few weeks, it could've been just flirting, you not even sure? You'd leave your marriage, everything y'all worked hard for, everything you have been through, sacrificing the stable lives of your children for flirting?"

I look down as I start to feel stupid

Me:"what if it was not just flirting mah, he would've told me if it was just flirting"

Mom:"did you give him the chance for him to tell you?"

I slowly shake my head

Mom:"you failed the key, communication, come on Lisa, I thought you would've learnt that by now?"

Me:"but mah, you should've have seen the way he took off my ring and agreed to the divorce, he didn't even try to fight for me"

Mom:" if you had given him the chance to explain you'd know why he acted that way"

I sigh folding my arms

Me:"I guess anger and frustration got the better out of me, prayer and forgiveness went out the window, I'm just tired of looking the fool all the time, my kindness is taken for weakness, I wanted him to know that I can live without him if I wanted to, that he's not my oxygen I won't die without him, I won't always be the forgiving fool of a wife"

Mom:"I'm sure he knows very well that you are no fool and if he doesn't watch himself he won't

have you for too long, you and the kids have been here for two weeks now, you not answering his calls, he has definitely tasted a life of a divorced man, he knows when you get back you'll be coming back with divorce papers, and he'll continue being lonely, trust me, you are no fool to him, he's the fool"

Me:" if Quinton had sex with her mah, multiple times during that month and few weeks, I don't know mah, this divorce might be happening"

Mom:"where's the God fearing woman I've seen in you? That woman is a true worrier, that woman knows that the war is hers but not the battle"

I shake my head covering my face

Me(crying):"this is so hard mama"

She pulls my head closer making me lay it on her lap as I rest my body on the couch

Mom:" before you sign those divorce papers, first go see a marriage counselor or even better, who's that friend of yours who always have you advise about your relationship, isn't she also a psychiatrist?...the one who helped you with your gift?"

Me:"Bella?"

Mom:"Bella, yes, go see her"

Me:"you and dad really love Quinton, don't y'all?"

Mom:"its not like that, but I believe if you give up on him, you might never fall in love again, I've watched the things you two have gone through, the things you two share, your children, your love, if you divorce, I see nothing but a bitter woman, trust me, I know, you saw what your father's death did to me and how it tore you, my mom and I apart...when you divorce your husband I want you to do it wholeheartedly with no regrets"

Me:" I understand, thank you, I guess I didn't go about the right way and I let my emotions control me, it's just, I'm so hurt by what he did, the way he treated me, I didn't feel loved and I lost my self worth, all I knew was that, I don't wanna feel like that again"

Mom:" at the end of the day Lisa, it's still your decision to make, and I'll support you, no matter what you choose"

Me:" I think my mind is still made up"

Mom:"come, let us pray"

Praying is all we do since I got here and the anger buried in my heart is slowly disappearing as days go by.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

A Week later

QUINTON

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

"Sir your presence is urgently needed at the office"

I gulp down my fifteenth shot of whiskey

Me:" why?"

" There are investors who want to withdraw from the company and we've tried everything to persuade them but they not hearing it"

Me:"make them hear it! What the fuck am I paying y'all for, if they withdraw you are all fired, you hear me, make up something or you all can fuck off with them... understood!?"

"Sir, I don't think....

Me:"I pay you to think not to don't think!"

I hang up

Me:"Nxa!"

I put the phone down and pour myself another shot, I gulp it down.

I'm trying to get rid of the chest pains I've been having ever since I found out I'm getting divorced.

She took my kids and left, they went to Eastern Cape, I had to track her to find out as she left without telling me early in the morning two weeks ago.

She's not picking up my calls, she blocked me on all social platforms, I can't reach her nor her mother, I guess she's taking her daughter's side on her divorcing me.

I've been in bed for two weeks now, I bath and then get back in bed, food is served to me here and everything I need, I've been trying to picture my Life without Lisa and my kids and it's the worst picture, I don't think I've shed this many tears in my life, ever, I feel horrible for what I did, I'm about to lose my whole life all because of a stupid act with a woman who means absolutely nothing to me, whoever said men don't cry, well he lied, all I've been doing is crying.

All my businesses are falling apart within a matter of weeks, Aiden pulled out of the family business, that is a big loss, I don't have the energy to find someone who'll replace him, my company is also a mess on the other side.

I don't know what the fuck to do with myself.

I wanna save my marriage but I don't know how.

I hate this feeling, in my entire life only Lisa has succeeded in making me feel like this, helpless, I always have solutions to every problem that's why I never work for anyone, people work for me, but when it comes to my wife, when it comes to coming with solutions with to keep her from leaving me, I become the most clueless emotional wreck. I don't like this side of me, it's weak as fuck.

Door knocks

I gather all the used tissue and put them under the blanket, I brush my face, clearing any signs of crying or sadness.

Me(clears throat):"who is it?"

"It's me Yonela"

I sit up properly against the big pillow, covering myself up with the covers

Me:" come in"

She opens the door and walks inside

"I came to check if you are still alive?"

Me:"well it's been confirmed, so you can go now"

Yonela:"ayibo, chill, kutheni ngawe?"(What's up with you?)

Me:" I was good until you came in"

Yonela:"Quinton, this is not healthy, look at this room, dude you need to get out of here"

She walks to the curtains and opens them the sun shines through right to my face, I cover my face, I didn't realize it was this sunny outside

Me:"mmh Yonela! Close the curtains"

Yonela:"you have to get up Quinton, it's high time you stop feeling sorry for yourself, get your sorry ass up and go fight for your wife and kids"

Me:"fight for what? She's made up her mind, the divorce papers will be ready today"

Yonela:" okay she made up her mind but have you made up your mind? Do you want a divorce?"

I shake my head

Yonela:"and who's the man of this house? You or Lisa?"

Me:" Me of cause"

Yonela:"who makes the final decisions about things that happen in this house?"

Me:"her?"

Yonela:"yeah but after consulting with who?"

Me:"Me"

Yonela:" who's signature is needed to finalize those divorce papers?"

Me:"mine"

Yonela:"who initiated this marriage?"

Me:"me"

Yonela:"are you going to let her finish what you started?"

Me:"No?"

Yonela:"Hell No! You are the man and you will fix this!"

Me(proudly):"Yes, I will"

I look at her

Me:"how though?"

Yonela:"first you will start by getting up and cleaning this room up, it's a pigstyle in here no one would want to come back to this"

Me:"Argh, the helpers will do it"

Yonela:"you going to go fetch her and your kids, bring her back here, make her shut up and explain everything you need to explain, remind her why you two married each other in the first place, tell her how you made a mistake and how sorry and ashamed you are of it, make her believe that you won't do it again, that you are a changed man and ask for forgiveness"

I nod

Me:"but what if she still doesn't forgive me?"

Yonela:"then you will move on knowing that you tried your best, you fought, you tried and failed, you never failed to try and it was just never meant to be between y'all"

Me:"that can't be true, what will I do with all the love I still have in me for her?"

Yonela:"all I know is...what God has bought together, no man shall separate, if God is really present in your marriage, you and Lisa will get through this too"

A smile of hope creeps in my face as I think of all the bullshit we've gone through and made it.

I throw the blanket away from me and get up

Me:"you right, it's time for my wife and kids to come back home, no divorce papers formed"

against me shall prosper"

Yonela:"that's the spirit...and...you might wanna get rid of all that used tissue papers (disgusted)
damn dude were you that lonely?"

I look at them then back at her

Me (shaking my head):"Nooo it's not what it looks like"

She laughs

Yonela:"Eewe sies Quinton, ai marnie"

Me:"mxm, get out my room please with your dirty mind"

She gets out shaking her head

I take all the tissues and throw them in the small bin in the balcony.

I head to the bathroom to freshen up

(A few hours later)

I knock at the front door and wait for someone to open.

"I'll get it mah!"

I take a deep breathe

The door opens and our eyes lock

"(Whispers) Quinton"

Me:"may I please come in?"

She makes way and I make my way inside

My eyes land on the triplets sitting on their rocking chairs with Kyle and Rae playing next to them, they look up at me and smiles fill their faces

Kyle:"daddy! Daddy!"

He gets up and runs his little feet to me with Rae crawling behind him

I pick him up

Me:"cuddle muffin! How's my little boy doing?"

I kiss him multiple times on his cheek and lips, I feel tiny arms around my leg, I pick her up

Me:"rayray, daddy's princess, how are you baby"

I kiss her all over her face, they giggle and start telling me alot of gibberish

Me:"really? Seems like you guys are having lots of fun"

I kiss them one last time before putting them down as I make my way to my three identical princesses

Me:"if it isn't, miss Nicky, Ricky and Dicky, look how big you've grown girls, daddy missed you so much"

I kiss them on their cheeks, they smile with their eyes closed, I can't help but smile, this is the first time I'm seeing them smile.

I look at Lisa

Me(excited):"they smiling! Can you believe it?"

Lisa:"yeah, I know"

My smile disappears as reality hits me

Me:"you probably wondering what am I doing here?"

Lisa:"oh you figured that out all by yourself?"

I brush off the sarcasm

Me:"I came to fetch you and my kids"

Lisa:"oh really? And I'm guessing that played out really smoothly in your mind when you thought about it?"

"Ai Lisa, akuyondlela yokuthetha nomntu leyo" (No Lisa, that's not the way to talk to someone)

She rolls her eyes as her mother comes towards us

I stand up

Me:"molo mama, unjani?" (Hello mom, how are you?)

Mrs Mthethwa:"ndiright wethu akhonto, wena unjani?"(I'm good, and yourself)

She says welcoming me with a hug

Me:"ai andikhoright tuu mama"(I'm not good at all)

She sits down

Mrs Mthethwa:"awufuni into yokuphuza?"(would you like something to drink?)

Me:"No mah, I'm fine"

Mrs Mthethwa:"what's the matter mkhwenyana?"

Me:"I came here to apologize, ndonile aphekhaya" (I've messed up)

Mrs Mthethwa:"qhubeka simamele" (continue, we are listening)

Me:"I am so sorry for the pain I've caused to your daughter's heart, I know that you all trusted me with it and I didn't take care of it like I promised, I let myself be led astray by the temptations of the flesh, I broke five years of trust over five minutes of pleasure. (Getting down on knees) I humble myself to the Mthethwas and I ask for forgiveness, please find it in your warm hearts to forgive me"

(Silence)

Mom:"I must salute you, you are the most humble man I've ever met, you've shown nothing but respect to me, since the day Lisa first introduced you to me, you talked sense into her to find it in her heart to forgive me and start a new stronger relationship with me, for that I will always be grateful, I knew from then that I don't want any man for my daughter if it's not you, she has become a whole new woman ever since you came into her life, she found her gift and found God, as the Mthethwa family, we are disappointed by your actions, you were the last person we expected to betray our daughter's heart like this"

I look down, still on my knees

Me:"I'm even ashamed of myself mah, I'm disappointed and embarrassed at myself, I understand if you don't allow me to take your daughter and our children back home with me, I came to fetch them, hoping that I can start over and prove myself that I can be a faithful loving husband and father and, that five minute mistake hasn't changed the man your daughter has influenced so much to be the man I am today"

Mrs Mthethwa:"you are brave, I give you that, unesibindi, you ever do this mistake again, you are never going to see her again, we are forgiving people, but do not test our patience. I give you the permission to take your wife and kids, we have forgiven, but that does not mean we can change her mind on the decision she'll make at the end"

Lisa(looking at her mother):" mah!?"

She looks at her

Mrs Mthethwa:"it's time to go home, go and talk to your husband, listen to each other's points of view, understand, and come to a decision, that's the way things are done Lisa, you can't run away forever, face your battles heads on and let God be your shield"

They both look at me

Me:"thank you so much mah, thank you for your forgiveness, it means a lot to me"

Mrs Mthethwa:"get up and take all these O'Briens out of my house, (looks at Lisa) the only time you come here is when you are a Mthethwa again, or you are visiting for a weekend or holidays with your husband and my grandkids"

I stand on my feet and stretch out my hand for a handshake, we shake hands

Lisa gets up, takes Kyle and Rae and disappears to the passage

Two days later

....

We sitting on the couch in the psychiatrist Office, but we far apart from each other.

Bella:"okay, start from the top, I want you guys to explain to me, what happened after the birth of the triplets? What changed?"

"(Unison)What happened was/you see we..."

Bella:"one at a time, Quinton, let's hear your side, what changed?"

Me(sighs):"first few weeks were good, we were happy and excited about the newborns, helping each other, taking turns with waking up to check on them when they cry in the middle of the night, Lisa told me she was still in pain and we can't be intimate, I didn't have a problem with that, I completely understood, but as days went by, she cut off cuddling as well, she started feeling uncomfortable around me, when I touch her or try to kiss her she'd push me away, she wasn't feeling me anymore, she lost physical attraction to me to an extent of stopping to dress and undress in front of me or even bath with me, like I was some stranger, then she started becoming paranoid about everything, especially the babies, she didn't want me helping, everything I did was wrong, whether it was with the babies or helping with cooking"

Bella:"I see"

She jots down things on her book then looks back at me

Bella:"and what was happening outside your home at that time?"

Me:"at work, there was this lady..."

Lisa:"Chrissie, that was her name, in case you forgot"

Bella(warningly):"Lisa?"

She looks away

Bella:"please continue"

Me(sighs):" She was one of my employees head of the finance department, I work along side with her alot, one day at the office, she came to show me how well the business is doing, I even called my wife to share the good news, after that call, Chrissie came back in my office, she said she lost her pen, I told her to feel free looking for it in my office, she went under my desk, while I was busy on my laptop, I suddenly felt hands on my private part, she was touching and rubbing me, I disappointed myself by the feeling of pleasure that I hadn't felt in a while, but I stopped her before she could go any further, I scolded her and threatened to fire her"

Bella:"was that all? You never had any other sexual contact with her after that?"

I look at Lisa who has her eyes fixed on the floor

Me:"when I went back home, I wanted to tell my wife what had happened but alot went down that day when one of our close friend, Yonela was in deep trouble, I couldn't bring myself to confess, as always she saw the guilt right through me, the following day I told myself, if I'm going to feel guilty and be accused of something I didn't do, why not just do it and feel guilty"

about something I've done, I know, stupid me, so I called Chrissie to my office and I let her finish what she had started the previous day, I let her suck me...(looks at Lisa)..I'm sorry, but after that, I swear on my father's grave, nothing like that happened again, I regretted what I did, but things at home between my wife and I just got worse, I felt left out like I was no longer needed, I started spending my time more at work than with my family, because that's where I felt needed the most, I felt neglected so I also neglected, and I know as a man who claims to love my wife, that was not the right way to go about it, I should've talked to my wife and tell her how I felt but I didn't"

Lisa:"if that's the truth, how come I found you and your Chrissie so comfortable when I came to bring you lunch?"

Me:"when I was spending time at work, her and I became friendly to each other, I guess I made her feel comfortable around me, that's why she felt she can even sit on my desk and buy me lunch, that's all it was though, nothing sexual ever happened between us, I never slept with her not kissed her, let alone hug her, it ended with the blow job, which I thought we'd put behind us as of it never happened, the day you bought me lunch, I was shocked, it gave me hope that things between us can still be fixed, I decided to let Chrissie go with a transfer but she Quit instead, turns out she was married to a cheating husband, so she also cheated but her target was married men, because her home was being wrecked, she decided to be a homewrecker as well, and I guess she succeeded"

(Silence)

Bella:"Lisa? Is there anything you'd like to ask?"

Lisa:"you never had sex with her?"

Me:"No, I never had sex with her, never kissed her, never touched her in any inappropriate way after that one time"

Lisa:"a blow job Quinton? Couldn't you ask me for that? Or don't I do it well?"

Me:"you do Lisa, you the best, I promise you, what I did was stupid and selfish"

Lisa:"it's still cheating though, he still cheated on me, whether it was once and only a blow job, cheating is cheating and it's wrong!"

Me:"Honestly if you do divorce me, I don't blame you Lisa, I'm even ashamed to call myself a husband, let alone a father"

Bella:"okay! calm down, now that we know his side of the story, let's hear your side Lisa, what changed after you gave birth to the twins?"

.
. .
. .
. .

To be continued

I'll post the final insert tonight

HAPPILY EVER AFTER???

S2 FINALE

CONTINUATION

.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
LISA

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
Me:"when the triplets came, we were happy, everything was normal. As weeks went by, it's like their cries were getting louder by the day, every five minutes I had to breastfeed, I became attached to them, it felt like anyone else who touched them was going to hurt them or make them cry, I guess I got a little too overprotective, I didn't want anyone touching them, the reason why I didn't get naked in front of Quinton or took showers with him anymore is because, I feel like I gained weight, my body changed, the excess skin on my tummy and the stretch marks are too much, my boobs got lighter and less palmy, I guess I thought since Quinton is used to my previous perfect body with perfect skin he'd become unattracted to me, I felt ugly and unattractive, I got so used to my babies touching my boobs and being close to my body all the time, it felt wrong when Quinton wanted us to be intimate or even cuddle, I don't know what was wrong with me but my sexual desires flew out this window, I tried being intimate with him once but I was still sore, then he said something so self centered, ever since then I just became more and more insecure about myself and more paranoid about my kids, Quinton started coming home late, we were always having serious fights over little things, when I started suspecting his cheating it killed my confidence, my feelings for him changed, I watched him making a fool out of me, looking me in the eyes telling me he loves me while he was busy with another woman, I was left to be the stupid house wife to take care of the kids. Yonela advised me to fix things for the last time, I took her advice, only to find him busy eating lunch and having fun with another woman, a woman who was more beautiful than me, had a sexier body, from boobs to hips, her legs, my heart was shattered, broken into a billion pieces.....

Quinton:"No, no that's not true Lisa, you are way more beautiful than you think, nothing is wrong with your body, are you kidding me, I noticed the stretch marks, the excess skin, your chubby cheeks, wider thighs, bigger ass, and it's all so attractive, I'm sorry if I didn't tell you enough, but you are still the most beautiful woman in my eyes, your body represents everything that you have sacrificed for me, you've carried four human beings, three of them at the same time, you accepted my child Kyle, loved, cared, raised and treated him like your very own, you trusted me with your innocence that being one of the most precious gifts I still treasure even today, you married me and trusted me with your whole life, you sacrificed for me by putting your career dreams on hold for the sake of my children, when I see the changes in your body, it doesn't disgust me or make me less attracted to you, instead it makes me feel like the luckiest man on earth, it makes me love and appreciate you even more. I know my actions proved otherwise but

my heart knows how stupid and guilty I feel and I'd never allow myself to do anything like that again. Please, don't let my stupid actions make you forget that you were fearfully and wonderfully made, I don't know much about the Bible but I know that God didn't make any mistake in that scripture, specially when it came to you"

He sighs and sits back properly on the couch looking away from me

Me:" you don't think I've lost it?"

He looks at me

Quinton:"lost what? Your ability to make me hard just by a simple touch? Hell no!, you'll never lose it, you have my heart at the palm of your hands Lisa and it dances to the beat of yours, you have the ability to make me feel alot of things that no one in this world can ever make me feel, and I don't want to ever lose that"

A smile threatens to form but my pride holds it back not giving him the satisfaction.

Bella:"look at that, you two, you protect each other's feelings so much that y'all end up bottling your feelings and hurting each other, Lisa you are going through what is called post traumatic stress disorder, most women experience this after childbirth, the insecurities, the paranoia, low self-esteem, and a bunch of mixed emotions, even low sex drive, not wanting to be touched sexually feeling like your body is sacred to your babies. It is a common thing that happens to many women, but if you had talked to someone about it you'd be able to get help, it's not a permanent thing, you can recover from it, if you keep coming to visit me I'll help you through it I'll also recommend some medication you can take them you'll have to go visit your doctor. Also the pain on your private part, it takes long for some women to recover, it can take even up to six months or even a year for some, if you talk to your gynaecologist she can help you heal quicker. I hope you now understand what your wife has been going through Quinton?"

Quinton (nods):"Yes, I understand"

Bella:"and the way she's been acting and treating you was not her fault or because she wanted to treat you that way, but it was a psychological matter"

Quinton:"I understand that now, it makes more sense"

Bella:"I'm sure Lisa loves you very much and didn't mean to make you feel the way she made you feel, right Lisa?"

I shake my head

Me:" I didn't mean to"

Bella:"and Lisa, Quinton didn't understand what you were going through, your actions were new to him which made him doubt your love for him and himself as your man, the way he felt and what he was experiencing from his point of view would've made any man to act the way he did, but that does not justify his actions of cheating, he should've talked to you and you Lisa should've opened up to him, you guys lost communication, which led to many misunderstandings and one sided conclusions. The reason you guys are here. Quinton, you broke the trust your wife had for you, even though you never had sexual intercourse you did let another woman eat from the fruits of your wife's tree, you were unfaithful, do you understand that?"

Quinton:"yes, I know, and if I could turn back the hands of time, I would"

Bella:"infidelity is one of the difficult challenges a marriage can face, but it doesn't always mean it's the end, as you two work through the aftermath over time, it will become clear how to go forward to the next phase of your life, together or apart. I would like to share a few scriptures

from the Bible with y'all, and I want you two to think about everything I'm about to say to you, by the end of this session I want you to tell me if do you still want to go through with the divorce or you guys are willing to keep coming to see me and work things out with your marriage, okay?

I nod, I look at Quinton as he nods as well, she opens her Bible and turn pages

Bella:" the book of Proverbs 3:3-5, trust in the Lord with all your heart, and lean not on your own understanding, in all your ways, acknowledge him, and he shall direct your heart...do you understand what that verse means?"

I nod

Quinton:"I think so"

Me(looking at us):"as a human being who's dealing with an unfaithful partner or even a neglectful one, you may feel as though no one else understands your hurt, when you are betrayed it feels like you alone, and no matter how terrible anyone else's experiences may have been, yours feels worse, instead of listening to the outsiders telling you how to cope with your partner's unfaithfulness, turn to your Lord and savior for support and guidance, communicate with him your fears and frustrations, while he may not speak to you directly, you will find solace towards the path he guides you through..."

I nod as remember know the kind of relationship I have with Jesus, when I take the time to really talk to him.

Bella:"despite the frustrations and obstacles thrown in your way, know that God is walking side by side with you along your journey. Don't turn to God and ask him why he would make you suffer through this relationship, don't blame him for your partners infidelity and don't allow the rest of your world to fall apart because of your partners lack of judgement, instead lean on your Lord and savior he'll direct you to the path you were meant to live, if that means to forgive your partner and move forward, then he'll show you the way. If it means move on from the relationship, then he'll guide you down that way. Your Jesus will never leave you astray"

I nod as I continue to listen attentively, she flips through pages

Bella:" Philippians 4:19, buy my God, he shall supply all your needs.....(looks up at us) You see when your heart is broken into a million pieces and your world feels unraveled, it can be difficult to see the light that is waiting for you at the end of the tunnel, don't waste your time asking why infidelity has ruined your relationship, don't waste time beating yourself up and asking what is wrong with you, instead raise your head up high and face the world because everything that you will need to overcome the unfaithfulness will come from God, he knows what you will need to survive, he knows what it will take for you to truly feel complete again, have faith in his actions and be patient, try to remember that everything truly happens for a reason, that goes for the both of y'all"

We nod and agree with everything she's saying

Bella:"Isiah 30, chapter 20 to 21, 'and though the Lord give you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed in a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers, and thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying. This is the way, walk ye in it, when he turn to the right hand and when ye turn to the left.'.....(looks up at us) you see many people dealing with unfaithfulness struggle to understand the bigger picture, while they know their God will show them the way, their heartache takes over and makes them feel incompetent. It's important to remember that God puts people into the lives of others for a reason. Everyone we come into contact with, Best friend, family, co-workers, and acquaintances

all have a purpose in our lives. Even though God may not be speaking to you when you communicate your frustrations, it's important to know his voice is much louder and can be seen throughout your life. When you feel alone and isolated, remember to look around and count your blessings"

She looks at her Bible flipping through pages

Bella:"late but not least, Proverbs 30 chapter 31 to 32, 'under three things, the earth trembles, under four, it cannot bear up, a servant who becomes a king, a fool who is full of food, an unloved woman who is married, and a maidservant who displaces her mistress'....(looks up at us)...this verse shows us how anything is possible with God and sometimes the things he lets us go through won't always make sense but once you've gone through it, it will all make sense and it will be worth it. During this difficult time you're enduring, remember that you're not alone in this broken mess, you're not the only one that's affected by the unfaithfulness that your partner has committed, know that your heart may be broken but the world around you is also extremely affected, by the foul actions. Your children, family and friends will all feel waves and tremors because of infidelity. Don't allow your heartbreak to suffocate your presence because the others affected will need you to be there, together you can lean on the Lord and savior for strength, courage and comfort, as long as you got God you never alone"

I sigh taking all that in with a faint smile

Bella:"Quinton, what do you have to say, about the way forward from here?"

Quinton:" I say, I would like for Lisa and I to stay as husband and wife, and fix our marriage, I want us to continue the life we dreamt of having together, I want to rebuild what I have broken, the trust, no matter how long it takes, I'm willing to give it my all"

Bella:"nice, Lisa? It's all up to you now, what is it going to be from here, are you guys signing those divorce papers tomorrow or are you shredding them today?"

(Silence)

Me:" we are shredding them today"

Quinton (breaths out):"fuck...."

He gets on his knees kneeling in front of me

Quinton:"thank you, thank you so much (closes his eyes looking up) thank you (takes my hands into his) thank you Bub, I promise, I'll never mess up like this again, thank you"

Me:" I've seen a future without you before, Quinton and it was not the future I want, I'm doing this for our children, our family, our friends, but most of all, I'm doing this for me, we'll fix this, one step at a time, one day at a time, with all the guidance we need, we'll continue coming to see Bella as set on our schedule, even when things start going well between us, it'll help us improve our communication, until it is perfect, then we can make it on our own"

He takes out something from his pocket

Quinton:"with this ring, I promise to do all the things I vowed on our wedding day, and I vow to never do anything that'll make you wish to take this ring off forever, ever again"

He slides it in and his in his finger, he looks into my eyes for a while, I wipe his tears.

Quinton:"I'm genuinely sorry, I'll forever be sorry for the pain I've caused to you"

Me:"I forgive you Quinton"

He wraps his arms around my waist with his head resting on my tummy as he's still on his knees, I rub the back of his head with my one hand, and gently move him away after a while

Me:" it won't be easy trusting you again"

Quinton:"I know, and I'll do whatever it takes to earn it back"

Me:"I'm also sorry for the way I treated you, I pushed you away without realizing it"

Quinton:"it's okay, it was not your fault"

Our eyes lock for a while searching each other

Bella clears her throat, he gets up and sits back on the couch

Bella:" newly weds usually struggle with communication all the time, you guys didn't get enough guidance about marriage before getting married and you went into marriage with girlfriend boyfriend knowledge, without being schooled about how marriage is something totally different from that, but not to worry, I'll be here with y'all every step of the way"

Me:"I'm so glad that it's you who's helping us"

Bella:" I hope you don't think I'll take sides just because we close friends"

Me(smiling):"Not at all"

She laughs

Bella:"that will be all for today, we will plaster all these broken pieces together, you guys are about to experience a whole new and better side of marriage"

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Few months later

□I can hear the bells

My head is spinning

I can hear the bells

Something's beginning

Everybody says

That a girl who looks like me

Can't win his love

Well, just wait and see 'cause

I can hear the bells

Just hear them chiming

I can hear the bells

My temperature's climbing

I can't contain my joy

'Cause I finally found the boy

I've been missin'

Listen!

I can hear the bells □ -hairspray- Nikki Blonsky

.
.

It is a busy day at the Sibiya O'Brien's residence as everyone is up and down, getting everything ready as the big day has finally arrived. The ladies making a fuss about catering of the food, the missing shoes and earrings.

"Luka!?! Has anyone woken up Luka? He has to practice the step with the guys outside!"

Shouts Thelma as she walks past the passage of the bedroom.

Everyone is up and about except for Thando who is snuggled in her warm blankets fast asleep in her bedroom, having wet dreams about her husband to be and all the things she wishes to do to him, she's been having these dreams for quite a while now as they have been sleeping in different houses, Thando has been staying at the Main home of the O'Briens being their mothers place the Queen of all the O'Briens Thee Mrs Stella O'Brien.

All her bridesmaids arrived yesterday and they slept over, as the night before was an epic one at the bachelorette party and as the saying goes, what happens on Vegas stays in Vegas

A knock comes through the door

"Thando! Vula umnyango! Awutshati nah namhlanje!?" (Open the door, aren't you getting married today!?)

She gets up holding her painful head, well I guess the hungover doesn't stay in Vegas, does it?

Thando:" I'm up, I'm up, jeez!"

She sits on the edge of the bed stretching and yawning

"Vula umnyango bo!" (Open the door!)

She stands up and drags her feet to the door, unlocking it only to be met by the most friendly energetic face alive, Lisakhanya.

Thando:"oh hey Lisa"

She lazily greets while rubbing her eyes

Lisa:"Oh No! You look horrible!"

Thando:"Gee thanks alot"

She laughs at her

Lisa:" luckily, I bought you some voodoo magic potion that will help you feel and look better within a matter of minutes!"

She hands her the famous shake they always use to get rid of hangovers

Thando:"Argh I hate this thing, tastes like poison!"

Lisa:"Phuzaaa, uvale umlomo!" (Shut your mouth and drink up!)

Thando:" Nkulunkulu ubenam!" (father protect me!)

She takes a deep breath in and holds it in, closes her eyes as she gulps it down in one go

Lisa:"that wasn't so hard?"

Thando:"you evil"

Lisa:"you'll thank me later, now get your ass in that shower, and wash you stinky self!"

Thando:" I seriously need new friends"

She whines as she walks to the bathroom with Lisa busy fixing her room and getting her make up kit ready as well as her dress, laying it nicely on the bed for her

.....

Meanwhile the brothers are chilling at the backyard watching Thelma who is busy trying to show the the step for the last time

Quinton:" why do we have to walk in like this though, isn't this ghetto stuff?"

Thelma gives him a deadly look, she's too tired to be messed with this morning she doesn't have the energy to entertain nonsense, Quinton notices this and puts his hands up in surrender
Quinton:"forget I said anything"

Thelma:"good! Forgotten, Now you guys come here and try one last time, no messing up or there'll be no wedding today I tell you!"

Aiden:"yoh, guys please, let's be serious, I want my bro to get married"

They all get up in fear of Thelma's death stare and start moving to the beat of the music.

Luka:"why is dad not doing this with us anyway?"

The brothers look at each other as the last time they saw their brother was at the his place when they threw a bachelor party for him before they passed out after a long night of celebrating, in the early mornings when they were rushing to get here so they can prepare for the wedding, he was nowhere to be found.

Thelma:"Good question Luka, where is your big headed Dad?"

They continued dancing focusing on the step as they avoid to answer the lingering question

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

CLYDE

.
. .
. .

Me:"I must say, you were not the best father in the world, but you were my father and I wish you were here today, to see the man I've become. I'm not the monster you were trying to raise, I found a good woman who grounded me and inspired me to be a good man, I just hope as years go by, I don't turn out to be like you, I'll raise my son, I'll be a better father than you ever were. I wish you were here today as I make her my wife, I wish you were here to see me prove you wrong, my future was brighter, I did not end up a junkie or a useless nothing you made me believe I was, you hated me so much, nothing I ever did was good enough in your eyes, I was the oldest and the strongest of all your sons but you made me look like the weakest, you even made my younger brother to be the head of the family business to prove how much you despite me, you did nothing but bring me down even though I was the one who did nothing but always try to impress you by becoming the exact representation of the man you were, a cold hearted animal with no feelings, I lost myself along time ago, I don't even know the real me, that guy disappeared when I turned thirteen, (sniffs) at thirteen you made me take someone's life, I was never the same again. It's taking a while to find myself again, Luka and Thando are helping me find myself, and I'm getting closer, I just hope I don't get lost along the way I just hope all the demons you put in me don't haunt me as I embark on my new journey. I just came to share my last words to you and let you know that I now know why you hated me, it's because I was a product of your wife's infidelity, you took out your anger on me for your wife's unfaithfulness to you even though you forgave her and you just failed to treat me as your own, the worst part is that you killed my father and made sure there's no way I ever get to find out or have a

relationship with him (I wipe the tears streaming down my face) but it's fine, I will find out who he was, even though mom doesn't want to tell me, I will find out!"

I squash the rose and throw it's shreds on the grave

Me:"I hope you not resting in peace and you are tossing and turning burning in hell, where you belong"

I spit on it and make my way back to the car.

The graveyard is an hour away from home where the wedding will be taking place, I step on the accelerator and drive as fast as I can with a bunch of thoughts going through my mind and tears that keep blurring my vision but I keep wiping them off.

A few weeks back I found out that my father wasn't my real father from an unknown source, I wasn't sure if I should believe it until I asked mom and she just denied it, but I know she was lying to me I could see the guilt and the shock when I asked her, her problematic heart sold her out when she had a mini heart attack but she still denied it. I will find out though, no matter what it takes I will find who my father was, all I know is that he found out I wasn't his when I turned thirteen and that's when my father was killed. The unknown source was a Xhosa guy who says he was a close friend of his and they grew up together in the Eastern Cape, so he was a Xhosa man.

,he also told me the guy used to work for Quinton's father, the dead guy whom I thought was my father. It'll be easy to find out though only a few Xhosa people worked for my dad most were Sesotho people and Zulu's.

(Car hoots!)

I notice I passed a red robot, before I could make it to the other side the car on the opposite side was already too close, everything happens so fast

Car screeching!

.
. .
. .
. .

Back in Thando's room her friends are all dressed up and ready as they are now doing the final touches of her make up and hair

Lisa, Yonela and Candra are helping her get ready as they also fix themselves, they all looking beautiful in their dresses.

Lisa:"okay, Thando, let me help you with your shoes, Nella please hold the dress up"

She helps hold her dress up as they slip on her heels.

Once they done with her they all stare at the beautiful woman standing in front of them with proud smiles on their faces, except for Thandos face who is experiencing alot of anxiety

Nella:"oh my gosh look at you!, You are freaking hot!"

She claps her hands in excitement

Candra:"look at the way her dress hugs her sexy body, I'm jealous!"

Lisa:"what's wrong sweetie?"

Thando(sighs):"I don't know, I'm scared, do I know what I'm getting myself into? Am I not still too young for marriage? If my parents were still alive would they allow me to go down that isle

today, with Clyde as my man? Am I acting out of naivety? What if Clyde is having second thoughts and he runs away?, Or worst of all what if I fall on my face on my way down the isle?"

They burst into laughter at the last comment

Nella:"Chill Thando, you really overthinking this, everything will be fine"

Candra(chuckles):"yeah, you won't fall as you walk down the isle, that'd be embarrassing (laughs) I'm sorry! It'd be funny though"

They laughs once again with Thando not hearing any of it

Lisa:"I understand how you feel sweetie, and I know what you going through, I also went through the same thing on my wedding day, what's if Quinton has second thoughts? What if when we get married we fall out of love after a month into it? What if the psycho Sydney comes and stops the wedding, then takes Quinton and Kyle?"

They laugh at her facial expressions

Nella:"I would've killed a bitch"

Lisa:"What if everything goes wrong, I even felt like sneaking out the window and running away, cause I thought I was too young for marriage, what if I'm the one who's not ready, I didn't even know what to expect in marriage, but as soon as I finally walked down that isle, when I saw my man waiting for me on the other end, it reassured me that we are in this together, his funny sweet vows made me at ease, that's when I knew that I'm definitely not making a mistake by marrying him"

Thando:" that is so romantic"

Lisa:" just you wait and see, When Clyde smiles at you as you reach that altar and take his hands into yours, you'll know deep down in your heart that you are ready for this"

She nods her head believing every word Lisa said making her heart feel a bit at ease

Thando:"I just can't help but feel something will go wrong"

Candra:" you need a glass of cold water, I'll be right back"

Nella:"calm down babe, nothing will go wrong"

Lisa:"she's right, everything will go smoothly, you'll see"

Bella gets in the room

Bella:"Guys, why are y'all wasting time? The guests have arrived, and they running out of patience, have y'all got reach of Clyde yet? He's nowhere to be found"

Thando:"Clyde is not here?"

Thelma comes running inside

Thelma:" Lisa we need to talk...in private!"

Thando:"where's Clyde? Is there something wrong with him?"

Thelma:"No! Clyde is fine, he's ready and waiting for you"

Thando:"then why are you panicking? Please don't hide it from me, I can already feel that there's something wrong"

Thelma:"seriously, this is about Quinton, he mentioned something about the kids being sick so I just came to fetch her so she can go check on what's going on"

Lisa:"my kids!? What happened, are they very sick"

Thelma grabs her hand heading out.

Bella:"too much going on in this room, please hurry ladies, I'll go try keep our guests entertained"

She walks out

Thando sits on the bed as her mind plays different scenarios on how this day might be ruined

Thando:"I knew it, he's getting cold feet"

Yonela rolls her eyes and sighs

Nella:"you gotta stop worrying, the only thing I see ruining your day is you passing out from a panick attack"

Candra:"please, have some water"

Nella:"you've ruined your make up once again"

They surround her and fix her make up

....

Thelma pulls Lisa inside another guest room a bit far from Thando's room she closes the door behind her

Lisa(panicking):"what's wrong with my kids? Where's Quinton?"

Thelma:" shhh calm down, your kids are fine, Quinton is fine, it's Clyde, he's no where to be found, the guys keep saying he's on his way he's on his way, but nothing"

Lisa:"what? No that can't be, weren't they all at the bachelor party? They were all supposed to come back together this morning, how come only the groom didn't pitch...Noo I hope Clyde is not getting cold feet now"

Thelma:"that's what I'm also worried about, I didn't want to tell Thando that he's not here cause she might panick or do something crazy"

Lisa:"you right, she's already panicking enough as is, where's Quinton? Let me call him"

She picks her phone and calls him

"Bub?"

Lisa:"Quinton, get over here, we in the guest room two doors away Clyde's bedroom, hurry"

"Okay, I'll be there in a second"

She hangs up

Quinton knocks before making her way inside

Quinton:"what's the matter ? Have y'all found Clyde?"

Lisa:" that's what we wanted to know? What happened last night? Where did he go?"

Quinton:"okay, to be honest, the last time we saw Clyde was last night, we partied back at his place till we passed out, when we got up this morning he was gone, we thought maybe he got up early and came here, but when we got here he wasn't here either, all he left is was a WhatsApp message saying he's going to get some fresh air"

Lisa:"mmh, let me try call him"

She goes through her contacts and presses on his number

Lisa:"Argh! It's sending me straight to voicemail"

Quinton:" he'll be here let's give him a but more time, Thelma, you can sing right? Or is it poetry ?"

Thelma(rolls her eyes):"I sing"

Quinton:"good you can go entertain the guest with a beautiful song, make sure it's long, Clyde will be here"

Thelma rushes out as Quinton and Lisa stay behind pacing

Lisa:"have you tried tracing his phone?"

Quinton:"it's off, we can't do it if it's off"

Lisa:" how about his car, can't you trace it's tracker?"

Quinton:"that's a good idea, I never thought of that, let me call my guys, they'll get to it"

Lisa:" I'll go see how she's doing and try to calm her down"

Quinton:" I'll keep you posted"

They share a peck and head out their separate ways

Lisa gets in Thando's room

Thando:"how are the kids?"

Lisa:"they'll be fine, it's just the flue nothing big"

Thando:"oh, it's 13:15, we are fifteen minutes late, is everyone ready for us yet?"

Lisa:"not yet, there's just a few more important guests not here yet"

Thando:" why should we wait on them? Its my wedding"

Lisa:"I know, but let's just give them a few more minutes"

Thando's tummy growls

Thando:" my tummy, is upset, I tried calling Clyde, he's not picking up? Something is just not right"

They try to convince her that everything is okay, but Thando is just not hearing, the anxiety is getting to her.

.

.

.

.

CLYDE

.

.

.

I open my eyes and I'm in a big moving car, I get up from the small bed and the white guy next to me looks at me, I remove the oxygen mask

Me:"what's going on here, where are y'all taking me?"

Guy:" we are paramedics, you were involved in a car accident"

I feel myself

Me:"but I feel perfectly fine"

I feel my face and I have a minor bruise on my cheek

Guy:"it wasn't a bad crash, the car mostly crashed at the back of your vehicle from your opposite side, you passed out because of shock"

Me:" okay, but I don't have time to go to the hospital right now, what is there time anyway?"

I search my pockets for my phone and it's still in good condition, but the battery is dead

Me:"can you check for me?"

He shows me the time on his phone

Me:"fuck, I'm thirty minutes late, please rush me to my mother's place ASAP, I'm supposed to be getting married"

Guy:"married? Shit that's a big deal man, let me talk to the driver for you, first put your address here on the jps"

I type my address on his phone

Guy:" Ayo John, we have to make a quick trip to the brother's home, he's supposed to be getting married, he's in good condition"

Driver:" yeah sure no problem, we can't let him miss his wedding"

He makes a quick u turn as he switches on the emergency alarm to help us overtake in traffic.

Guy:" are you ready for the commitment you about to make?"

Me:" I'm more than ready man, I'm very sure about it"

Guy:" well congratulations to you, marriage is a beautiful experience when you truly love the woman you marrying and she loves you just as much"

Me:"you married?"

He nods

Guys:" the name is Austin, and welcome to the husbands club"

Me:"nice to meet you Austin, thanks for the warm welcome"

He laughs as we continue with small talk

After a while we are parked in front of the house, I get off the car

Me:" thank you very much gentlemen"

Austin:" it's a pleasure man, don't forget to contact the towers about your car",

Me:" I will, don't you guys wanna come in, you're more than welcome"

Austin:"as much as we'd love to, but, duty calls, but we wish you all the best with everything my guy, congratulations once again"

Me:"yeah, have a good one"

I take out my wallet which is luckily still in my pocket, I take out a few hundred Rand notes

Me:"please, buy yourselves something to drink"

Austin:"No, you don't have to"

Me:"it's the least I can do"

He takes the money

Austin:"thank you very much"

The drive away

I notice Quinton and Aiden coming towards me

Quinton:" an ambulance? Where the hell are you coming from?"

Aiden:"are you okay? You have a bruise on you cheek?"

Me:"it's a long story, let's just get me ready already"

We head inside, I freshen up in Quinton's room as my room is occupied with ladies including my wife whom I'm not allowed to see

Luckily I already took a shower before going to the graveyard so I just wash my face, I wear my tux with my shoes and a bowtie, I look at myself in the mirror as I brush my freshly trimmed haircut and beared

I puff some cologne and head out, I bump into Lisa on the passage

Lisa(surprised):"Clyde! Oh my gosh thank God you here, Thando is going to lose it I swear, she's panicking like crazy and crying, please come talk to her, if she hears your voice she'll calm down"

She pulls me by my arm as we rush towards the room

Lisa:" stand right out here, you not allowed to see her but you can talk with her through the closed door"

She gets in the room leaving me out, I hear her telling Thando that I'm right behind the door, I hear a bunch of heels coming today the door

"Clyde?"

Me:"yes baby, how's my wife to be? What's this I hear about you crying?"

"I'm okay, I'm just so happy to hear your voice, I thought you ditched me, I thought you were having second thoughts"

Me:"second thoughts? Me? Never! Why would I even think about having second thoughts, I'm making you mine forever today, no one and nothing will stand in the way, you hear me?"

"Yes, I hear you, I can't wait to see you"

Me:" I can't wait to see you too pumpkin, stop your crying and let's get this day over and done with so we can go fuck, I miss you"

They all giggle

"Shh Clyde! I miss you too"

Me:"bye, I'll see you just now, I love you"

"Bye, I love you more"

I place my hand on the door then head to the altar as my mom walks my down the isle

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

□I found love in you

And I've learned to love me too

Never have I felt that I could be all that you see

It's like our hearts have intertwined and to the perfect harmony

This is why I love you

Ooh this is why I love you

Because you love me

You love me

This is why I love you

Ooh this is why I love you

Because you love me

You love me

I found love in you

And no other love will do

Every moment that you smile chases all of the pain away

Forever and a while in my heart is where you'll stay□

.
. .
. .

Everyone stands on their feet as they watch Thando making her way down the isle holding her bouquet, with Luka and Tracey locking arms in front of her and throwing rose petals on the floor. Clyde's eyes glued on his bride with a smile across his face and Thando's glued on his. She finally reaches the altar, she immediately notices the bruise on his cheek

Thando(whispers):"what happened?"

She asks pointing on her cheek

Clyde(whispers):"long story"

She squints her eyes at him shaking her head

Pastor:" Dearly beloved, we are gathered here today in the sight of God to join this man, and this woman in holy matrimony. Not to be entered into lightly, holy matrimony should be entered into solemnly and with reverence and honor"

The pastor continues to minister, until it is time to share their vows

Clyde:" I promise to be patient, understanding, faithful and honest

To listen, value your opinion and have tough conversations.

I promise to continue to work on myself in order to love you better.

And work hard in order to support our love, lifestyle and family.

I promise to push you to be your best self and allow you to push me to do the same.

To always want the best for you and help you achieve your goals"

Thando is smiling from ear to ear as his words touch her heart

Thando:" I love you because you are happy, adventurous and strong.

I love you because you love your family and friends just as fiercely as I love mine.

I love that your family has also become mine.

You are my best friend and I'm so happy that we on the same team.

You are the love of my life and you make me happier than I could have ever imagined and more loved than I ever thought was possible.

You make me unbelievably proud and I promise I'll make you proud as your wife.

I vow to listen to you and learn from you.

I vow to laugh with you and cry with you.

I vow to value our differences just as much as our common ground.

I vow to put all my efforts into strengthening our marriage and giving you the best version of Thando.

Clyde, on good days or bad days, rain, or shine. I'll love you forever. I'm so lucky you're mine"

Clyde squeezes her hand a bit looking into her eyes while giving her a warm smile.

Pastor:"do you Clyde take Thando to be your lawfully wedded wife and live together forever in estate holy matrimony? Do you love, comfort, honor and keep her, in sickness and in health, for richer or for poorer, for better or for worse, for as long as you both shall live?"

Clyde:"I do"

Pastor:"do you Thando take Clyde to be your lawfully wedded husband and live together forever in estate holy matrimony? Do you love, comfort, honor and keep him, in sickness and in health, for richer or for poorer, for better or for worse, for as long as you both shall live?"

Thando:"I do"

Luka brings the rings to them

Pastor:"The wedding ring is an unbroken symbol of the everlasting love and commitment between man and wife. (Hands ring to groom) Repeat after me: With this ring, I thee wed"

Clyde:" With this ring, I thee wed"

Clyde slides the ring on Thando's finger

Thando also slides the ring on his finger as she repeats after the pastor

Thando:" With this ring, I thee wed"

Pastor:"What God has joined together, let no man put asunder. With the power vested in me by God, I now pronounce you man and wife. You may kiss the bride"

They share a passionate kiss as everyone claps their hands for them

Troy's eyes land on Stacey who's sitting next to him, they look at each other and share a peck.

Yonela's eyes land on Aiden, he looks at her as they standing on opposite sides behind the couple, Aiden waves his hand at her she giggles quietly as she waves back at him.

Thelma gives Tshepo a dirty wink, he bites his lip and winks back.

Bella kisses Lloyd's cheek then rests her head on his shoulder as they watch Thando and Clyde dancing their way down the isle. Lisa's eyes land on Quinton their eyes lock for a while before they smile at each other then end up laughing, even though it wasn't easy for them but they still working on their marriage and they doing better with each day, the love they share has caused much pain to each other, but they are also each other's remedies for healing.

All the bridesmaids and groomsmen follow the bride and groom.

Yonela takes in Aiden's hand and they follow behind Clyde and Thando.

Candra takes in Brandon's hand as they follow, Luka takes Tracey's hand and finally Lisa takes in Quinton's hand as they walk down the isle, the memories hit them like it was just yesterday when they were the ones getting married.

They slides their hands around each other's waist as everyone else follows behind them heading to the big tent that's built like a hall.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

□□□I want to leave my footprints on the sand of time

Know there was something that, something that I left behind

When I leave this world, I'll leave no regrets

Leave something to remember, so they won't forget

I was here, I lived, I loved, I was here

I did, I've done, everything that I wanted

And it was more than I thought it would be

I will leave my mark, soul, everyone will know, I was here

I wanna say I lived each day, until I died

You know that I, been something in, somebody's life

The hearts I have touched

Will be the proof that I leave

That I made a difference

And this world will see

I was here, I lived, I loved, I was here

I did, I've done, everything that I wanted

And it was more than I thought it would be

I will leave my mark so everyone will know□□

.

.
. .
. .
□LISA□

.
. .
. .
We now all dancing by the dance floor, each person with their partner.

My eyes wonder around looking at everyone laughing and having a good time.

I feel a tap on my shoulder as I was busy dancing with Quinton, I turn to be met by Clyde

Clyde:"they stole Thando away from me, so I came to steal you away from him"

Quinton:"aw come on man, not cool"

He walks away

I wrap my arms around his neck as he holds me around my waist

Clyde:"how are things between the two of you, I hear it's been a rough couple of months?"

Me(sighs):"it's been rough, but we are working on it and there is progress"

Clyde:"that's good, you two are good at holding on to each other, you have a kind and pure heart Lisa, that is what I admire about you"

These kind of compliments still shock me coming from Clyde but I like it.

Me:"thank you Clyde"

Clyde:"sometimes my brother can be so stupid that I feel like he doesn't deserve you,at the same time, he wouldn't survive without you, I heard what he did, he told me, and I gave him a nice hard punch on the face for you, and a couple of others on his body, I'm sorry I did it so late, if I knew earlier whilst you were still mad at him"

Me:"oh so when he came home bruised the other day, it was because of that?"

Clyde:"he didn't tell you? I told him to tell you, I should give him another punch for that"

Me:"no no no, he said he got in a fight with you but he didn't tell me why, I guess he was embarrassed to say, we were still in the processing of trying to move on from that"

Clyde:"next time he messes up, I'll repeat or even do worse"

Me(chuckles):" I don't think that'll be necessary"

Clyde:"it won't if he treats you like the queen you are"

I smile, Clyde has taken the role of being my older brother so well, if I ever wondered what it'd be like to have a older overprotective brother, now I know, our bond is so strong, he'd do anything for me and hurt or even kill anyone who ever hurts me, the more I've gotten to know him the more I find out how common we both are on most things, sometimes I laugh at myself at why was I ever so scared of him, but sometimes he does remind me why I was scared of him.

Me:"and you better treat Thando like the queen she is as well"

Clyde:"I will never put her in a situation where she'd wish to divorce me, that, is a promise"

I smile proudly at him

Me:" look at you, all grown up"

He chuckles and rolls his eyes

He turns as someone taps his shoulder

Clyde:" Stacey hey, hi Troy"

Me:"hey Troy, hey Stacey"

Stacey:'hey guys, I came to steal the groom"

She takes Clyde and they go dance together, Troy moves closer to me

Troy:"may I have this dance?"

Me:"yes you may"

He takes my hand and locks it on his while his other hand holds me around me waist and my other hand on his shoulder, keeping a bit of space between us.

Me:" so how have you been?"

Troy:" good, everything is going well, I can't complain"

Me:"mmh, you excited about the baby on the way"

Troy:"I'm more than excited but I'm also nervous, I just can't wait for it to come out already so I can hold him or her in my hands and be his father"

Me(smiling):"I see you really hoping for a boy?"

Troy:"I am, but I'm still good with either one"

(Silence)

Troy:"I'm glad you and Quinton never signed those divorce papers Lisa, I actually shed tears while drafting them up for you, I prayed to God that he doesn't let this happen, I know you were angry but trust me, nothing good would've came out from that divorce, except of cause you'd benefit alot materialistically but you'd forever be a bitter cold woman full of anger and regret"

Me:"I know Troy, I've seen a future without Quinton in my life, it was the most painful thing I've ever seen and I'm glad God didn't allow any of those visions to happen, it was a vision put by the devil, where I also killed Q's mom for killing my babies,. But it never happened, the devil tried another way, but still we rose above it no matter how close I was to giving up this time but my God never gave up on us"

Troy:"and I'm so glad he didn't, I don't know if I would've survived seeing you that hurt"

He looks into my eyes for a while then brushes my cheek

Troy:"I still care about you, please don't ever feel like our friendship is not as valuable anymore, I'd still do anything for you, you feel me?"

Me:"I feel you, and I'm so happy you finally found a woman who will love you as much as you love, not many people get second chances at love Troy so please trust that God will protect you and your family this time, don't fear a repeat of what happened previously, cause it won't, and this message comes from God, he wants you to be happy and trust the process"

Troy:"did you just use your gift on me?"

I nod

Me:"God talks to me at anytime, and he wants you to know this, don't turn your back at him, he'll always be there for you and your family is protected, stop with all this fear in your heart"

He smiles

Troy:"thanks, I needed to hear that, I've had this fear since I fell in love with Stacey"

I touch his chest

Me:"don't fear anymore"

(Throat clears)

We look at him beside us

Quinton:"can I have my wife back now?"

Troy let's go of me

Troy:"please, take her"

He heads back to Stacey

Quinton pulls me into his arms

He's holding me close against him as our eyes are fixed on each other.

(Silence)

Quinton:"I miss holding you like this"

Ever since we've been going to therapy, we agreed to keep the distance between us, we still haven't been intimate, but as I've been getting help, I've been fantasizing more about being intimate with him.

Me:"I missed it too"

Quinton:"do you still remember how happy we were on our wedding day?"

Me(smiles):"yeah, it was the best day of our lives"

Quinton:" I remember how I felt like the luckiest man in Earth. I never stopped feeling that way you know? Everyday after that I felt that way, up until today, I'm still the luckiest man in Earth"

Me:" I've never imagined myself making any other man luckier to have me but you, you'll forever be mine Quinton, when I tattooed you on my body, I also tattooed you in my heart"

Quinton:"if I ever again hurt you the way I did Lisa, please, I'm giving you the permission to take my stupid life, cause you don't deserve what I put you through, to think I always protected you from jerks only to come and act like one with you"

Me:" once forgiven, we put it behind us Quinton, from now on, I don't count the number of times your hurt me or I hurt you because we've both been hurting each other in different ways, but let's count the number of times we've made each other laugh, the number of times we've made our hearts beat fast and slow at the same time, the number of times we've bought joy to each other, the number of times we gave each other orgasms (we laugh) the number of times we've saved each other's lives, the number of times we've said, I'm sorry, we've said, I forgive you, we've said, I won't give up on you, we've said I'm here for you and the number of times we've said, I love you...if we count that, and compare it to the things we did to disappoint each other, the good things out weigh and conquer, that just proves that we are better off together than apart, love bug"

He smiles excitedly

Quinton:" you don't know how long I've been wishing for you to talk to me like this again, I'm so happy to hear you say that"

I lay on his shoulder with my face buried on his neck and move to the beat

His manly strong cologne intoxicates me, making me feel his muscularity getting stronger against me as I start feeling every part of his body against mine

Me(whispers):"guess what?"

Quinton:" don't tell me you farted Lisa, there's people right behind you"

I giggle out loud

Me:"it's not that, you idiot (whispers) tonight I'm all yours"

(Silence)

I wonder if he heard me, I remove my head from his shoulder and look into his eyes, he has the biggest smile on his face

Me:"so you just going to smile like and idiot and not say anything"

He holds my butt and pulls me close making me feel his hard crotch

He brings his face next to mine

Quinton (whispers):"do I have to say more?"

I wrap my arms around his neck as I enjoy the arousal of his guy against my aching honey pot.

Me(whispers):"we should sneak away to the bedroom for a few, no one will notice"

Quinton:"I'm with you on that"

We continue dancing, until the MC who is Aiden, asks me to come to come say a speech requested by Thando and Clyde as the maid of honor.

Quinton pulls me in for a kiss before letting me walk up to the stage

Me(sighs):" where do I Begin?, First I'd like to thank everyone for coming to witness this new blossoming love, if you've known Clyde long enough like I have, you'd know that all of this is so unlike the old Clyde we know, and it's a beautiful experience to watch him change into a happier and more loving lover and father to his new found son, both these people have bought out a side to Clyde that we all thought never existed and we'll forever be thankful for that. Thando sisi, all I have to say is, don't dwell in the past anymore, you have found your happily ever after, the love and happiness that you feeling right now, will forever be there, don't let little silly things take that away from you.

If you ever need a shoulder to cry on please lean on your husband but if he's shoulder gets a bit cold, I'll always be there for you, but I know for a fact Clyde would never do anything to hurt you, intentionally, I wish you guys all the best.

And remember it's a brighter and happier life from now on.

Can we all raise our glasses (everyone lifts their glasses) A toast, to Thando and Clyde, To happily ever after!"

Crowd:"To happily ever after!!"

We all drink up , I go hug Thando and Clyde before going back to Quinton.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

The celebration of love continues as Lisa sits next to Quinton who's been whispering sweet and dirty words in her ear all evening, She takes a moment looking at all her friends, her eyes first land on Troy who is laughing and dancing with Stacey and Tracey, the happiness on their faces makes her heart melt as she thinks of how the same pain they've both been through and the struggle to love again, she's happy they found each other.

She looks at Yonela who's sitting next to a chatterly Aiden making Yonela crack up every second with laughter, she thinks to herself that he's probably telling her one of his dumb funny stories, she's happy that they still found love in each other no matter the pain they've bought to one another. She feels proud of herself as she sees all her advice, kind words and her fighting for love has touched so many people around her to also believe in love, her eyes land on the couple of the day, as they are dancing with Luka showing off his sick dance moves trying to teach the very stiff Clyde, she laughs to herself. Her heart is content.

.
.

.
.
□□□ I was here, I lived, I loved, I was here
I did, I've done, everything that I wanted
And it was more than I thought it would be
I will leave my mark so everyone will know, I was here
I just want them to know
That I gave my all, did my best
Brought someone some happiness
Left this world a little better just because, I was here
I was here, I lived, I loved, I was here
I did, I've done, everything that I wanted
And it was more than I thought it would be
I wanna leave my mark so everyone will know
I was here, I lived, I loved, I was here
I did, I've done
I was here, I lived, I loved, I was here
I did, I've done, I was here□□

.
.
.
□LISA□

.
.
When I came to Johannesburg, I came to chase my dreams, I came to become a lawyer, to serve Justice for people who were robbed of it, like myself when my father's life was cold bloodedly taken away from me. I came to study the law so I can one day find the people who killed him and throw them in jail. But it looks like God had other plans for me, who knew the very same people who crushed my heart and took my father's life were the very same people who I now call my family and love them with all my heart and it's broken pieces.
I never believed her when my granny told me that everything happens for a reason. Even with death, God doesn't take away something so valuable to you if he knows he doesn't have something even better for you in store. I've learnt to stop blaming God for the struggles I go through but to thank him for the lessons and to appreciate my blessings.
Previously I asked myself a question
Of, If I were to go back, would I make the same choices I made? "No...No I wouldn't, I should've chased my dreams instead, I was naive and blinded by love"
Was my answer.
But today I say yes, I would've made the same choices over and over again, had I not made those choices, I wouldn't have become the person my mom and dad including myself are proud of
Not only did I find friends but I found family, not only did I fulfill my dreams, I also found my gift, not only did I find pain and suffering, but I found love, happiness and healing.

Quinton and I have had a bumpy road, we love each other like no way possible but we've also hurt each other in many ways possible. We've saved each other's lives more times than I can count.

God gifted us with beautiful children and I'm so glad that God chose him to be the man I will spend the rest of my life with and the father of my children.

And no matter what comes our way we'll forever have each other's backs.

I know there's still a long future ahead of us, but I'm willing to keep on fighting for us as much as he fights for me.

He'll forever be my first love and I'll make it a mission for him to be my last.

Quinton (whispers in her ear): "I think we should sneak away now"

Lisa: "I'm way ahead of you"

I open his hand and place something on it then I make him hold it

He takes one look and noticed it's my panties, he smiles at me and I smirk naughtily getting up from my seat and making my way out.

I look behind me and notice him put the panty in his pocket and follows behind me. I giggle as I make my way to the house, he catches up with me, he picks me up and we head to his bedroom.

The rest is history

.
.

My story with you ends here, but my Journey with Quinton continues we don't know what the future has in store for us but we will appreciate the now.

Thank you for making it with me till this far, my name is Lisakhanya Mthethwa O'Brien and the best thing that's ever happened to me..... Was to fall in love with MY ROOMMATE!!

....

The End!